

## **Martial God Asura #Chapter 1801 – 1900**

### **Competition Begin - Read Martial God Asura Chapter 1801 - Competition Begin**

#### **MGA: Chapter 1801 - Competition Begin**

Chu Feng was only able to grasp the Profound Firmament Annihilation because of that Ancient Era's Bamboo Slip. As for the reason why Chu Feng was filled with astonishment, it was also because of that Ancient Era's Bamboo Slip.

Chu Feng discovered that the contents of that Ancient Era's Bamboo Slip were not only limited to the bits concerning martial skills. At the very most, he had only managed to comprehend a tenth of the Ancient Era's Bamboo Slip's contents.

There was ninety percent more that he had not yet grasped. However, he could not comprehend those. The reason for that was because those contents were incomplete.

"This Ancient Era's Bamboo Slip is something from the Ancient Era. It is no wonder they say that the Ancient Era was the golden age of martial cultivation. Merely from a portion of the contents in this bamboo slip, it could be seen that the comprehension for martial cultivation that martial cultivators currently possess is much inferior to that of the Ancient Era's martial cultivation experts."

"There is most definitely more than a single Ancient Era's Bamboo Slip. Likely, there are a lot more. If I were able to obtain all of them, they would not be only limited to the usage of martial skills, I will be able to make progress in all aspects of martial cultivation. Perhaps I might even be able to obtain previously unimaginable harvests."

"No wonder, no wonder..."

"No wonder senior Zhang said that this is the most precious treasure Emperor Gong obtained in his lifetime."

“The value of this treasure is indeed unmeasurable. If the matter regarding this bamboo slip were to spread, it would likely overturn the entire Holy Land of Martialism.”

“Fortunately, that girl Leng Yue did not manage to discover the real mystery contained within this Ancient Era’s Bamboo Slip. Else... I would likely suffer a calamity,” Chu Feng gasped with admiration. He had realized how amazing this Ancient Era’s Bamboo Slip was. Merely a single bamboo slip was already this powerful. If he were to be able to obtain all of them, how extraordinarily powerful would they be?

Chu Feng felt that if he were able to comprehend all of the contents in the Ancient Era’s Bamboo Slips, while he would not dare to guarantee anything else, he was certain that it would definitely be able to help those that had been unable to reach a breakthrough for a long time reach a breakthrough.

However... merely that would be enough to drive countless cultivators mad. They would fight one another to obtain this treasure. While the bamboo slips might be treasures, they would also be the originator of disasters. Chu Feng absolutely could not allow anyone to know that such a thing was hidden within his dantian.

Suddenly, Chili Pepper’s voice sounded from outside. “Chu Feng, the competition is about to begin. Are you going to watch?”

Using his Heaven’s Eyes, Chu Feng discovered that not only were Chili Pepper and the others outside, the people from all of the pagodas had come out. Even Zhang Tianyi’s father was standing in the center of the battle stage. It would appear that this Strongest Younger Generation Battle Assembly was really going to begin.

“Of course,” Chu Feng stood up and began to walk outside.

Even though he could not fight against the competitors himself, as well as the fact that those people were not worthy of him fighting against them, Chu Feng still wished to see Zhang Tianyi defeating everyone and obtaining the title of the Strongest Younger Generation.

“Buzz~~~”

“That is?”

However, before Chu Feng walked out of the pagoda, he suddenly discovered that the spirit formation above them was starting to change.

Upon looking at the spirit formation, although there was no clear change, Chu Feng was able to see that the people outside all revealed surprised expressions.

Although he could not hear their voices, Chu Feng was able to read their lips with his Heaven's Eyes.

“It opened? The spirit formation actually opened?!”

“No, the spirit formation didn't open. It merely became transparent. We are able to see the inside.”

“We can see inside, we can see everything. Aren't those people the finest of the Holy Land of Martialism's younger generation?”

At this moment, the crowd was gasping with surprise. It was as they said, a portion of the sealed spirit formation had been opened. Although it was only the central portion, it was already enough to bring great excitement to those people. After all, they all knew that the central portion was the location where the finest of the younger generation had gathered.

They were being given the opportunity to watch the competition for the title of the Strongest of the Younger Generation.

“Quickly, look. That man standing in the center of the competition stage, his aura is very extraordinary. He's a Martial Emperor, at the very least. He should be this place's master, no?”

“Then... that young man standing beside him should be Emperor Gong's successor, right? He's actually a rank eight Half Martial Emperor. Amazing,” After discovering Zhang Tianyi and his father, the crowd exclaimed in astonishment.

Even though they were unable to enter due to the spirit formation, they were able to sense the aura of those within the spirit formation.

“Quickly, look, those are our Underworld Palace's three Underworld Messengers.”

“Those are our Mortal King Palace’s disciples.”

“Our Heavenly Law Palace’s three Heavenly Generals are truly dragons among men. Even when standing with those geniuses, they’re still exceptionally outstanding. Eh... something’s wrong, why are there only two of them? Where’s Leng Yue?”

“Chu Feng is also not present.”

.....

.....

.....

After a moment of astonishment, the crowd discovered that the two people that they were anticipating the most were not present.

“Today is the day of the competition for the title of the Strongest Younger Generation.”

“There were originally a total of twenty one participants. However, the three little friends from the Underworld Palace have decided to forfeit,” As Zhang Tianyi said those words, he looked to Chili Pepper, Big Radish and Little Radish.

“Who are those three? I don’t seem to recognize them. Could it be... that they’re that Chili Pepper, Big Radish and Little Radish?”

“That’s most definitely them. After all, other than those three, the rest of the people are all people with overwhelming fame. I only do not recognize the three of them.”

“What’s going on? They’re actually the Underworld Palace’s disciples? But, why are their cultivations so weak? They’re not even Half Martial Emperors. With their cultivations, how did they manage to reach the fort’s center region?” The crowd were all guessing wildly. At the same time, they were all disappointed. Originally, they had thought Chili Pepper, Big Radish and Little Radish to be extremely powerful. However, it turned out that they were actually this weak.

“What about that Chu Feng and Leng Yue? Where are they?” The crowd asked. Especially the people from the Heavenly Law Palace, they were very worried about where Leng Yue had gone off to. After all, Leng Yue was their strongest disciple.

“Leng Yue and Chu Feng had decided to privately spar with one another. As they have gone against the rules, they are both disqualified from this competition,” Zhang Tianyi’s father said.

“Ah? The two of them fought one another in private? Who won?” The crowd were disappointed. Then, they began to guess. There were even people that spoke the question they were guessing out loud.

The way people saw it, Emperor Gong’s successor, Chu Feng and Leng Yue were definitely hot topics in this competition for the title of the Strongest Young Generation.

However, as matters stood, only that Emperor Gong’s successor remained. In other words, they would not have the opportunity to see Leng Yue and Chu Feng’s strength. This caused the crowd to feel extremely regretful. That said, they also wished to know exactly who won in the match between Leng Yue and Chu Feng.

“Why is it that when my son broke the rule, you expelled him directly, yet when Chu Feng broke the rule, you let him stay?” The Ximen Imperial Clan’s Clan Chief asked with a cold voice.

“The two of them have already received punishment for their actions. As such, they can stay. As for that punishment they received, it is not something that your son could endure,” Zhang Tianyi’s father said.

“.....” The Ximen Imperial Clan’s Clan Chief clenched his fists tightly. He felt that those words were simply insulting his son. To say that his son could not even endure a punishment, it was clear that he was calling his son weak.

“The private match between Chu Feng and Leng Yue, exactly who won?” Other than the people from the Four Great Imperial Clans, the others were still mainly concerned about the result of the match between Chu Feng and Leng Yue.

“Ta, ta, ta~~~”

Right at this time, Leng Yue walked out. At this moment, her complexion was somewhat pale. However, it was already much better compared to last night.

“Quickly, look! It’s the Heavenly Law Palace’s number one disciple, Leng Yue. She’s a rank eight Half Martial Emperor. What outstanding strength. Only that Emperor Gong’s successor and Underworld Messenger Kuang are capable of rivaling her cultivation.” Leng Yue’s appearance immediately caused the people from the Heavenly Law Palace to burst into an uproar.

“Leng Yue, she is Leng Yue? Amazing. What powerful strength. Didn’t he say that she was punished? Didn’t he say that her punishment was something that not even Ximen Feixue could endure? Why does Leng Yue appear to be completely fine?”

“Is there even a need to ask that question? Leng Yue’s strength greatly surpasses Ximen Feixue and Chu Feng’s. No matter how strong a punishment it might be, it is still nothing more than a piece of cake for her.”

“Strange. Since Leng Yue is that powerful, why did she fight Chu Feng? Didn’t they say that Chu Feng was only a rank three Half Martial Emperor when he fought against Ximen Feixue? Logically, even if Chu Feng were able to defeat Ximen Feixue, he shouldn’t be qualified to fight against Leng Yue, no?” Many people were confused.

“I know now! That Chu Feng deliberately challenged Leng Yue. He knew that he could not obtain the title of the Strongest Younger Generation. Thus, he deliberately broke the rules and pulled Leng Yue into the water with him so that she would be disqualified alongside him. Someone like him is simply too shameless!”

“That’s right. With that Chu Feng’s strength, how could he possibly be a match for Lady Leng Yue? However, if he decided to pull Leng Yue down by breaking the rules, then, regardless of the outcome of the battle, Leng Yue would be disqualified. That Chu Feng is extremely despicable. He’s simply a shameless vile character!” The disciples of the Heavenly Law Palace placed all of the blame onto Chu Feng.

“Although those words might be extreme, they seem reasonable. Regardless of how powerful Chu Feng is, Leng Yue is simply much too powerful. It should be impossible for Chu Feng to defeat Leng Yue.”

After hearing the deductions of the Heavenly Law Palace's disciples, many of the other observers also began to feel the same way.

Right at this moment, Zhang Tianyi spoke. "Everyone, there is no need to make wild guesses anymore. It is Leng Yue who challenged Chu Feng. As for the result of their match, it was Chu Feng's victory."

"What?" Hearing those words, the crowd present were all stunned.

### **MGA: Chapter 1802 - Brought About Great Military Might**

"Tianyi!" Zhang Tianyi's father glanced at Zhang Tianyi. Based on his gaze, it seemed that he did not wish for Zhang Tianyi to run his mouth.

"Father, Chu Feng is my brother, I cannot sit by and do nothing while others slander his reputation before my eyes."

"Furthermore, I merely spoke the truth," Zhang Tianyi said stubbornly.

Seeing that, Zhang Tianyi's father said no more.

"Ah? That Emperor Gong's successor is Chu Feng's brother?"

"Chu Feng actually possesses such a relationship?"

"In that case, it seems that Chu Feng really defeated Leng Yue." The crowd were shocked once again.

"How could that be? Leng Yue is a rank eight Half Martial Emperor. How could Chu Feng possibly be able to defeat Leng Yue?" The people from the Heavenly Law Palace were unwilling to accept it.

"If you all do not believe it, go and ask Leng Yue what the outcome of the battle was," Chu Feng walked out from his pagoda.

"Chu Feng! It's Chu Feng!"

"Rank seven Half Martial Emperor! Chu Feng is actually a rank seven Half Martial Emperor?!"

"Didn't they say that Chu Feng was only a rank three Half Martial Emperor when he fought Ximen Feixue? How did he become a rank seven Half Martial

Emperor in such a short period of time?!” Upon seeing Chu Feng, the crowd were all shocked.

This was especially true for the people from the Four Great Imperial Clans. They were all frowning and feeling even more uneasy.

At this moment, even the previously carefree Beitang Imperial Clan and Dongfang Imperial Clan’s Clan Chiefs were frowning. They had finally realized how frightening Chu Feng was.

His speed of reaching breakthroughs was simply too fast.

At this moment, Leng Yue had an ugly expression on her face, while Chu Feng had a very natural expression. Even though Leng Yue didn’t say anything, the crowd was able to guess that Leng Yue had indeed been defeated by Chu Feng.

As for this... it caused the crowd to be shocked by how powerful Chu Feng was.

However, what the Four Great Imperial Clans were worried about was not this. They had made absolute preparations to eliminate Chu Feng here.

However, they never had expected that Emperor Gong’s successor was Chu Feng’s brother. While they would not fear that Emperor Gong’s successor, since he was only a member of the younger generation, they still did not know how powerful that middle-aged man was.

However, one thing was certain. That was that if that man were to act, he might cause a major headache for them.

“I hereby announce that the Holy Land of Martialism’s Strongest Younger Generation Battle Assembly will officially begin,” Right at this moment, Zhang Tianyi’s father announced the beginning of the competition.

Once those words were said, everyone turned their gazes to the competition stage. Although Leng Yue and Chu Feng were disqualified, the other members of the younger generation present were all extraordinary people too. This still was a very marvelous competition that the crowd did not wish to miss.

.....



.....

...

The competition lasted for a total of two full days, two full nights and six more hours. The final result was within the crowd's expectations.

Without Chu Feng and Leng Yue as his two great formidable opponents, Zhang Tianyi managed to successfully obtain first place, and the title of the Strongest Younger Generation. As for the others... they were all defeated by him one by one.

One thing worthy of mentioning was that the match between Zhang Tianyi and the Underworld Palace's Underworld Messenger Kuang was very marvelous. The crowd was unable to forget their battle, and continued to enjoy it in their memories.

Even though Zhang Tianyi managed to obtain victory in the end, the Underworld Palace's Underworld Messenger Kuang was able to obtain the crowd's approval with his strength.

Merely, when Zhang Tianyi was declared to be the victor of the competition, when he was declared to be the possessor of the title 'Strongest Younger Generation,' the crowd involuntarily took glances at Chu Feng and Leng Yue.

Neither Leng Yue nor Chu Feng fought in the competition. The younger generation from the Ancient Era's Elves were also not present. Thus, although Zhang Tianyi had obtained the crowd's approval, they still felt that his title of the Strongest Younger Generation was not actually true.

As for Yan Xie, due to the fact that the competitors were extremely powerful, even though his performance was not the worst, it was also not extremely good.

However, Yan Xie enjoyed this competition. He knew from the very beginning that he would not be able to obtain the title of 'Strongest Younger Generation.' However, he enjoyed being able to spar with fellow expert members of the younger generation.

"Everyone, thank you all for coming here today to witness my son obtaining the title of the Strongest Young Generation," Zhang Tianyi's father said.

“My son? That man is actually that Emperor Gong’s successor’s father?” The crowd burst into an uproar.

“Truth be told, this one’s name is Zhang Ming. I am the seventh generation successor of Emperor Gong. My son, Zhang Tianyi, is the eighth generation successor of Emperor Gong.”

“Emperor Gong, Gong Wuming’s original name was Zhang Xianfeng. He is our Zhang Family’s ancestor.”

“Merely, back then, my ancestor did not wish for the people of the world to know of the existence of our Zhang Family. Thus, he concealed his identity, and named himself Gong Wuming as he traveled the world,” Zhang Ming announced the truth of Emperor Gong. Actually, he had wanted to use his ancestor’s reputation to increase Zhang Tianyi’s reputation.

After all, Emperor Gong’s successor and Emperor Gong’s descendant possessed different connotations.

“Ah? They’re not merely Emperor Gong’s successors, they’re also Emperor Gong’s descendants?”

“Emperor Gong’s actual name is actually Zhang Xianfeng?”

“Zhang without Chang is Gong. So that’s the case!”

“Never would I have imagined that Emperor Gong’s descendants are actually still alive,” Sure enough, after knowing about this, the crowd became even more astonished.

“Buzz~~~”

At the moment when everyone was shocked, Zhang Ming waved his sleeve. Then, following a spatial fluctuation, the portion of the fort that had been visible to the public was closed off again.

After sealing off the fort, Zhang Ming said, “Little friends, the competition has ended. You all can return back through the same route,”

“Thank you, senior, for your hospitality,” Seeing that the entrance that had previously been sealed had been opened, the various disciples clasped their fists respectfully to Zhang Ming and then left in succession.

While the others left normally, when Leng Yue left, she took a profound glance at Chu Feng.

In an instant, the only people that remained here were Chu Feng and the others.

“Chu Feng, I’ve heard from my father that the Four Clans have set up an inescapable net outside for the sake of capturing you. If you are to go out now, you’ll walk right into the trap. How about you stay here instead of leaving?”

“If you are to stay here, they will not dare to do anything to you,” Zhang Tianyi advised Chu Feng.

“Since I’ve come, I must definitely leave. There is still a senior waiting for me outside.”

Chu Feng shook his head. Since he dared to come, he knew that such a thing would happen. Thus, Chu Feng was not surprised at the so-called ‘inescapable net’ set up by the Four Great Imperial Clans.

Furthermore, Baili Xuankong was waiting for him outside. If Chu Feng were to stay here, Baili Xuankong would not know anything about the situation inside the fort. Thus, he would also stay outside. As long as Baili Xuankong stayed outside, he would inevitably be captured by the Four Great Imperial Clans. Thus, Chu Feng did not plan to continue to stay here.

“But it is truly dangerous outside. It is better that you stay here. In here, with my father present, they will not dare to do anything to you,” Zhang Tianyi continued to urge Chu Feng to stay.

“Senior brother Zhang, I appreciate your kindness. However, if I am to stay, while I will be able to be safe for the time being, I will definitely not be safe forever.”

“The Four Clans detest me enormously. They consider me to be a future danger, and are willing to do everything within their power to eliminate me. If I were to stay here, I would definitely implicate you and senior Zhang. Thus, I absolutely cannot stay,” Chu Feng knew that even if he stayed, it would not be the best option.

Even though the Four Great Imperial Clans are unable to destroy the fort right now, as long as Chu Feng stayed in the fort, the Four Great Imperial Clans would think of all sorts of means to kill him. They might even search for experts to breach the fort. At that time, Zhang Tianyi and his father would be implicated. Chu Feng did not wish for that to happen.

“But...”

Zhang Tianyi wanted to continue to urge Chu Feng against it. He was truly worried for Chu Feng. Especially after he heard from his father that all of the various preparations the Four Great Imperial Clans had made outside the fort were for the sake of only Chu Feng, he became even more worried for Chu Feng.

Tens of thousands of experts had set up an inescapable net for the sake of a single member of the younger generation, Chu Feng.

This was sufficient to signify how determined to kill Chu Feng the Four Great Imperial Clans were.

The reason for that was because... they had truly brought great military might with them.

### **MGA: Chapter 1803 - Inescapable Net**

Right at this moment, Zhang Ming said, “Tianyi, Chu Feng has made his resolution. You should stop urging him against it,”

After hearing what Zhang Tianyi’s father said, Chu Feng’s eyes narrowed slightly. Chu Feng was already able to tell that while Zhang Tianyi wanted him to stay, his father didn’t seem to want him to stay.

However, Chu Feng did not blame him for it. Instead, he felt very relieved. After all, regardless of what sort of relationship Zhang Tianyi had with him, Zhang Tianyi’s father still had to consider Zhang Tianyi’s well-being first and foremost.

Let alone, as the competition had ended, Zhang Tianyi’s father could have totally just immediately opened the fort and allowed everyone to exit directly. However, he had not done so. Instead, he had everyone return through the same path they had come from. The actual reason why he did that was actually so that he could help Chu Feng obtain the opportunity to escape.

No matter what, Chu Feng felt that Zhang Tianyi's father was a pretty decent person. He did not do anything that he shouldn't have, and had done all that he should to help Chu Feng.

"Chu Feng, the White-browed Immortal, with the help of many experts, has set up an inescapable net outside of the fort over the past couple days."

"I know that your World Spirit Techniques are very strong. However, no matter what, that White-browed Immortal is still a Dragon Mark Royal-cloak World Spiritist. You might not necessarily be able to break through his world spirit techniques."

"However, if you have this with you, you will be able to escape from the White-browed Immortal's spirit formation without him knowing about it," Zhang Ming handed a paper talisman to Chu Feng. This was no ordinary paper talisman. Contained within this paper talisman was a very powerful unsealing formation. It would be able to break the White-browed Immortal's spirit formation without alerting him so that Chu Feng could escape.

Sure enough, Zhang Tianyi's father's world spirit techniques were extremely powerful. At the very least, his world spirit techniques were more powerful than those of the White-browed Immortal.

"Thank you senior," Chu Feng did not refuse. He felt that that paper talisman would really be able to help him.

"This is all that I can do," Zhang Ming said.

"Senior, this junior appreciates your kind intentions."

"Senior, senior brother Zhang, farewell," Then, Chu Feng left this place alongside Yan Xie and the others.

"Chu Feng, quickly escape. All of the traps and mechanisms here have been sealed. We will be able to go out by ourselves."

"However, you're different. At this moment, the people from the Four Great Imperial Clans must be present at all of the exits of the fort waiting for you to go out. If you are to exit alongside us, you will definitely be captured."

"It's better that you exit by yourself. Take advantage of the current situation and leave with the crowd," Yan Xie said.

Chu Feng clasped his fist and said, "In that case, everyone, I hope that we will see each other again,"

"Farewell," Yan Xie, Chili Pepper, Big Radish and Little Radish also clasped their fists toward Chu Feng.

Then, Chu Feng's body shifted, and he turned into a ray of light that began to rapidly proceed toward the central region's exit.

What Yan Xie had said was very true. The best method for Chu Feng to escape would be to hide within a large group of people.

This was especially true should he hide among the people from the Three Palaces. No matter how arrogant and despotic the Four Clans might be, they would not dare to do anything to the people from the Three Palaces.

.....

Outside of the fort. The people from the Four Great Imperial Clans, regardless of whether they were concealing themselves or not, were all standing tightly in their respective formation locations. Massive forces were present all around. They were all staring fixedly at the various exits.

However, the exits were still shut. Even now, they were not open. As of now, not a single person had exited the fort.

At this moment, Chu Feng had already arrived at the location of the exit from the central region. Merely, he had concealed his aura and hidden his body within the air. No one knew that he had already arrived at the exit.

However, at this moment, he was able to see the current situation. Although only twenty people had been able to enter the center of the fort, there were an innumerable number of people that had entered the fort itself. At this moment, all of those people were still present in this place.

These people would be the cover for Chu Feng to exit this place.

"Senior Zhang is truly benevolent to me."

As Chu Feng saw the exit gates that were still tightly closed, as well as the crowd from the various powers, he knew that Zhang Tianyi's father had not

opened the exits. He was deliberately keeping those people inside so that they could provide cover for Chu Feng.

“Rumble~~~~”

Right at this moment, the exits started to open. Right after Chu Feng arrived, the exits were opened. This verified Chu Feng’s guess. Everything was under Zhang Tianyi’s father’s, Zhang Ming’s, control.

After the exits were opened, the crowd began to rush outward. As for Chu Feng, he had sneaked himself into the crowd from the Heavenly Law Palace.

As matters stood, Chu Feng had already clashed with the Heavenly Law Palace. Although his conflict with them was not deep, it remained that there had been conflicts between them. Chu Feng felt that no one would anticipate that he will hide himself among the crowd from the Heavenly Law Palace.

“Sure enough, they’ve actually really sealed this region off,” Chu Feng used his Heaven’s Eyes to observe the outside, and discovered that the Four Clans had indeed set up a layer of invisible spirit formations outside the fort, sealing it.

Furthermore, it was not only a sealing formation. There was also a detection formation. As long as someone used a world spirit formation, that detection spirit formation would be able to detect it immediately. Voice transmission talismans, connection talismans and various other talismans were all unable to be used.

Although the Four Great Imperial Clans had set up many spirit formations, it was clear that they could not trap everyone here. Thus, the Four Great Imperial Clans left many exits in their spirit formations. Merely, these exits were all tightly guarded. Not only were Martial Emperors present at these exits, there were also world spiritists there as well.

It seemed that the Four Great Imperial Clans were planning to inspect the crowd one by one so that Chu Feng could not escape.

“There’s quite a few experts from the Three Palaces here. I refuse to believe that your Four Clans will dare to publicly inspect the people from the Heavenly Law Palace,” Chu Feng sneered. No matter how strong the Four Clans might be, they would not dare to disrespect the Three Palaces. Thus, even though

the Four Clans had set up an inescapable net, Chu Feng was still certain of being able to escape.

“Help! Senior, save me!!!”

Right at this moment, Chu Feng suddenly heard a shout.

That voice came from another exit. As the exits were quite a distance from one another, and there were a lot of people present at this place, which caused the entire place to be filled with noise, it should have been impossible for Chu Feng to hear a cry for help.

However, that voice was extremely special and familiar. The reason for that was because... that was Chu Feng’s voice.

“Help me! Help me!!!”

“Chu Feng, don’t you think you can escape today!!!”

A person was rapidly fleeing in the direction the voice had sounded from. There were many people pursuing him.

As the people from behind pursued him, they were unleashing martial skills to kill the person escaping.

“Everyone, quickly look, it’s Chu Feng!!! That man is Chu Feng! There are people chasing after him to kill him!”

More and more people noticed this scene. All those that noticed this scene were startled.

The reason for that was because the person that was fleeing was none other than Chu Feng. Merely, he was a fake. Although he was a fake, he appeared to be very real. It was simply impossible for ordinary people to be able to distinguish him as a fake. Not to mention ordinary people, even a lot of the people close to Chu Feng would not be able to distinguish that the Chu Feng that was fleeing was a fake.

“Chu Feng, I shall see where you can escape.”

At this moment, the people from the Four Clans that were guarding the surrounding exits began to rapidly fly over. From all directions, they began to surround that fake Chu Feng.



Furthermore, the Nangong Imperial Clan's Clan Chief was the first to arrive. He unleashed his overwhelming Emperor's might and suppressed the fake Chu Feng. Then, with one hand, he grabbed onto the fake Chu Feng's neck and pulled him upward. While gnashing his teeth angrily, he said, "Chu Feng, are you prepared to die?!"

"Ah! It's the Nangong Imperial Clan's Clan Chief. Is he really going to kill Chu Feng?"

"A genius like Chu Feng, is he really going to fall like this?"

The crowd did not know that the Chu Feng that the Nangong Imperial Clan's Clan Chief was holding was a fake. They all thought that the actual Chu Feng had been captured. Seeing that Chu Feng was about to be killed, the crowd all began to express their regret.

"What treachery. They actually found someone to disguise as me."

At this moment, Chu Feng was frowning deeply. The reason for that was because his impersonator's disguise was truly too good. Chu Feng was afraid that Baili Xuankong would fall for it.

As the Four Great Imperial Clans had set up an inescapable net, Chu Feng did not dare to use many special techniques to contact Baili Xuankong, as they would reveal him.

Upon thinking about it, Chu Feng believed that the Four Great Imperial Clans had done this deliberately. They had already planned to use this sort of method to lure Baili Xuankong out.

Then, using Baili Xuankong, they would lure Chu Feng out as well.

### **MGA: Chapter 1804 - A Chess Move Behind**

Nangong Beidou looked like he was planning to kill the fake Chu Feng. However, even after having captured the fake Chu Feng for some time, he still hadn't killed him. It was clear that this was all a show.

"As expected of Ancestor. It would seem that he will not show himself. Four Great Imperial Clans, you all can continue to play with yourselves."

Chu Feng smiled lightly. If Baili Xuankong fell for the trap, he would've acted right away. However, Baili Xuankong had still not revealed himself. Thus, Chu Feng knew that Baili Xuankong would not reveal himself.

If Baili Xuankong wouldn't fall for the trap, the show that the Four Great Imperial Clans had spent meticulous effort to put on would be in vain. Not only that, they will have wasted many of their experts for this, and given Chu Feng an opportunity to escape.

Thus, Chu Feng planned to use this opportunity, as well as the talisman paper that Zhang Ming had given him, to rapidly escape from this place.

As long as he escaped from this place, escaped from the various spirit formations the Four Great Imperial Clans had set up, Chu Feng would have many methods to allow Baili Xuankong to know that he was safe. At that time, with Baili Xuankong's abilities, he would also be able to safely withdraw from this place.

"Nangong Beidou, if you dare to touch a single hair on Chu Feng's head, I will make you suffer the consequences."

Right at this moment, a sudden shout was heard. Following that, an Emperor's might spread out. It turned into a golden sword that thrust toward Nangong Beidou.

"Ah?" Hearing that voice, Chu Feng was immediately startled. He turned his gaze toward the direction of the voice, and a figure appeared within his line of sight.

"Senior Hong Qiang?" Upon seeing this person, Chu Feng's body trembled. The person that had acted earlier was Hong Qiang.

Furthermore, he was the real Hong Qiang. At this moment, Hong Qiang was already no longer a peak Half Martial Emperor. Instead, he had become a rank one Martial Emperor. It would appear that he had successfully reached a breakthrough and stepped into the Martial Emperor realm.

However, with only a cultivation of rank one Martial Emperor, how could he possibly be a match for Nangong Beidou? With a wave of his sleeve, Nangong Beidou took control of all the surrounding martial power, then turned it into a whirlwind that swept toward Hong Qiang.

The golden sword that Hong Qiang had formed began to spin in the wind like a maple leaf. In the end, it was shattered.

Then, Nangong Beidou raised his hand and grabbed. Immediately, Hong Qiang was captured in his hand.

When Hong Qiang landed in Nangong Beidou's hand, he lost all ability to fight. It was not that he was weak. Rather, it was that Nangong Beidou was simply too strong.

"Damn it, I'm a chess move behind," At this moment, Chu Feng ruthlessly smacked his thigh. He felt himself to be very useless.

While Baili Xuankong had not fallen for the trap, he had not expect that Hong Qiang would fall for the trap. Furthermore, he had not expected that Hong Qiang would be here.

This was something that he neglected. With Hong Qiang's character, if he knew that Chu Feng was in danger, he would definitely show up. Thus, how could he have failed to anticipate Hong Qiang being here?

Unfortunately, thinking about all this was useless now. Chu Feng absolutely couldn't do anything, now that Hong Qiang had been captured. Else, Hong Qiang would definitely be tormented.

Sure enough, after Hong Qiang was captured, Nangong Beidou shouted loudly, "Hahaha, Chu Feng, are you still not going to reveal yourself? Do you wish to watch this senior of yours suffer so much that he'll wish he was dead?"

"What is the Nangong Imperial Clan's Clan Chief saying? Isn't Chu Feng captured and in his hands?" The crowd were all puzzled.

Then, Nangong Beidou let go of the fake Chu Feng in his hand. The fake Chu Feng started to tremble, and turned into a person covered fully in black.

This person the fake Chu Feng turned into was very disgusting. Although he had the shape of a person, he appeared to be made out of mud. It had no nose or mouth. The only thing present was a pair of pupil-less eyes. It was very frightening to look at.

"Ah? He's actually a fake. It was actually... formed by the Hundred Transformations Clay Man."

“It was actually a scheme. For the sake of capturing Chu Feng, the Four Great Imperial Clans set up such a scheme.”

“Truly, never would I have expected them to request the help of even the Hundred Transformations Clay Man. Truly, for the sake of capturing Chu Feng, the Four Great Imperial Clans have spent meticulous effort,” As the crowd looked to the black mud-like man, they all came to a sudden realization.

Hearing the discussion of the crowd, Chu Feng came to realize the origin of that Hundred Transformations Clay Man.

The Hundred Transformations Clay Man was not a man. Rather, it was a Natural Oddity that had managed to mature. His strength was on par with Yao'er, both being rank one Martial Emperors.

Merely, due to the fact that the Hundred Transformations Clay Man possessed the ability to change his appearance to that of anyone, he became very famous in the Holy Land of Martialism.

It was precisely because of the Hundred Transformations Clay Man's special ability that many people had tried to request his help. Merely, the Hundred Transformations Clay Man was someone that would come and go without a trace. Thus, no one was able to find him. Furthermore, even if he was found, he would also refuse their request.

Yet, the Four Great Imperial Clans had actually managed to successfully request the help of the Hundred Transformations Clay Man. The crowd felt that the Four Great Imperial Clans must have spent a large amount of wealth to request his assistance.

However, this was not what Chu Feng was worried about. He was worried about Hong Qiang.

“Chu Feng, you're still not going to show yourself? Turns out that you're also a vile coward who fears death,” Nangong Beidou sneered. Then, he looked to Hong Qiang and said, “It's the first time we have met each other. However, I know that you're called Hong Qiang. When Chu Feng went to the Immortal Island, it was you that went alongside him to protect him.”

“You're truly a righteous person, loyal to your friends. Even though you knew that your strength was insufficient, you still came to throw your life away. I admire your camaraderie.”

“Unfortunately, while you’re a righteous person that is loyal to your friends, Chu Feng is nothing more than a coward,” Nangong Beidou said those words to sow dissension. He was trying to publicly ruin Chu Feng’s reputation.

“Pah! If you wish to kill me, then kill me. If you wish to torment me, then torment me,” Hong Qiang snorted coldly. Then, he shouted, “Chu Feng, do not come...puu!!!”

Hong Qiang wanted to warn Chu Feng to not come out. However, before he could finish saying those words, he vomited a mouthful of blood.

It was Nangong Beidou. Nangong Beidou had pierced his hand into Hong Qiang’s heart.

“Chu Feng, since you’re this fickle and unrighteous, I shall help you accomplish your aim, and let you see how this senior of yours will suffer a life worse than death.”

As Nangong Beidou spoke, he took out a jade bottle from his Cosmos Sack. As he opened the black bottle, black gases surged forth. Then, many little earthworm-like insects appeared from within the black gases. Those insects were entirely black in color. They were very slender. Although they were very small, they were fully covered with black hair, and appeared to be very terrifying.

“It’s the Black-haired Poison Insect. Through the heart, they will enter one’s bloodstream and reach one’s entire body, leaving one feeling so much pain that they’ll want to die,” Someone recognized those insects.

Nangong Beidou was going to place those insects into Hong Qiang’s heart that he had pierced through with his hand.

“Damn it!” How could Chu Feng possibly do nothing? At this moment, he was planning to reveal himself.

“Chu Feng, escape when you can. Leave this place to me. I will bring Hong Qiang away safely.”

Right at this moment, a boundlessly powerful aura surged forth. In a blink of an eye, the aura arrived before Nangong Beidou.

It was a man wearing a conical bamboo hat and holding a golden brush. He was so strong that he managed to actually seize Hong Qiang from Nangong Beidou's grasp. Furthermore, right after he arrived, he immediately suppressed Nangong Beidou.

This man was Baili Xuankong. Merely, at this moment, Baili Xuankong's strength was even stronger than when he was in the Mooncloud City. Of course, the reason why he was so strong was all because of that Death Kill Brush.

"You've finally revealed yourself," In response, coldness flashed through the eyes of the Ximen, Beitang and Dongfang Imperial Clans' Clan Chiefs. Then, they took out their respective Incomplete Imperial Armaments and began to surround Baili Xuankong to attack him.

"Amazing. He is actually fighting the Four Great Imperial Clans' Clan Chiefs by himself. Is this man Chu Feng's backer?"

The crowd were all shocked. Baili Xuankong was indeed fighting the four Imperial Clan Chiefs by himself. Furthermore, he was not at all losing to them.

"Chu Feng, quickly escape. I will protect Hong Qiang," Baili Xuankong shouted again.

"Escape? Am I really to escape?" At this time, Chu Feng was frowning deeply. Even though Baili Xuankong was very strong, Chu Feng felt that, with how much the Four Great Imperial Clans wanted to kill him, they would definitely not have only sent forth their Four Clan Chiefs.

"None of you can escape," Sure enough, an extremely imposing voice suddenly sounded from deep underground.

In an instant, the earth shattered, and the soil began to burst into the air. Like reverse meteors, many golden rays shot into the sky as a very powerful might enveloped this entire region.

### **MGA: Chapter 1805 - The Overbearing Snow-hair**

A magnificent army with thousands of men appeared from deep underground. They were all wearing armor, and were all the elite of the Four Great Imperial Clans.

However, what shocked the crowd were the four aged old men. Their auras were extremely powerful. The four of them possessed auras that were much superior to those of the Four Great Imperial Clans' Clan Chiefs. They were four Rank Four Martial Emperors.

As for these four old men, they were naturally the four Utmost Exalted Elders from the Four Great Imperial Clans.

“Even the Four Great Imperial Clans' Utmost Exalted Elders have appeared! Didn't they say that the Utmost Exalted Elders are all nearing ten thousand years old? They're actually still alive?”

Many people exclaimed in admiration. It was one thing for the Four Great Imperial Clans' Clan Chiefs to appear. However, even the Four Great Imperial Clan's Utmost Exalted Elders had appeared. This was sufficient to signify how much importance the Four Great Imperial Clans placed on eliminating Chu Feng.

“Wuuu~~~”

Being suppressed by the four Utmost Exalted Elders, Baili Xuankong no longer possessed the ability to continue fighting. Like Hong Qiang, he was also captured.

“Eaahh~~~”

At this moment, the Ximen Imperial Clan's Utmost Exalted Elder spread open his hands. Like eagle claws, he grabbed at Hong Qiang and Baili Xuankong. Even though they were several meters away from him, Baili Xuankong and Hong Qiang both uttered a scream of pain.

“Chu Feng, I will not bother with superfluous words. I will count to three. You will either show yourself, or I'll sever these two men's heads,” The Ximen Imperial Clan's Clan Chief said in a very fierce manner. nove(LB)1n

Due to the fact that Ximen Feixue had suffered a miserable defeat at Chu Feng's hands, the hatred the Ximen Imperial Clan had for Chu Feng was greater than even that of the Nangong Imperial Clan.

“Stop!” Seeing this scene, Chu Feng would naturally not do nothing. He soared into the sky and appeared before the crowd.

“Chu Feng, it’s really Chu Feng!” Upon seeing Chu Feng, the crowd were all startled. They had truly never expected for Chu Feng to be daring enough to reveal himself in this sort of situation.

“I will take responsibility for the things I’ve done myself. The person your Four Clans should view as their enemy is me. Aim your spearheads at me. Release them,” Chu Feng said.

“Huuu~~~”

Hearing those words, the expressions of many of the people present changed. Furthermore, they were unable to help themselves from sucking in a mouthful of cold air.

However, the gaze that all of the crowd was looking to Chu Feng with revealed a trace of admiration.

Who said that Chu Feng was unrighteousness and disloyal? Who said that Chu Feng was a coward that feared death?

At this moment, Chu Feng clearly knew that he would be killed. Yet, he had still revealed himself to his friends. His camaraderie was truly bottomless. It was something that ordinary people did not possess.

“With how righteous and loyal this Chu Feng is, he is most definitely not the despicable person that the Four Great Imperial Clans have described him to me. For someone like him to die, it is truly unfortunate.”

“Indeed. Unfortunately, he is only a member of the younger generation, yet he offended the Four Great Imperial Clans that possess powerful backing!!!” At this moment, many people were sighing. They were feeling regret for Chu Feng.

Chu Feng had gained the crowd’s respect with his appearance. However, the crowd also knew that his appearance meant that he would undoubtedly be killed.

“Chu Feng, you’ve finally shown yourself,” When the Ximen Imperial Clan’s Utmost Exalted Elder saw Chu Feng, his sword-like brows narrowed. He was torn between joy and anger. Without bothering to say any superfluous words, he waved his sleeve and caused space to become distorted. As martial power



surged, several golden rays turned into a myriad of blades that shot toward Chu Feng.

“Woosh, woosh, woosh~~~”

The speed of those blades formed with martial power were not very fast. He was deliberately letting the crowd see how he would kill Chu Feng. He was planning to slice Chu Feng to pieces, leaving him to die without an intact corpse.

However, there was nothing that Chu Feng could do. Even though he was facing such a slow attack, he could only wait for death. The reason for that was because the Ximen Imperial Clan’s Clan Chief had already used his oppressive might to restrict Chu Feng’s movements. It was simply impossible for Chu Feng to escape.

“Buzz~~~”

However, right when the myriad of blades were about to reach Chu Feng, the space before Chu Feng started to suddenly distort. As if they were stones thrown into the sea, the myriad of blades all disappeared into the space before Chu Feng. They failed to injure Chu Feng in the slightest.

“What’s going on?” Seeing this scene, the expressions of the crowd all changed.

“A bunch of shameless old bastards. With your status, do you all not feel ashamed that you’re attacking a member of the younger generation that has not even cultivated for twenty years?”

Right at this moment, the space before Chu Feng started to distort again. Then, a beautiful figure stepped out from the space and appeared before the crowd.

It was a woman with an alluring stature and an exceptional appearance. However, not only did she possess a head of snow-white hair, she was also emitting overwhelming murderous intent. Her gaze was filled with killing intent.

“Snow-haired Immortal?” At this moment, not to mention the Four Great Imperial Clans’ four Utmost Exalted Elders, practically all the experts present that possessed status and strength started to frown. They all recognized the

person that had appeared. She was none other than one of the Ten Immortals, the Snow-haired Immortal.

“Snow-haired Immortal? That person is the renowned Snow-haired Immortal?” After hearing the dialogue of the crowd, many people that had not recognized the Snow-haired Immortal were also shocked with their mouths wide open. They began to seriously inspect the Snow-haired Immortal.

After all, the Snow-haired Immortal’s fame was much superior to that of the White-browed Immortal. She was a true expert that possessed exceptionally powerful killing techniques capable of bringing fear to countless powers.

Merely, the Snow-haired Immortal was a person that would appear and disappear unpredictably. Very few people had ever seen her true appearance. Today, the opportunity to see her had presented itself. Naturally, they would have to properly look at her and remember her appearance so that they could brag about this experience to others in the future.

“Snow-hair, there are no grievances or hatred between you and our Four Great Imperial Clans. Why are you preventing us from killing Chu Feng today?” The Ximen Imperial Clan’s Utmost Exalted Elder asked. Even though he was overflowing with anger, he still had to exercise restraint and act calm when facing the Snow-haired Immortal.

It was not that he was scared. After all, he was a grand Utmost Exalted Elder of the Ximen Imperial Clan. Merely, the Snow-haired Immortal was truly too infamous. Even though the Four Great Imperial Clans possessed the ability to contend against the Snow-haired Immortal, they were unwilling to make her their enemy.

“Why? You’re actually asking me why? Hahaha...” The Snow-haired Immortal suddenly burst into loud laughter. Her laughter was extremely crazed and terrifying, like the howling of wolves and weeping of ghosts.

=

Hearing her laughter, many people started to feel their hair standing upright, and their bodies trembling. The reason for that was because her laughter was truly too frightening.

“All of you, listen carefully. Chu Feng is my, the Snow-haired Immortal’s, disciple. If anyone dares to kill him, I will eliminate their entire clan.”

As the Snow-haired Immortal said those words, her snow-white hair started to flutter wildly and a boundless killing intent instantly enveloped this entire region. Everyone began to tremble with fear.

“What? Chu Feng is actually the Snow-haired Immortal’s disciple?” Hearing those words, not to mention the Four Great Imperial Clans, even those that did not understand what was going on were shocked.

In fact, not to mention others, even Chu Feng himself was surprised.

He thought to himself, ‘When did I become that devil woman’s disciple?’

However, Chu Feng then thought, ‘Well, it doesn’t matter. As long as that devil woman is willing to help me, what harm is there in being her disciple?’

“Snow-hair, since when did Chu Feng become your disciple? I have never heard of this before,” the Beitang Imperial Clan’s Utmost Exalted Elder asked. He was actually probing. The reason for that was because he really did not wish to make the Snow-haired Immortal their Beitang Imperial Clan’s enemy.

“Right now,” The Snow-haired Immortal said.

“You... you’re simply blabbing nonsense here! You’re simply finding a pretext to save Chu Feng!” The Ximen Imperial Clan’s Utmost Exalted Elder was furious with rage.

“Humph,” The Snow-haired Immortal snorted disdainfully. Then, she said, “I said he’s my disciple so he’s my disciple. If there is anyone that dares to touch him, it will be equivalent to making me, Snow-hair, their enemy.”

“Snow-hair, I advise that you leave some leeway for yourself in times of need. Do not act this excessively insolent. You must know that our Four Great Imperial Clans are not that easily humiliated!” The Ximen Imperial Clan’s Utmost Exalted Elder shouted angrily.

As the Snow-haired Immortal was not planning to give them face, he too was not going to give her face. Today, they would likely face one another with weapons drawn.

“Hahaha...” The Snow-haired Immortal burst into loud laughter. Then, with a flip of her palm, she waved toward her surroundings.

“Boom, boom, boom, boom, boom~~~”

In an instant, explosions were heard in succession like a string of firecrackers.

Merely, those were not firecrackers. Instead, it was people that were exploding. Furthermore, all of them were the elites from the Four Great Imperial Clans.

In an instant, close to a thousand elites from the Four Great Imperial Clans were killed by the Snow-haired Immortal.

“Go ahead, give it a try. See what kind of end you will get for making me, Snow-hair, your enemy,” After killing those people, the Snow-haired Immortal smiled lightly.

That appearance of hers, not only was she not feeling any remorse for the close to a thousand lives she had just taken, she was instead... feeling extremely excited.

### **MGA: Chapter 1806 - Confrontation Of Imperial Armaments**

Blood sprinkled down like rain. While this sort of scene might be something that people frequently saw, the crowd were all feeling their hairs stand on end. After all, the people that had died were all the elites of the Four Great Imperial Clans. Each and every one of them were Half Martial Emperor-level experts.

While Half Martial Emperors were not as rare as Martial Emperors, they were still not a realm that just anyone could reach. At this moment, close to a thousand Half Martial Emperors had been killed in an instant. As such, how could the crowd not be startled by it?

This was especially true for the younger generation. They were deeply frightened. At this time, they had finally managed to see what it meant by viewing human life as grass, what it meant by murder without blinking an eye.

“Snow-hair, you’re truly courting death!”

Seeing that his clansmen had been killed, the Nangong Imperial Clan’s Utmost Exalted Elder burst into a furious rage. He shook his sleeve and sent forth many waves of martial power to attack the Snow-haired Immortal.

However, facing the Nangong Imperial Clan's Utmost Exalted Elder's attack, the Snow-haired Immortal actually did not even bother to dodge. She stood there and allowed his unceasing attacks to bombard her body. However, not only was she not damaged in the slightest, even her clothes were not damaged in the slightest.

"Attacks like those are not even capable of tickling me," The Snow-haired Immortal smiled disdainfully. Then, she raised her hand and made a grabbing motion. Immediately, an invisible power surged out to attack that Nangong Imperial Clan's Utmost Exalted Elder.

"Emperor Dragon Seal!!!"

Although the Snow-haired Immortal's attack was invisible, the Nangong Imperial Clan's Utmost Exalted Elder's expression took a huge change. He did not dare to rashly dodge, and ended up taking out the square-shaped Emperor Dragon Seal to block her attack.

"Roar~~~"

Once the Emperor Dragon Seal appeared, not only did it begin to radiate with golden light, it also let out a dragon roar. Furthermore, a enormous several-hundred-meter-long dragon appeared before the Nangong Imperial Clan's Utmost Exalted Elder.

Upon seeing that enormous dragon, many people began to feel deep veneration for it. They felt that with the protection of that enormous dragon, the Nangong Imperial Clan's Utmost Exalted Elder would be absolutely safe. The reason for that was because they felt that there was nothing that could shake that enormous dragon.

"Clank~~~"

However, in the very next moment, the enormous dragon's body trembled. Then, the space around it started to crumble.

"How can this be? We're clearly both rank four Martial Emperors. How could the Snow-haired Immortal's battle power be that strong?"

Even though he had managed to block the Snow-haired Immortal's attack with the Emperor Dragon Seal, the Nangong Imperial Clan's Utmost Exalted Elder, as well as the other three Utmost Exalted Elders, all started to frown deeply.

Earlier, had the Nangong Imperial Clan's Utmost Exalted Elder not used the Emperor Dragon Seal, he really might not have been able to block the Snow-haired Immortal's attack. However, the Snow-haired Immortal was clearly also a rank four Martial Emperor like the four of them.

"Yoh, so it's actually the Emperor Dragon Seal," The Snow-haired Immortal said with a light smile.

"Emperor Dragon Seal, that is the Emperor Dragon Seal? The Inherited Treasure of the Four Great Imperial Clans? No wonder... No wonder it possessed such an overwhelming might." Upon hearing what the Snow-haired Immortal said, the crowd all turned their gazes to the Emperor Dragon Seal in the Nangong Imperial Clan's Utmost Exalted Elder's hand.

While these people had all heard about the strength of Imperial Armaments, how many among them had actually seen them? After all, Imperial Armaments were like legends. They were items in myths.

"Emperor Dragon Seal? That somewhat resembles the Heaven Taboo: Dao Light Seal Leng Yue used. Merely... there is also an enormous difference. That is an Imperial Armament, an actual Imperial Armament. Sure enough, it is very extraordinary."

At this moment, Chu Feng also felt very surprised. No matter how strong a Heaven Taboo Martial Skill might be, it was still a martial skill. However, Imperial Armaments were actual items. The oppressive might that they emitted was simply incomparable.

"However, you're not the only one with an Imperial Armament," Right at this moment, the Snow-haired Immortal swung her sleeve. Then, a white light shot forth explosively.

"Boom~~~"

Once that item appeared, heaven and earth started to tremble, and even the oppressive might being emitted by the Emperor Dragon Seal was suppressed. At this moment, an oppressive might not at all weaker than the Emperor Dragon Seal's was being emitted.

Imperial Armament. It was another Imperial Armament. However, upon looking at it, the crowd was even more shocked.

That Imperial Armament was actually a hairpin. That's right. It was a hairpin that females would commonly use.

The hairpin was silver in color. Looking at it, it seemed to have been forged with silver. Although there were delicate patterns carved onto it, it did not appear to be very different from ordinary hairpins. In fact, it was even less extravagant-looking than modern hairpins.

However, that hairpin was an Imperial Armament. With the powerful oppressive might it emitted, there was no mistake that it was an Imperial Armament.

"What a dense Ancient Era's aura. That is an Imperial Armament from the Ancient Era," Chu Feng had already determined the hairpin's origin.

In fact, when the hairpin appeared, the experts from the older generation sent forth by the Three Palaces all revealed complicated expressions in their gazes. It was as if they had recognized that hairpin.

"So that Ancient Era's Imperial Armament ended up in your hands. No wonder you are daring enough to oppose our Four Great Imperial Clans," At this moment, it was clear that the Four Great Imperial Clans' Utmost Exalted Elders also recognized that hairpin.

"Humph, there's a lot more things that you all do not know about," The Snow-haired Immortal said disapprovingly. However, she did not tell them how that hairpin had ended up in her hands. It was as if she looked down on the Four Great Imperial Clans.

While the Four Great Imperial Clans' Utmost Exalted Elders wanted to say something, they swallowed down the words that they wanted to say. The Snow-haired Immortal was very strong to begin with. Now that she possessed an Imperial Armament, they really did not wish to fight against her. Even though close to a thousand of their clansmen had been killed, they were still somewhat afraid of her.

Suddenly, a thought came to the Nangong Imperial Clan's Utmost Exalted Elder. A cunning light flashed through his eyes. Then, he turned his gaze to Chu Feng and shouted, "Chu Feng, if you are to commit suicide now, I will release your seniors. Else, I will immediately kill your seniors. Make your decision yourself."

“Chu Feng is my disciple. His life and death is up to me to decide,” However, before Chu Feng could respond, the Snow-haired Immortal had restricted Chu Feng with a Dragon Mark world spirit formation.

Not only did she restrict Chu Feng’s movements, she also restricted the flow of his martial power. She was preventing Chu Feng from attempting to kill himself.

At this moment, Chu Feng was no longer capable of doing anything to his own life. Everything was controlled by the Snow-haired Immortal.

“Snow-hair, with you doing this, you leave us no choice but to kill them,” The Nangong Imperial Clan’s Utmost Exalted Elder covered Baili Xuankong and Hong Qiang with his boundless killing intent.

“Go ahead and kill them. What does you killing them have anything to do with me?” The Snow-haired Immortal said disapprovingly.

“You...” Hearing those words, the corners of the four Utmost Exalted Elders’ mouths started to twitch.

Even with this being the case, they did not kill Baili Xuankong and Hong Qiang. They actually knew very well that Baili Xuankong and Hong Qiang were their own bargaining chips against Chu Feng. Before Chu Feng was killed, they absolutely could not kill them.

“It would seem like you are all just a bunch of cowards. Even with your clansmen being killed, you do not plan to avenge them.”

“Oh, how boring. Since that’s the case, this Immortal shall take her leave,” After the Snow-haired Immortal said those words, she planned to leave.

“Snow-hair, you are truly overly excessive!” At this moment, the Nangong Imperial Clan’s Utmost Exalted Elder, who had been restraining his rage this whole time, finally exploded. It was not only him, the Ximen Imperial Clan’s Utmost Exalted Elder also exploded.

The Ximen Imperial Clan’s Utmost Exalted Elder and the Nangong Imperial Clan’s Utmost Exalted Elders joined hands. They both took out their respective Emperor Dragon Seals and charged to attack the Snow-haired Immortal.



The reason they reacted in such a manner was because what the Snow-haired Immortal had said was simply equivalent to a public insult. If they still continued to endure even after all this, the fame and reputation of their Four Great Imperial Clans would be completely obliterated.

“Humph, that’s more like it,” However, even with the two Utmost Exalted Elders joining hands to attack her, the Snow-haired Immortal was not afraid in the slightest.

“Woosh, woosh, woosh, woosh~~~”

Her hands began to move. Her two sleeves left fragrant wind in their path. Then, her Imperial Armament hairpin suddenly grew in size. It streaked across the horizon and, like a sharp sword, collided with the two Emperor Dragon Seals.

“Boom, boom, boom, boom~~~”

In an instant, rumbles resonated nonstop. Emperor’s might surged violently. Many frantic energy ripples, like invisible armies of thousands of men and horses, wreaked havoc through their surroundings.

“Wuuahh~~~”

In no time, many more people from the Four Great Imperial Clans met their deaths. It was not only the people from the Four Great Imperial Clans. Many of the bystanders were also unwillingly involved, and were either killed or injured.

“Block the Emperor’s might!” Upon seeing this, the Four Great Imperial Clans’ Clan Chiefs all started to act. Although they were incapable of participating in the battle between their Utmost Exalted Elders and the Snow-haired Immortal, they could not do nothing about it. They had to try their best to stop the frantic Emperor’s might so as to prevent their clansmen from being killed.

However, the Emperor’s might was truly too powerful. Even though they were rank three Martial Emperors, they were still unable to block all of the surging Emperor’s might.

As long as one was within a certain range of the Emperor’s might, those below Martial Emperor, even if they didn’t die, would be seriously injured.

Seeing how frightening the Emperor's might being unleashed was, many people began to hurriedly distance themselves from the battlefield. They did not wish to be implicated. Even the people from the Four Great Imperial Clans with low levels of cultivation rushed to escape.

The reason they reacted in this manner was because the Emperor's might from the battle had already taken the lives of several tens of thousands of people.

“Dongfang, Beitang, she already does not place our Four Great Imperial Clans in her eyes. Why are you all still not joining the fight? Are you planning to ignore this humiliation to our Four Great Imperial Clans?!” The Ximen Imperial Clan's Utmost Exalted Elder shouted hysterically.

The reason he shouted those words was not because he was deeply concerned for their Four Great Imperial Clans. Rather, it was because even when joining hands with the Nangong Imperial Clan's Utmost Exalted Elder, they were unable to defeat the Snow-haired Immortal, and were instead being suppressed by her. They had to ask for help. Else, they would pay bitterly today.

### **MGA: Chapter 1807 - Fighting Over A Disciple**

“This...”

After hearing what the Ximen Imperial Clan's Utmost Exalted Elder said, the Dongfang Imperial Clan's Utmost Exalted Elder started to frown. His expression became extremely unnatural. He was actually unwilling to fight. He did not wish to make the Snow-haired Immortal their Dongfang Imperial Clan's enemy.

After all, even if they were to join hands, they might not necessarily be able to kill the Snow-haired Immortal. And if they were to fail in killing the Snow-haired Immortal, she would definitely hold a grudge.

With the Snow-haired Immortal's strength and her maverick nature, if she were to become their enemy, the people from the Dongfang Imperial Clan would not be able to walk freely in the Holy Land of Martialism anymore.

Not to mention the regular clansmen, even if he were to hold the Emperor Dragon Seal, he would likely also suffer a disaster should he end up encountering the Snow-haired Immortal himself.

The reason for that was because the Snow-haired Immortal was simply too fierce. Else, how could she possibly be able to suppress two Utmost Exalted Elders, experts with the same cultivation as her, that held Emperor Dragon Seals? One must know that the more Emperor Dragon Seals there were, the stronger their strength would be.

“Dongfang, we cannot watch with folded arms anymore. Else, the reputation of the Four Great Imperial Clans will be ruined by that Snow-haired Immortal today. Even if our Four Great Imperial Clans are to remain, we will no longer be able to lift our heads up in the Holy Land of Martialism.”

“However, if we are to join hands, then, relying on the strength of the Emperor Dragon Seals, as well as the power of our various clansmen, we might be able to kill the Snow-haired Immortal. In that case, not only will we be able to eliminate a great enemy, the fame of our Four Great Imperial Clans will also flourish even more.”

After the Beitang Imperial Clan’s Utmost Exalted Elder said those words, he waved his sleeve and took out his Emperor Dragon Seal.

“Roar~~~”

Once the Emperor Dragon Seal was revealed, it turned into an enormous dragon, several hundred meters long. The dragon covered the sky like a golden magic cloud. It was very dazzling and emitted a great amount of might.

“It would seem that I can only put my all into this fight,” Immediately following this, the Dongfang Imperial Clan’s Utmost Exalted Elder also acted.

“Roar~~~”

Another dragon roar. Another Emperor Dragon Seal had been taken out.

The four Utmost Exalted Elders of the Four Great Imperial Clans all held Emperor Dragon Seals to attack the Snow-haired Immortal.

“Heh,” Right at the moment when the Beitang and Dongfang Imperial Clan’s Utmost Exalted Elders joined in to attack her, the Snow-haired Immortal’s eyes narrowed slightly. A trace of cunning flashed past her eyes.

Then, the Snow-haired Immortal began to force open a path with her Ancient Era’s Imperial Armament. Her body turned into a ray of light that streaked

through the area between the Beitang Imperial Clan and Dongfang Imperial Clan's Utmost Exalted Elders. She arrived before Baili Xuankong and Hong Qiang.

"Crap! She's trying to save them!" Seeing that scene, the guards who were guarding Baili Xuankong and Hong Qiang rushed forth to stop the Snow-haired Immortal.

"Scram," However, before they could even reach the Snow-haired Immortal, they were knocked away like kites with broken strings into the distance by a single thought from the Snow-haired Immortal. When they landed on the ground, their bodies were mutilated, and they had lost all traces of life.

"Chu Feng, as your master, I treat you pretty well, no?" At this moment, the Snow-haired Immortal had placed Hong Qiang and Baili Xuankong into the spirit formation that was protecting Chu Feng. She had reunited the three of them.

"Thank you senior," At this moment, Chu Feng was able to talk again. However, he did not address Snow-haired Immortal as 'master'. It was not that he did not wish to have her as his master. Rather, it was that he did not dare to do so.

This devil woman was simply too ever-changing. Chu Feng still vividly remembered the scene of her using him as an experiment back then. Thus, even though she was braving death to save him today, he still did not dare to trust her.

"Little brat, can it be that you still bear grudges against me for that day?" The Snow-haired Immortal saw through Chu Feng. However, she was not angry at him. Instead, she smiled an alluring smile.

"Snow-hair, you'll definitely be killed today!"

Right at this moment, the four Utmost Exalted Elders had caught up to them. Not only that, they had surrounded the Snow-haired Immortal from all directions. Furthermore, their eyes were bloodshot, and their killing intent was surging.

One must know that the people who the Snow-haired Immortal had just killed were the crème de la crème of the Four Great Imperial Clan's elites. Not only

were many among them capable of becoming Martial Emperors, two of them had even been rank one Martial Emperors from the Ximen Imperial Clan.

Thus, at this moment, the Ximen Imperial Clan's Utmost Exalted Elder hated the Snow-haired Immortal to his bones. He wished that he could eat her flesh and drink her blood. However, even if he were able to do all of that, he would still not be able to alleviate the hatred in his heart.

"I've heard that the Emperor Dragon Seals are only able to reveal their true strength should the four of them be gathered together. Perfect timing. Allow me to experience the might of your Emperor Dragon Seals."

"No, 'my' Emperor Dragon Seals," After saying those words, the Snow-haired Immortal revealed an avaricious smile.

"You actually dare to think about our Emperor Dragon Seals! Your sin is unforgivable!" At this moment, even the Dongfang Imperial Clan's Utmost Exalted Elder was filled with incomparable rage.

The Emperor Dragon Seals were their inherited treasures. They were the foundation of the Four Great Imperial Clans. Yet, the Snow-haired Immortal actually thought about seizing them for herself. This was something that he could not tolerate. Thus, he had to eliminate the Snow-haired Immortal.

"Kill! Kill that devil woman! We shall eliminate this evil from our Holy Land of Martialism!" The four Utmost Exalted Elders attacked together.

"Set up formations! Help the Utmost Exalted Elders eliminate that witch!!!" At this moment, the Four Great Imperial Clans' Clan Chiefs shouted in unison.

"Yes, milord!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!"

The people from the Four Great Imperial Clans shouted in unison. Their shout was so strong that it seemed like it could pierce the skies and reach the outer world.

After that, the foreheads of all of the people from the Four Great Imperial Clans started to radiate with the word 'Imperial.' Then, the elites of the Four Great Imperial Clans flipped their palms, and each took out a golden title plate and placed their title plates onto their foreheads while pointing one finger at the four Utmost Exalted Elders.

“Woosh, woosh, woosh, woosh~~~”

In an instant, several tens of thousands of little golden dragons streaked across the sky and began to enter the bodies of the four Utmost Exalted Elders unceasingly.

At this moment, the ‘Imperial’ characters on the foreheads of the four Utmost Exalted Elders grew brighter and brighter. The might of the Emperor Dragon Seals in their hands also grew stronger and stronger. The four golden dragons were becoming larger and larger, more vivid and lifelike, and their scales began to drift about. At that time, they looked like real dragons moving about through the sky.

“Buzzz~~~”

Being oppressed by those four golden dragons, the Ancient Era’s Imperial Armament that the Snow-haired Immortal controlled, that hairpin of hers, also became weaker and weaker. In fact, the light that it emitted was also starting to grow fainter and fainter.

“Snow-hair, you are unable to differentiate good from bad. You dared to think that you could withstand our Four Great Imperial Clans by yourself. Today, no one should pity your death.” Seeing that the Snow-haired Immortal was being suppressed, the Four Great Imperial Clans’ Utmost Exalted Elders finally started to smile complacently. **noVE-lb/1n**

“Who said that Snow-hair is by herself?” However, right at this moment, a laugh was heard. Then, a golden spear a hundred meters long pierced into the battlefield. It began to help the Snow-haired Immortal fight against the four golden dragons.

“You... it’s actually you. Compass Immortal, why would it be you?”

At this moment, the Four Great Imperial Clans’ Utmost Exalted Elders were all shocked. The reason for that was because there was a person within the golden spear. As for that person, he was none other than the Compass Immortal.

“Compass Immortal, even he came?” Although the crowd were unable to see the Compass Immortal, they were able to hear the mentions of his name.

“Damned shameless monk, why have you come?” In fact, even the Snow-haired Immortal was puzzled. Furthermore, she was looking at the Compass Immortal with a face of hostility.

“Snow-hair, while you’re allowed to come to obtain a disciple, am I not allowed to?” the Compass Immortal asked with a beaming smile.

“Obtain a disciple?” Hearing those words, many people were bewildered.

“Damned monk! You’re planning to fight over Chu Feng with this Immortal?!” It was the Snow-haired Immortal who realized the Compass Immortal’s intentions.

“Precisely,” The Compass Immortal nodded with a smile.

“Ah? What? The Compass Immortal and the Snow-haired Immortal have both come to fight over having Chu Feng become their disciple? This...”

Hearing those words, many people opened their mouths wide with shock.

This was especially true of the younger generation. They all felt extremely envious of Chu Feng.

The Snow-haired Immortal and the Compass Immortal, what sort of statuses did the two of them possess? Many people could only dream about becoming their disciples.

Yet, these two people who never accepted disciples actually came to fight over Chu Feng to have him become their disciple. What sort of honor was this?

However, at the same time, there were people who also realized that it was not that these two Immortals did not wish to obtain disciples. Rather, their requirements were set extremely high, and they had yet to find a suitable disciple the entire time.

However, Chu Feng had most definitely satisfied all of their requirements. Else, how could they insist on making Chu Feng their disciple even knowing that they would become enemies of the Four Great Imperial Clans?

**MGA: Chapter 1808 - Not Afraid Of Martial Emperors**

“Chu Feng, say, are you going to become my disciple, or that damned monk’s disciple?” The Snow-haired Immortal asked.

“Chu Feng, although Snow-hair possesses the title of Immortal, she is actually a devil woman. If you become her disciple, sooner or later, you will be tormented to death by her,” Before Chu Feng could answer, the Compass Immortal interrupted.

“Insolent monk! Not only have you stolen from me, you actually want to snatch my disciple too. And now you even dare to spout lies about me and slander my reputation,” The Snow-haired Immortal was so enraged that her complexion turned deathly pale. Overflowing hatred filled her eyes.

However, even with this being the case, she did not attack the Compass Immortal. Like her, the Compass Immortal also did not attack her.

The two of them knew very well that, regardless of what sorts of grievances and hatreds the two of them possessed for one another, for Chu Feng’s sake, they had to, at this time, work together. Currently, their only enemies were the Four Great Imperial Clans.

“Snow-hair, let’s stop arguing. Our most important mission right now is to save Chu Feng. Do you have any good plans?” The Compass Immortal sent a voice transmission to the Snow-haired Immortal.

“That’s simple. I’ll hinder those four old farts, and you can seize the opportunity to take Chu Feng away. However, remember this, Chu Feng is this Immortal’s disciple,” The Snow-haired Immortal said.

“That is a good plan. Merely, the power of the Emperor Dragon Seals is growing stronger by the moment. Are you sure you can do it?” The Compass Immortal asked.

“Rest assured, this Immortal is definitely able to safely escape. Afterward, I’ll come and slaughter you, damned monk, and take back my disciple,” After the Snow-haired Immortal said those words, her snow-white hair began to violently flutter again. Her Ancient Era’s Immortal Armament that had already grown dim actually started to shine brightly. In an instant, the light from her Ancient Era’s Imperial Armament actually overshadowed that of the four golden dragons.

“Ta, ta, ta~~~”



Using this opportunity, the Compass Immortal began to step forward. Each and every one of his footsteps was extremely profound. By relying on that profound movement martial skill, as well as the cover provided by the Snow-haired Immortal, the Compass Immortal successfully carried Chu Feng and the others with him and pierced through the encirclement of the four Utmost Exalted Elders to fly into the distance

“Damn it! That Compass has escaped with Chu Feng!” Upon discovering this, the four Utmost Exalted Elders immediately turned around to give chase.

“Four shameless bastards, none of you can leave,” However, how could the Snow-haired Immortal possibly allow them the opportunity to pursue Chu Feng? The power of her Ancient Era’s Imperial Armament soared vigorously. None of the four Utmost Exalted Elders were capable of breaking free from her.

With an irresistible force, no one was able to stop the Compass Immortal. Although he did not start to openly slaughter the crowd like the Snow-haired Immortal, after he seriously injured several thousand people, no one dared to try to stop him anymore.

“Boom~~~”

Following a loud explosion, the Compass Immortal broke through the invisible spirit formation set up by the Four Great Imperial Clans.

“Damned Snow-hair! I shall dismember your body into ten thousand pieces!” Seeing the Compass Immortal escaping with Chu Feng, the four Utmost Exalted Elders were infuriated. They began to put all of their strength into attacking the Snow-haired Immortal. The four of them planned to eliminate her.

“Four sirs, do not be anxious. That Compass will not be able to escape, and that Chu Feng will also not be able to escape. Today, none of them will be able to escape.”

Right at this moment, two rays of light suddenly arrived before the Compass Immortal. They were two white-haired old men.

Although the two of them were very old, they possessed exceptionally strong auras. The two of them were both rank four Martial Emperors.

After the two of them approached the Compass Immortal, they immediately took out their Incomplete Imperial Armaments and began to unleash attacks at the Compass Immortal. All of their attacks were fatal. *noVE-lb/1n*

“They’re our Nangong Imperial Clan and Ximen Imperial Clan’s Utmost Exalted Elders,” At this moment, Nangong Beidou recognized the two old men.

“You two have also come? Aren’t you supposed to be in charge of guarding the clans?” At this moment, the four Utmost Exalted Elders who were fighting the Snow-haired Immortal were shocked. However, more than that, they were overjoyed. If it wasn’t for the backup of these two Utmost Exalted Elders, Chu Feng would have really been taken away by the Compass Immortal.

“We were unable to feel reassured. Thus, we decided to come and have a look. Sure enough, our decision to come was correct,” Although these two Utmost Exalted Elders had just arrived, the two of them, as people with extensive experience, immediately knew what the situation was. They knew that the Compass Immortal had become their enemy. Naturally, they would have to kill the Compass Immortal.

“Haha, very well. I have always wanted to match myself with the Nangong Imperial Clan and the Ximen Imperial Clan’s Utmost Exalted Elders. For me to be able to fight against the two of you by myself, I could be said to be fortunate,” The Compass Immortal burst into loud laughter. Although he was facing the two of them alone, he was not at a disadvantage.

“If this is to continue, it’ll never end. There might even be more reinforcements from the Four Clans. I will hand Chu Feng to the two of you.”

“Even if you are to die, you must still protect Chu Feng, understand?” Although the Compass Immortal appeared to be very imposing, he was actually secretly telling Baili Xuankong and Hong Qiang to protect Chu Feng.

“Understood,” Baili Xuankong and Hong Qiang said together.

“Go,” The Compass Immortal directly shot Chu Feng, Baili Xuankong and Hong Qiang away. At the same time, he removed the spirit formation the Snow-haired Immortal had placed on them and restored their freedom to move.

“You cannot escape!!!” However, the Four Great Imperial Clans’ Clan Chiefs, as well as many Martial Emperor-level experts, immediately chased after them. It was as if they had been on guard against the Compass Immortal releasing them the entire time.

“Woosh, woosh~~~”

Furthermore, at this moment, the Four Great Imperial Clans’ Clan Chiefs and the various Martial Emperors unleashed many fatal attacks. However, their target was neither Baili Xuankong nor Hong Qiang. Their fatal attacks were all aimed at Chu Feng.

“Come, come, come. If you have the courage, come at me. To bully a member of the younger generation, do you all not fear ruining your reputations?”

Baili Xuankong held the Death Kill Brush and withstood all of the attacks from the crowd. Afterward, his body turned, and he flew toward the incoming Martial Emperors. By relying only on himself, he had managed to suppress the four Clan Chiefs, as well as five rank two Martial Emperors.

“Hong Qiang, regardless of what sort of method you use, you must bring Chu Feng out,” Baili Xuankong said to Hong Qiang.

“Chu Feng, let’s go,” Hong Qiang did not dare to hesitate. He immediately brought Chu Feng with him and began to escape.

“Chu Feng, today, you are definitely going to die here!” However, not long after Hong Qiang began to escape with Chu Feng, seven Martial Emperors flew toward them from outside the spirit formation. They were all people from the Four Great Imperial Clans. Although they were only rank one Martial Emperors, there were still seven Martial Emperors.

“Damn it,” Being enveloped by their powerful oppressive might, Chu Feng and Hong Qiang were sealed off in an instant. Immediately afterward, the seven rank one Martial Emperors encircled Chu Feng and Hong Qiang from both the sky and the ground.

“Whoever dares to touch Chu Feng will be dismembered into ten thousand pieces!” Baili Xuankong shouted. He immediately tried to turn around to rescue Hong Qiang and Chu Feng.

“You should think about yourself first,” However, the Four Great Imperial Clans’ Clan Chiefs sneered at Baili Xuankong. Joining hands with the five rank two Martial Emperors, they encircled Baili Xuankong and stopped him from saving Chu Feng.

“So that’s the case. They have already planned this. This was done on purpose,” Chu Feng started to frown. He had managed to tell that the four Imperial Clan Chiefs had deliberately chased after him from behind so that Baili Xuankong would go and stop them.

However, they had actually planned to trap Baili Xuankong and prevent him from being next to Chu Feng to protect him. The reason for that was because they already had people stationed outside.

As long as Chu Feng lost Baili Xuankong’s protection, the seven rank one Martial Emperors would be sufficient to take care of Chu Feng and Hong Qiang.

“Truly despicable!” Baili Xuankong also realized what had happened. However, he was already tightly trapped by the four Imperial Clan Chiefs and the five rank two Martial Emperors. At this moment, he simply did not have a way to break free of them to save Chu Feng. All he could do was watch as the seven rank one Martial Emperors surrounded Chu Feng and Hong Qiang.

“Chu Feng is doomed now. Although that man by the name of Hong Qiang is also a Martial Emperor, he is only a rank one Martial Emperor.”

“As Martial Emperors, which one of them does not possess a heaven-defying battle power capable of surmounting three levels of cultivation? That Hong Qiang is definitely incapable of contending against seven people alone,” The crowd began to spiritedly discuss the current situation.

In fact, it was true. Hong Qiang would not be able to fight against seven people alone. At the very most, he could contend against two rank one Martial Emperors. After all, his opponents were all people from the Four Great Imperial Clans; they all possessed Imperial Bloodlines and heaven-defying battle power capable of surmounting three levels of cultivation. Practically none of them were weaker than him.

“Senior Hong Qiang, you do not have to worry about me. You merely need to protect yourself. Mere rank one Martial Emperors are incapable of killing me,” At this moment, lightning began to flicker on Chu Feng’s body. His aura had

soared from rank seven Half Martial Emperor to rank nine Half Martial Emperor.

Although Chu Feng was surrounded by Martial Emperors, his imposing might was not at all weaker than that of those Martial Emperors.

Furthermore, there was no trace of fear in Chu Feng's gaze. He... was truly not afraid of Martial Emperors.

### **MGA: Chapter 1809 - Watching With Folded Arms**

“What? Mere rank one Martial Emperors? What arrogance! Today, I shall let you know the gap between Martial Emperors and Half Martial Emperors!”

Upon seeing how arrogant Chu Feng's behaviour was, other than the two Martial Emperors being pinned down by Hong Qiang, the remaining five Martial Emperors all began to attack Chu Feng.

“What? You're implying that rank one Martial Emperors are very extraordinary?” *noVE-lb/1n*

“In that case, come, try killing me,” With a thought from Chu Feng, water and fire appeared at the same time. Like protector gods, the Water Immortal Profound Technique and the Fire Immortal Profound Technique appeared on either side of Chu Feng.

Furthermore, they were both emitting the aura of rank one Martial Emperors.

“Quickly, look. What are those? They are actually capable of fighting Martial Emperors?”

“That's a secret skill. It's the Water Immortal Profound Technique.”

“If that water is the Water Immortal Profound Technique, then wouldn't that mean that fire is the Fire Immortal Profound Technique?”

“How could this be? Didn't Chu Feng only obtain the Water Immortal Profound Technique? How come even the Fire Immortal Profound Technique is with him? Hasn't the Fire Immortal Profound Technique been lost for many years?”

Seeing that the Water Immortal Profound Technique and the Fire Immortal Profound Techniques had blocked the attacks aimed at Chu Feng by the five rank one Martial Emperors, the crowd were all extremely shocked.

At this moment, even the elders from the Three Palaces began to narrow their eyes. Chu Feng possessed both the Water Immortal Profound Technique and the Fire Immortal Profound Technique. This was no small matter.

While others might not know about it, they knew very well how difficult it was for the Five Elements Secret Skills to be controlled by a single person simultaneously. While they would be fine with a single secret skill, if they were to have two secret skills in their bodies, the two secret skills would create an enormous pressure. The pressure was so strong that ordinary people were simply incapable of enduring it.

However, it was evident that Chu Feng had managed to endure the pressure from the Water Immortal Profound Technique and the Fire Immortal Profound Technique. Otherwise, it would be impossible for him to have such fluent control over them.

“Rumble~~~”

“Crash~~~”

Soon, the Water Immortal Profound Technique and the Fire Immortal Profound Technique exploded. Even though their bodies were instantly restored, they were smashed apart again immediately afterward.

“It’s no good. No matter what, secret skills are only secret skills. They are simply incapable of withstanding real Martial Emperors,” The crowd cried out in alarm.

Even though both the Water Immortal Profound Technique and the Fire Immortal Profound Technique emitted the aura of rank one Martial Emperors, they were unable to withstand the attacks from the five Martial Emperors.

“Chu Feng, did you really think that you would be saved because of your secret skills? Do you know our strength now? Martial Emperors are not existences that you can look down on.”

At that moment, three of the rank one Martial Emperors had broken free from the Water Immortal Profound Technique and the Fire Immortal Profound Technique, and were charging toward Chu Feng to attack him.

Those three rank one Martial Emperors all held Incomplete Imperial Armaments in their hands. Their might was extremely strong.

“Clank~~~”

In this sort of situation, Chu Feng did not dare to underestimate them. He took a step back and then revealed the Heavenly Immortal Sword to face them.

“Heavenly Immortal Sword?”

“Is that the Heavenly Immortal Sword he snatched away from Ximen Feixue? It has actually already acknowledged Chu Feng as its master?” Upon seeing the Heavenly Immortal Sword, the crowd burst into an uproar.

“Hand over the Heavenly Immortal Sword!” Upon seeing the Heavenly Immortal Sword, one of the three Martial Emperors that was charging to kill Chu Feng became extremely furious. It turned out that he was a person from the Ximen Imperial Clan.

“Humph,” Chu Feng snorted coldly. He unleashed the Heavenly Immortal Sword Technique and collided with the three Martial Emperors.

“Boom, boom, boom~~~”

Golden light radiated all over. Martial powers were wreaking havoc as the four people fought one another.

Although Chu Feng possessed a heaven-defying battle power capable of surmounting four levels of cultivation, and could contend against rank one Martial Emperors with his cultivation of rank nine Half Martial Emperor, it was still very strenuous for him to fight against three rank one Martial Emperors simultaneously.

“As expected of Martial Emperors. It would appear that I have underestimated the power of Martial Emperors.”

Chu Feng frowned slightly. After his battle against Leng Yue, Chu Feng had thought that he already possessed the strength to kill rank one Martial Emperors. However, it would appear that he had overestimated himself.

No matter how strong Leng Yue was, she was still only a Half Martial Emperor. However, his current opponents were actual Martial Emperors.

Even though Chu Feng and Leng Yue possessed the battle power to contend against rank one Martial Emperors, it would be very difficult for them to defeat rank one Martial Emperors.

As for why that was the case, Chu Feng also didn't know. In short... the strength of Martial Emperors was stronger than his own. It was as if there was a thin yet unsurmountable string that separated Half Martial Emperors and Martial Emperors.

As long as Chu Feng remained a Half Martial Emperor, even if his battle power was already approaching that of a Martial Emperor, or even surpassed that of the Martial Emperor he was fighting against, he would never be able to surmount that string, never be able to defeat a Martial Emperor.

When all was said and done, Half Martial Emperors were inferior to Martial Emperors.

"Chu Feng is amazing. He's actually managing to fight against three Martial Emperors with the cultivation of a Half Martial Emperor."

"Humph, so what? He's still being oppressed by those three Martial Emperors."

"That's different. If it were any other ordinary peak Half Martial Emperor fighting against three Martial Emperors, they would not be able to last a single bout. Yet, Chu Feng, with his cultivation of a peak Half Martial Emperor, is able to contend against three rank one Martial Emperors. If it was you, could you do that?"

"I... this..."

Even though Chu Feng was being kept on the defensive, his strength was acknowledged by the crowd. After all, being able to contend against Martial Emperors with the cultivation of a peak Half Martial Emperor was something akin to legend since ancient times.



Yet, at this time, this thing which was akin to legend was actually happening before the crowd's eyes. As such, how could they not be astonished?

“With Chu Feng's strength, if he were to fight against Zhang Tianyi, it's likely that even Zhang Tianyi would not be a match for him.”

“Unfortunately, if this is to continue, Chu Feng will not be able to withstand them anymore. As a mere Half Martial Emperor, no matter how strong the martial power contained within his dantian is, it will not be able to surpass an actual Martial Emperor's martial power.”

At this moment, some of the older generation's experts shook their heads and sighed regretfully. They did not wish for a genius like Chu Feng to die like this. However, they also did not dare to oppose the Four Great Imperial Clans. All they could do was look on helplessly as everything unfolded before them.

.....

At this moment. Inside the fort, Zhang Tianyi was kneeling before Zhang Ming and begging, “Father, I beg you, please save Chu Feng. Your son is kowtowing to you.”

After saying those words, Zhang Tianyi ruthlessly smashed his head into the ground. Due to the fact that the ground was composed of special materials, Zhang Tianyi smashing his head so ruthlessly soon caused his head to become bloodied.

“Tianyi, it is not that your father is heartless. I too wish to save Chu Feng.”

“Merely, I believe you know the reason why our Zhang Clan was exterminated. I want you to obtain the title of Overlord. While I cannot lower my head to anyone, I also cannot willingly make enemies.”

“That child Chu Feng is destined to be extraordinary. As long as he's extraordinary, there will definitely be people who want to kill him.”

“If I am to act today, I will only make enemies of the Four Clans. However, what if the Three Palaces and the Ancient Era's Elves also want to kill him in the future? Are we to become enemies with the Three Palaces and the Ancient Era's Elves too?” Zhang Ming asked.

“Fine. Your son will not trouble father. However, I absolutely cannot watch my brother dying without doing anything. Even if I am to die, I shall die with him,” Zhang Tianyi abruptly got up and prepared to leave.

“Buzz~~~”

However, right after Zhang Tianyi got up, he became incapable of moving or even saying anything. It was as if he had been petrified. Zhang Tianyi had been bound by his father.

“Tianyi, even if you are to hate me now, you will one day understand the heart of your father,” After Zhang Ming said those words, he closed his eyes. He had already made the resolution to watch with folded arms.

“Boom, boom, boom, boom~~~”

At this moment, the attacks from the three rank one Martial Emperors were growing fiercer and fiercer. In fact, they had even unleashed their Imperial Bloodlines and were using Earthen Taboo Martial Skills to frantically unleash fatal attacks at Chu Feng. They were truly determined to kill Chu Feng.

However, even with this being the case, it was still very difficult for them to kill Chu Feng.

At this moment, that Ximen Imperial Clan’s Martial Emperor actually tossed out a talisman paper. Once that talisman paper was tossed out, it immediately turned into a ferocious beast. That ferocious beast was exceptionally fierce.

That was a treasure for slaughtering others. Although it could only be used once, its power was boundless.

“No matter what, you’re a Martial Emperor, and yet you’re actually this shameless. You’re incapable of killing me yourself, and actually ended up using treasures,” Chu Feng dodged the ferocious beast and revealed an expression of contempt.

“If you have more tricks up your sleeve, you can use them. I’m only afraid that you don’t,” The Ximen Imperial Clan’s Martial Emperor sneered.

“Humph,” Hearing those words, Chu Feng snorted.

“Woosh~~~”

Suddenly, Chu Feng flipped his palm, and then a blue bow appeared in his hand. Once that bow appeared, a blue oppressive might that was visible to the naked eye swept forth. Not only did it cover the three rank one Martial Emperor's Incomplete Imperial Armaments, it also forced the three rank one Martial Emperors to fall back from Chu Feng.

### **MGA: Chapter 1810 - Shooting Martial Emperors With Arrows**

“Another Incomplete Imperial Armament. Exactly how many Incomplete Imperial Armaments does that Chu Feng possess?” As the crowd saw the deep blue bow in Chu Feng's hand, they were extremely shocked.

After all, they already knew that Chu Feng had snatched away the Cyan Rainbow Sword and the Purple Rainbow Sword, two Incomplete Imperial Armaments, from the Nangong Imperial Clan's princes.

Then, he had managed to subdue the renowned Demon Sword, the Evil God Sword, in Mooncloud City. Earlier, he had been using Ximen Feixue's Heavenly Immortal Sword. And now, Chu Feng actually took out another Incomplete Imperial Armament. Furthermore, this Incomplete Imperial Armament was of extremely high quality. This caused the crowd to be extremely envious of him.

After all, Incomplete Imperial Armaments were extremely precious. Not even all of the Martial Emperor-level experts of the Four Great Imperial Clans possessed Incomplete Imperial Armaments. Yet, Chu Feng, a single Half Martial Emperor, actually possessed five Incomplete Imperial Armaments.

“Woosh~~~”

Right at the moment when the crowd was endlessly envious of Chu Feng, Chu Feng streaked his right hand over his Cosmos Sack and took out a golden arrow. He held the golden arrow in his hand.

With the arrow in his hand, Chu Feng immediately placed it onto the bowstring. Then, he violently pulled the bowstring and shouted, “Rank one Martial Emperor, die!!!”

“Boom~~~~”

Once the arrow shot out, heaven and earth trembled, and a thunderous explosion sounded from the bowstring. At the same time, a golden ray of light streaked through the sky, The rank one Martial Emperor that was closest to Chu Feng was pierced through by the golden arrow.

“Eaaahh!!!”

After the golden arrow pierced through his body, that rank one Martial Emperor uttered a bitter, heart-tearing and lung-splitting scream.

“Bang, bang, bang, bang, bang, bang~~~”

Immediately afterward, golden beams of light shot out from that Martial Emperor’s body. The beams grew more and more numerous. In the end, that Martial Emperor was beyond recognition. Soon, his body exploded, and he died.

As for that Martial Emperor... he was precisely the Martial Emperor who had been arguing with Chu Feng, the Martial Emperor from the Ximen Imperial Clan.

“Ah? What happened?” Seeing this scene, not to mention the others, even the two other Martial Emperors that had been chasing after Chu Feng to kill him were stunned.

The people in the crowd were all confused as to exactly what had happened. How could a grand rank one Martial Emperor die just like that?!

“Rank one Martial Emperor, die!”

“Boom~~~”

Right at this moment, Chu Feng shouted once again. Following that, another golden arrow shot forth.

“Eeaahh!!!”

Immediately afterward, of the two stunned Martial Emperors, one was shot by the golden arrow. Immediately, he started to scream in pain.

As rays of golden light began to blossom from his body, his body, like the Ximen Imperial Clan’s Martial Emperor from before, exploded. He had died.

“Ah? It’s that golden arrow! Chu Feng is using that golden arrow to kill Martial Emperors!” Finally, the crowd managed to react.

Before the two Martial Emperors had died, they had both been struck by a golden arrow. Those arrows were precisely the ones Chu Feng had shot.

Merely, exactly what sort of treasures were those golden arrows? They were actually capable of easily killing even rank one Martial Emperors. With their might, even rank two Martial Emperors would not necessarily be able to survive after being struck.

“Woosh~~~”

Right at the moment when the crowd was completely astonished, Chu Feng took out another golden arrow.

“Ah?” Seeing that Chu Feng had already placed the golden arrow onto the bowstring, the rank one Martial Emperor that was closest to Chu Feng immediately started to panic. He was so scared that his complexion turned green.

“Heh...” As Chu Feng saw that Martial Emperor’s ashen expression, he laughed lightly. Then, he suddenly aimed at one of the two rank one Martial Emperors that were fighting with Hong Qiang and shouted, “Rank one Martial Emperor, die!”

“Boom~~~”

The arrow followed Chu Feng’s will. Once the arrow was shot out, it immediately flew toward the rank one Martial Emperor that Chu Feng wanted to kill.

“Damn it!”

Immediately after the golden arrow was shot out, that Martial Emperor actually shifted his body and hid himself in space.

It turned out that while he was fighting against Hong Qiang, he was also paying attention to what was happening over by Chu Feng. As he knew how powerful the arrow was, he had decided to flee from it.

“Puchi~~~”

However, the arrow pierced through space, and then a line of blood appeared in the sky.

“Eeeaahhh!!!”

Immediately after that, the Martial Emperor that had hidden himself reappeared. Merely, when he reappeared, his body was already filled with golden beams. Soon, his body exploded, and he died.

“Rank one Martial Emperor, die!”

“Boom~~~”

Immediately after that Martial Emperor died, another golden arrow was shot forth. The golden arrow directly killed the other Martial Emperor that was fighting against Hong Qiang.

“Not good! Chu Feng’s golden arrows are indeed capable of killing Martial Emperors!” At this moment, of the three remaining Four Clans’ Martial

Emperors, the one that was with the other two rank one Martial Emperors Chu Feng had killed shouted and started fleeing right after.

He had seen with his very own eyes that Chu Feng had killed four rank one Martial Emperors. Thus, he was certain that he would not be able to survive should he face Chu Feng. Thus, he decided that he must escape right away.

“This...” Seeing that a grand rank one Martial Emperor was scared witless by Chu Feng and started fleeing in panic, the crowd did not know how to describe their current frame of mind.

“Escape? Do you really think you can escape?” Chu Feng laughed coldly. He then took out another golden arrow, shouted out that man’s cultivation, and released it.

“Boom~~~”

Another golden arrow streaked across the horizon. Even though that man had escaped far away, the golden arrow was like a fatal talisman that would chase after its target the moment it left the bowstring. In the end, the fleeing Martial Emperor was pierced by the golden arrow, and died from an explosion of his body.

“Damn it! That bastard is simply inhuman!” The two Martial Emperors that were fighting against the Fire Immortal Profound Technique and Water Immortal Profound Technique were also fleeing. Not only were they using very fast movement martial skills, they had also taken out treasures that could conceal their tracks and aid their escape.

“Boom, boom~~~”

However, Chu Feng shot out two arrows in succession. Then, two screams were heard, and those two escaping Martial Emperors also suffered the same fate as the other five Martial Emperors.

“This...”

At this moment, everyone was dumbstruck. Many people were so stunned that they became speechless.

A total of seven rank one Martial Emperors were all shot dead by Chu Feng in the blink of an eye. It was impossible for the crowd to not be shocked by this.

How could Chu Feng be that fierce? Was he really only a member of the younger generation? Was he really only a Half Martial Emperor? Was he even human?

“Chu Feng, exactly how many tricks do you have that I do not know about?” Leng Yue was standing beside the various elders of the Heavenly Law Palace.

Merely, at this moment, lingering fear filled her eyes. She still remembered that Chu Feng had mentioned to her during their battle that he possessed a treasure that could take her life, and that he merely did not wish to use it.

At that time, Leng Yue had mocked and ridiculed Chu Feng. She simply did not believe that he possessed that sort of treasure. However, today, she discovered that she had truly been ridiculously ignorant.

Contrary to what she expected, Chu Feng really possessed that sort of treasure. Today, he had used that treasure to shoot seven rank one Martial Emperors dead.

Merely, when Chu Feng fought her, he had been disinclined to use it. Else... she would not be standing here now. Instead, she would've already been killed by a golden arrow.

“Chu Feng, never would I have expected that you possessed something this powerful. Today, this old man's life is instead saved by you,” Hong Qiang arrived beside Chu Feng, and was unable to conceal his happiness. Chu Feng had truly brought him a pleasant surprise.

At this moment, there were several astonishing wounds on Hong Qiang's body. There were burns and cuts. The burns charred his flesh, and the cuts had reached his bones.

From this, it could be seen that even though Hong Qiang was able to contend against two rank one Martial Emperors, he was barely able to contain them. In truth, it was simply impossible for him to contend against two Martial Emperors alone.

Else, he would not have received this many wounds in such a short period of time. If he were to have continued to battle them, even if he didn't die, he would have been seriously injured.

Thus, it was as he had said, Chu Feng had saved him.

## **Martial God Asura #Chapter 1811 - Unprecedented - Read Martial God Asura Chapter 1811 - Unprecedented**

**MGA: Chapter 1811 - Unprecedented**

“I already knew about the strength of those golden arrows. However, they are even more powerful than I had anticipated.”

“I wonder, would I be able to lift the siege for Ancestor?” As Chu Feng spoke, he took out another golden arrow. He placed it onto the bowstring and aimed at the four Clan Chiefs and the five rank two Martial Emperors that were fighting against Baili Xuankong.

“Ah? Chu Feng is not escaping. Instead, he’s aimed his arrow at the Four Great Imperial Clans’ Clan Chiefs? The four of them are rank three Martial Emperors!” Seeing this scene, the crowd were shocked.

“Rank two Martial Emperor, die!” Chu Feng shouted explosively. Then, he released the golden arrow.

“Boom~~~”

The golden arrow streaked through the sky. Like a perfectly straight golden dragon that carried a might capable of penetrating everything in its path, the golden arrow was shot toward one of the rank two Martial Emperors.

That’s right. Chu Feng was not planning to kill the four Imperial Clan Chiefs. After all, they were rank three Martial Emperors. No matter how strong the golden arrows might be, it would still be impossible for the golden arrows to kill them. Chu Feng knew about this. Thus, even if he were to experiment, he could only experiment using a rank two Martial Emperor.

“Heeaah!!!”

Seeing the golden arrow flying toward him, that rank two Martial Emperor was extremely frightened. He knew that it was impossible to dodge the arrow. Being very intelligent, he unleashed an Earthen Taboo Martial Skill with his Incomplete Imperial Armament in hopes of stopping the incoming golden arrow.

“Rumble~~~~”

The golden arrow collided with that Earthen Taboo Martial Skill. Then, it turned into a dazzling golden radiance that showered all over.



When the golden light began to dissipate, that rank two Martial Emperor's body was drenched with blood. He was filled with astonishing wounds. However... they were merely superficial wounds.

He was still alive. The golden arrow was only capable of injuring him, but was not capable of killing him.

"Ah? He's still alive? That golden arrow was blocked?" The crowd were all astonished.

"Sure enough, it's only capable of killing rank one Martial Emperors," Chu Feng also realized that, regardless of how strong the golden arrows might be, unless he were to mount a sneak attack, it would still be impossible for them to kill a rank two Martial Emperor head-on. All they were capable of killing were rank one Martial Emperors.

"White-brow, what are you still waiting for? He's unable to kill rank two Martial Emperors. Quickly, kill him!" The Nangong Imperial Clan's Clan Chief shouted.

"Little friend Chu Feng, we meet again."

After the Nangong Imperial Clan's Clan Chief said those words, a silhouette shot out from deep underground and began to fly toward Chu Feng and Hong Qiang.

It was none other than the White-browed Immortal.

Furthermore, two rank two Martial Emperors separated themselves from the battle against Baili Xuankong and flew toward Chu Feng. One of them was that rank two Martial Emperor that had been injured by Chu Feng's golden arrow.

That man was overflowing with killing intent. While he had arrived before Chu Feng because he had been ordered to kill him, Chu Feng knew that, in addition to the order, he was more interested in obtaining revenge for the injuries Chu Feng had caused him.

"Rank two Martial Emperor."

Chu Feng took out another golden arrow, aimed it underneath him, and shot it toward the White-browed Immortal, who was the closest to him.

“Hahahaha...” The White-browed Immortal burst into loud laughter. Then, many defensive barriers began to appear before him in succession. They were all Dragon Mark Royal-cloak-level defensive barriers.

Although that golden arrow pierced through all of the defensive barriers, it had already lost all of its power the moment it reached the White-browed Immortal. Then, the White-browed Immortal grabbed the arrow.

“Good arrow. Unfortunately, it’s incapable of injuring me,” As the White-browed Immortal held the golden arrow in his hand and saw it disappear into golden light, he revealed a very complacent smile.

“Chu Feng, I knew you possessed exceptional talent. Truth be told, I am quite reluctant to kill you. Unfortunately, today, I must... En?”

Before the White-browed Immortal could even finish saying what he wanted to say, his pupils suddenly shrunk. He was surprised to discover that Chu Feng had actually taken out an arrow that was emitting purple flames. Furthermore, Chu Feng had placed that arrow onto the bowstring and aimed it at him.

Most importantly, as a Dragon Mark Royal-cloak World Spiritist, he immediately realized that the power contained within that purple flame arrow greatly surpassed that of the golden arrows.

“White-browed Immortal, farewell,” Chu Feng smiled lightly. Then, he shouted, “Rank two Martial Emperor, die!”

“Rumble~~~~”

Another loud explosion was heard. This explosion was even more ear-piercing than the explosion from the golden arrow before. Following that loud explosion, the purple flame arrow turned into a line of fire that shot toward the White-browed Immortal.

“Not good!” The White-browed Immortal shouted. He immediately turned around and began to flee.

Unfortunately, that purple flame arrow was a fatal arrow. Its speed was even faster than the White-browed Immortal.

At this moment, the White-browed Immortal had no choice but to escape while setting up spirit formations to stop the incoming purple flame arrow.

Unfortunately, the spirit formation barriers he created were like air before that purple flame arrow. Not only were they pierced through in an instant, they were incapable of even decreasing the speed of that purple flame arrow.

“Puchi~~~”

Finally, that purple flame arrow, before the gazes of the crowd, pierced into the White-browed Immortal’s body.

“Eeeahhh!!!!”

The very next moment, White-browed Immortal let out a painful scream as purple flames began to cover his body. Indeed, they were purple flames. Furthermore, those flames were extremely strange; they were making threatening gestures. Like the hands of countless malicious spirits, they began to rip the White-browed Immortal’s body apart piece by piece.

Under this sort of situation, the White-browed Immortal was soon burned to nothingness. He had died by that purple flame arrow.

“Master!!!!”

A cry filled with heartache and disbelief sounded from the crowd. It was the White-browed Immortal’s disciple, Meng Xiaoyan.

His cry had also informed the crowd that the person who had just been killed was not only a rank two Martial Emperor, he was also an Immortal, one of the only ten Dragon Mark Royal-cloak World Spiritists in the Holy Land of Martialism.

“Damn it!”

At this moment, the complexions of the two Martial Emperors that had already approached Chu Feng instantly turned deathly pale. They immediately stopped in midair.

The reason for that was because after Chu Feng killed the White-browed Immortal, he took out two more purple flame arrows and pointed them at the two of them.

“Rank two Martial Emperors, die!”

“Rumble~~~”

“Rumble~~~”

Chu Feng did not give the two of them the opportunity to escape. He shot both arrows out in succession and then, like the White-browed Immortal, those two rank two Martial Emperors were burned to ashes by the surging purple flames. They were both killed by the purple flame arrows.

“Heavens, am I dreaming? Isn’t that Chu Feng a bit too frightening? He actually killed three rank two Martial Emperors! With that strength, who could possibly stop him?!”

Many of the older generation were gasping incessantly. As for the younger generation, they felt themselves to be deeply inferior.

Was he still a member of the younger generation? Who among the younger generation were capable of effortlessly killing Martial Emperors? This was simply unprecedented! Since ancient times, there had been no one that had accomplished such a feat.

As such, the crowd was filled with astonishment!!!

Although Chu Feng had killed seven rank one Martial Emperors and three rank two Martial Emperors in succession, there was a trace of frustration in his eyes.

He had used nine golden arrows and three purple flame arrows in succession.

Of the arrows he had obtained that day, only one golden arrow remained.

Those arrows were extremely precious. If he hadn’t used them, and instead auctioned them after today, he would definitely have been able to obtain a great amount of wealth for them.

Unfortunately, with the situation today, he had no choice but to use them. Else, it would be extremely difficult for him to survive. However, with how precious those arrows were, Chu Feng was feeling reluctant to have used them.

However, as Chu Feng looked to the ten Cosmos Sacks in his hand, he started to smile. Even though he had used nine golden arrows and three purple flame arrows, he had obtained many treasures from the White-browed Immortal and the others that he had killed.

Without mentioning the other treasures, those ten Cosmos Sacks contained a total of seven Incomplete Imperial Armaments. As for the various other treasures, they were too many to count. This was especially true of the White-browed Immortal's Cosmos Sack.

The amount of treasures in his Cosmos Sack was truly a delight to the eye. Everything that one wanted was present. Especially treasures useful to world spiritists; they were even more numerous.

The only regret Chu Feng possessed was that, although there were a lot of treasures, there were no treasured cultivation resources among them. However, as those treasures were extremely valuable, should Chu Feng sell them in the future, he would be able to exchange them for a lot of Natural Oddities that he could use. Thus, Chu Feng was still very happy with this harvest.

### **MGA: Chapter 1812 - Reappearance Of The Avaricious Immortal**

"Senior Hong Qiang, this dual sword is quite good. It suits you very well. Please accept it," Chu Feng handed an Incomplete Imperial Armament that a rank two Martial Emperor was using before to Hong Qiang.

As that Incomplete Imperial Armament was, after all, something used by a rank two Martial Emperor, it was one of the better quality Incomplete Imperial Armaments of the seven Incomplete Imperial Armaments Chu Feng had obtained. Although it was inferior to Chu Feng's Heavenly Immortal Sword, it was on par with Chu Feng's Cyan Rainbow Sword and Purple Rainbow Sword.

"This..." Hong Qiang wanted to decline.

"You shouldn't refuse it. I have this many Incomplete Imperial Armaments with me. If you don't accept it, I will only end up selling it," Chu Feng said.

"In that case, I'll accept it," Hong Qiang received the Incomplete Imperial Armament.

Even though Hong Qiang was a Martial Emperor now, he did not possess an Incomplete Imperial Armament. After all, Incomplete Imperial Armaments were extremely precious.

If it wasn't for the fact that they were from the Four Great Imperial Clans, how could one possibly obtain that many Incomplete Imperial Armaments? As far as Hong Qiang knew, of the Nine Powers, the Sword Crafting Villa possessed the most Incomplete Imperial Armaments. However, even with that being the case, they only possessed three Incomplete Imperial Armaments.

As for the other powers of the Nine Powers, it would already be very decent should they be able to possess two Incomplete Imperial Armaments. In fact, some among them only possessed a single Incomplete Imperial Armament. Furthermore, they would be deemed to be their sect's protective treasure, in the possession of people at the level of Assembly Masters, and passed on from generation to generation.

Yet, at this moment, he was actually able to obtain an Incomplete Imperial Armament himself. Furthermore, its quality was extremely good. As such, how could Hong Qiang not be joyous?

Furthermore, as the master of that Incomplete Imperial Armament was already dead, Hong Qiang was able to easily subdue it and make it be used by him. Today, Hong Qiang had truly profited enormously.

"Damn it, he's actually using our clan's Incomplete Imperial Armament as a repayment for a favor?! Furthermore, he said that he was planning to sell it?!"

As they saw how Chu Feng had obtained all those treasures, and had actually given away one of the Incomplete Imperial Armaments before their faces, the people from the Four Clans were all gnashing their teeth in anger and envy.

Those Incomplete Imperial Armaments had only been obtained by the Four Great Imperial Clans throughout the years by entering many Ancient Era's remnants at the price of the deaths of many experts. n))0vEℓℓIn

Yet, today, Chu Feng had actually seized all of them. Naturally, they would feel unreconciled.

In fact, at this moment, the Four Great Imperial Clans' magnificent army of thousands of men had already encircled Chu Feng and Hong Qiang from afar.

However, they were only able to encircle them from afar. Furthermore, none of them dared to attack Chu Feng and Hong Qiang.

At this moment, practically all of the Martial Emperors from the Four Great Imperial Clans had been pinned down by their enemies.

Those underneath rank two Martial Emperor were either dead or wounded. Even those who were still alive did not dare to approach Chu Feng. After all, Chu Feng was able to kill even rank two Martial Emperors. As such, how could any rank one Martial Emperor dare to attack him? If they were to do that, they would simply be throwing their lives away.

“If only I had tried to enter deeper into that palace hall. Perhaps I might have been able to obtain treasures capable of killing rank three Martial Emperors. If I had been able to do so, I would’ve been able to help Ancestor escape from the siege.”

After Chu Feng stored away his treasures, he did not leave right away. Instead, he looked to Baili Xuankong, who was still fighting bitterly.

He was regretting the fact that he had not made it deeper into the palace hall Long Lin had opened that day. Although it might have been extremely dangerous, although he might have been killed by that Qilin, it was also possible that he would have been able to subdue that Qilin.

After all, in that palace hall, only one’s talent mattered.

If he had entered deeper, it would’ve been better than the current situation that he was placed in. At this moment, Chu Feng could only watch as the Snow-haired Immortal, the Compass Immortal and Baili Xuankong fought for him without being able to do anything.

“Hong Qiang, why are you still standing there? Quickly, take Chu Feng away!” Seeing that Chu Feng and Hong Qiang had yet to escape, Baili Xuankong shouted angrily.

“Chu Feng, let’s go. We are unable to interfere with their battles.”

“Furthermore, they are all doing this for your sake. If you are to escape now, they might be able to escape later. However, if you are to continue to stay here, you will only wear out their strength, and might even bring harm to them,” After Hong Qiang said those words, he grabbed Chu Feng and began to escape.

“Buzz~~~”

However, right after the two men turned around, a golden-bright and dazzling spirit formation appeared from all directions and covered the two of them.

“Dragon Mark world spirit formation?” Seeing the spirit formation before his eyes, Chu Feng started to frown. The White-browed Immortal was already dead. Thus, why would there be another Dragon Mark world spirit formation? There was definitely another Dragon Mark Royal-cloak World Spiritist working for the Four Great Imperial Clans.

“Tsk, tsk, tsk... little friend Chu Feng, no matter what, we’re old acquaintances. You shouldn’t be this urgent to leave.”

Sure enough, after the Dragon Mark world spirit formation appeared, a familiar figure appeared outside of the spirit formation.

This man was one of the Ten Immortals. Furthermore, Chu Feng also knew him. He was the Avaricious Immortal.

Back in Mooncloud City, this Avaricious Immortal had tried to prevent Baili Xuankong from escaping with Chu Feng. Never had Chu Feng expected that he would come to prevent him from escaping again today.

Furthermore, judging from his appearance, he must have waited here for a long time for the chance to ambush Chu Feng.

“Avaricious Immortal, you are truly despicable. Remember this! With how you kept going against me repeatedly, I, Chu Feng, will definitely make you die miserably!” Chu Feng’s eyes were surging with coldness. He was truly feeling bitter hatred for the Avaricious Immortal.

“Hehe, little friend Chu Feng, what you said is extremely true. Someone like me does deserve to die. However, it would still have to depend on whether or not you have the opportunity to kill me.”

The Avaricious Immortal laughed mischievously. Then, he looked to the four Utmost Exalted Elders in the distant and shouted, “Four Elders, Chu Feng’s life is currently in my hands. Say, should I kill him or not?”

“Kill him! Avaricious Immortal, please kill him! As long as you kill him, our Four Great Imperial Clans will definitely thank you with vast treasures,” The Four Utmost Exalted Elders spoke in unison.



“Avaricious, you dare?! If you dare to touch my disciple, I will make you meet a fate more miserable than death!” The Snow-haired Immortal said furiously.

“Snow-haired Immortal, I know of your temperament. Even if I am to let Chu Feng off today, you will definitely not spare me.”

“Since I have shown myself, that means that I do not fear you,” The Avaricious Immortal smiled complacently. Then, he said, “Four Lord Elders, I do not need you all to thank me with vast treasures. I merely need you all to agree to one thing. As long as I kill Chu Feng, all of his treasures shall be mine, and you all will not look into it anymore. Is that fine?”

“.....” Hearing those words, the people from the Four Great Imperial Clans became extremely enraged. This Avaricious Immortal was seizing the opportunity to plunder them by making an extravagant demand again.

Although he had not requested anything specific this time, the number of treasures Chu Feng possessed were too many to count. Not to mention what he possessed, merely the number of Incomplete Imperial Armaments that he had snatched away from the Four Great Imperial Clans was already extremely numerous.

Even though those Incomplete Imperial Armaments had already been seized by Chu Feng, it remained that they were their Four Great Imperial Clans’ possessions. What the Avaricious Immortal had said was simply equivalent to seizing those treasures for himself.

“Very well. Avaricious, do it, kill him,” The four Utmost Exalted Elders did not hesitate in the slightest, and spoke decisively. They knew very well that, compared to Chu Feng’s life, those treasures could not amount to anything.

“Righto,” Hearing those words, the smile on the Avaricious Immortal’s face grew even stronger. Then, he turned his treacherous gaze to Chu Feng and said, “Little friend Chu Feng, you must not blame this Immortal for being ruthless. It is simply that I must help those who pay me to avoid calamities. Furthermore, you bullied my disciple that day. As such, how could I possibly let you live?”

As he said those words, deep hatred flashed through the Avaricious Immortal’s eyes.

“Puu~~~”

However, right after he finished saying those words, the Avaricious Immortal sprayed out a mouthful of blood onto the spirit formation before him.

“.....” Seeing this scene, not to mention the others, even Chu Feng and Hong Qiang were startled.

Didn't this Avaricious Immortal want to kill him? Why would he be vomiting blood instead?

“Buzz~~~”

Right at this moment, a figure suddenly appeared behind the Avaricious Immortal.

This person was wearing a black cloak that concealed his body and appearance. However, the cloak was incapable of hiding his aura. He was a rank four Martial Emperor.

### **MGA: Chapter 1813 - Plan Failure**

“Kill!!!!”

The Avaricious Immortal had been injured. Thus, he naturally knew that an expert had interfered. However, his avaricious heart was already determined to kill. As such, he ignored that expert, instead shouting loudly, taking out a weapon and thrusting it toward Chu Feng.

“Boom~~~”

However, that black-cloaked individual raised his hand and shot out a palm. Then, a miserable scream was heard. The Avaricious Immortal had been knocked several miles away.

Even though that palm strike did not kill the Avaricious Immortal, he was badly mutilated the moment he fell to the ground. He had been seriously injured, and lost the ability to continue fighting.

“Pop~~~”

Then, that black-cloaked individual placed his palm onto the world spirit formation. With a tremble of his palm, divine might was revealed. Before his overwhelming strength, that Dragon Mark spirit formation started to shatter and scatter.

Then, with a wave of his palm, Chu Feng and Hong Qiang both entered his control.

“Senior, although I do not know who you are, I hope that you can help my Ancestor, as well as the two Immortals, escape,” Seeing that mysterious man had come to save him, Chu Feng spoke and requested his assistance.

Hearing those words, that man was slightly startled. Then, he waved his sleeve once again.

“Woosh, woosh, woosh~~~”

In an instant, heaven and earth grew dark. Black clouds began to surge as a boundless tornado appeared out of nowhere. The tornado arrived at the place where Baili Xuankong and the Four Great Imperial Clans’ Clan Chiefs were fighting.

As the violent winds spun about, they were simply unstoppable. Although the tornado did not possess the intention to kill, being engulfed by it, the grand Clan Chiefs of the Four Great Imperial Clans could only allow themselves to be spun about like fallen leaves. They were unable to contend against the violently spinning wind.

“Woosh~~~”

Right at this moment, that black-cloaked man extended his hand and grabbed. Then, Baili Xuankong turned into a ray of light and arrived before him.

After that, the man brought Chu Feng, Hong Qiang and Baili Xuankong with him and entered space. They had concealed themselves.

“You can’t escape!”

The Four Great Imperial Clans’ Clan Chiefs led their army and began to chase after them. However, how could they possibly catch up to them?

Not to mention his body, that man had instantly concealed all of his aura. Of course, Chu Feng, Baili Xuankong and Hong Qiang were also concealed with him.

“Ah? Chu Feng has been saved? That man was extremely powerful. He’s actually a rank four Martial Emperor. Who exactly is he?”

“Who else could he be? He’s most definitely Zhang Tianyi’s father, the master of the fort. Other than him, who could possibly possess this sort of ability?” The crowd all turned their gazes toward the fort.

As for the people from the Four Great Imperial Clans, not only were they looking at the fort, their gazes were also filled with killing intent. They were so angry that their eyes had turned red. Boundless killing intent had covered the entire fort.

Even though they knew that Zhang Tianyi’s father was not someone to look down upon, it remained that he was making enemies out of their Four Great Imperial Clans by saving Chu Feng. As such, they would naturally not let the matter drop.

“Everyone, you must have proof of what you say. Else... do not blame me for being impolite,” However, right at this moment, Zhang Tianyi’s father flew out from the fort. He stood above the fort and started at the crowd with a murderous expression.

His reaction was understandable. After all, it was true that the crowd was wrongly accusing him.

“This... it’s actually not him?”

Upon seeing the appearance of Zhang Tianyi’s father, the people were all shocked. That black-cloaked man had already escaped. Furthermore, he had escaped outward. Yet, Zhang Tianyi’s father had appeared immediately. This meant that the person who saved Chu Feng was really not him.

However, if it wasn’t him, then who saved Chu Feng?

Didn’t this mean that there was another grand character with a cultivation of rank four Martial Emperor backing Chu Feng?

Not only did Chu Feng possess the backing of the Compass Immortal, the Snow-haired Immortal and that Martial Emperor wearing the conical bamboo hat, he actually possessed the backing of another rank four Martial Emperor. This was simply too astonishing.

Exactly how enormously powerful was Chu Feng’s backing? Wouldn’t this mean that he was truly capable of contending against the Four Great Imperial Clans that had continued to exist for several tens of thousands of years?

When the crowd thought of this, many of them were overwhelmed. Even after a long time, they were unable to regain their calm.

Chu Feng had come out of nowhere. However, he turned out to possess a grand origin.

Right at this moment, the Snow-haired Immortal suddenly shouted, "Shameless old trash, this Immortal will not play with you all anymore."

Then, she threw out an item. Immediately, thick smoke began to surge. The smoke covered everyone's line of sight.

"Everyone, farewell," At the same time, the Compass Immortal also took out a similar item. After he tossed that item out, thick smoke also began to surge.

As the thick smoke dispersed, the two Immortals had already escaped.

"If you all do not chase after me, I will not look further into what happened today. However, if you are to chase after me, I will definitely make it so that your Four Clans cannot live in peace," Not only did the Snow-haired Immortal escape, she even publicly threatened the Four Great Imperial Clans.

"Damn it!" At this moment, the six Utmost Exalted Elders from the Four Great Imperial Clans were all trembling with anger. However, none of them went to chase after the Snow-haired Immortal or the Compass Immortal.

Actually, if they truly wanted to contain the Snow-haired Immortal and the Compass Immortal, they were capable of doing so. However, even if they were to contain them, what could they possibly do? If they were capable of killing the two of them, they would've done so already. Why would they have fought them for so long?

If they were to continue to fight them, they might push the two of them into a corner. Should that happen, the Snow-haired Immortal and the Compass Immortal might start to openly slaughter the people from their Four Great Imperial Clans. At that time, the casualties to their Four Great Imperial Clans might not only be this much.

However, the more it was like this, the more unreconciled and furious they were. The hatred they felt for the Snow-haired Immortal and the Compass Immortal was enormous.

They had laid in ambush for a long time, and prepared meticulously to capture and kill Chu Feng. However, in the end, not only had Chu Feng escaped, they seemed to have not even injured Chu Feng in the slightest.

Yet, look at them. They had suffered disastrously. Not mentioning those who were not Martial Emperors, there were many casualties even among their Martial Emperors. Most speechlessly, ten of the Martial Emperors that were killed had been killed by Chu Feng. Even the White-browed Immortal had died at Chu Feng's hands.

However, ultimately, all of this had been caused by the Snow-haired Immortal and the Compass Immortal. If they had not interfered, how could Chu Feng possibly have been able to escape? He would've already been killed by them.

However, even though they knew that it was all the fault of the Snow-haired Immortal and the Compass Immortal, they had no choice but to let them escape. After all, with the troops they had with them here, it was unsuitable for them to fight the Snow-haired Immortal and the Compass Immortal to the bitter end. If they wished to eliminate the two of them, they would have to think of a different way to do so.

That being said, it remained that they had been defeated in the battle today. Utterly defeated on top of that. What they had suffered was not only limited to the loss of Martial Emperors and elites from the Four Clans that they had nurtured for years, their Four Great Imperial Clans' dignity and face had also been trampled upon.

Thus, at this moment, the people from the Four Great Imperial Clans were extremely depressed. Each and every person possessed extremely ugly expressions on their faces.

They truly did not understand why a mere Chu Feng could possess the backing of that many people.

However, regardless of how depressed the Four Great Imperial Clans might be, they were incapable of stopping the crowd from running their mouths. After all, today, the crowd had seen with their own eyes how valiant Chu Feng was.

Not to mention the Four Great Imperial Clans themselves thinking about it, even the observers present here today knew that the Four Great Imperial

Clan's' decision to make Chu Feng an enemy would likely mean that their future days would be very difficult.

After all, that child by the name of Chu Feng was truly too heaven-defying.

.....

At this moment, away from the crowd, three silhouettes were hidden inside the void. While these three people possessed human-like appearances, there was a uniqueness to them.

They possessed blonde hair, green eyes and a tall and thin stature. Their appearance was many times more beautiful than that of ordinary humans. Even though two of them were clearly old men, they were much more handsome than ordinary human old men. It was certain that they had been extremely handsome when they were young.

Among the three of them was a member of the younger generation. That man possessed a face akin to that of a female. Before him, ordinary females would lose their splendor. He was truly too beautiful. If he were a woman, he would be a beauty. However, with his appearance, he lacked any trace of masculinity.

However, when ignoring his appearance, this man possessed an exceptional cultivation. He was, at the very most, only ten years older than Chu Feng. He could most definitely be considered to be a member of the younger generation. However, he was a Martial Emperor, a rank one Martial Emperor.  
nove(LB)1n

As for the two old men standing to either side behind him, they were even more extraordinary. Not only were they Martial Emperors, they were rank four Martial Emperors.

Those two old men were people of the same caliber as the Four Great Imperial Clans' Utmost Exalted Elders, the Compass Immortal and the Snow-haired Immortal.

These three people were all Ancient Era's Elves.

No, to be exact, they were people from the Elf Kingdom.

**MGA: Chapter 1814 - The Reactions From The Various Powers**

“That Chu Feng is truly extraordinary. After all these years, there has finally appeared another person from the human race who can contend against our Ancient Era’s Elves’ younger generation,” Of the two old men, the one with a scar on the left side of his face looked to the direction in which Chu Feng escaped and gasped.

“Contend? Merely that Chu Feng? Elder Mo Xu, you are thinking too highly of him, no?” The younger elf snorted lightly. Even though he had experienced Chu Feng’s techniques, he still did not place Chu Feng in his eyes.

“Young master Yuyin, if you were to fight against that Chu Feng, what percentage of certainty would you have in victory?” The elder by the name of Mo Xu asked.

That disciple by the name of Yuyin coldly snorted and then said confidently, “Humph, what percentage of a certainty of victory? Naturally, a hundred percent.”

“A hundred percent? Even if that Chu Feng doesn’t use treasures, he is still capable of fighting against rank one Martial Emperors,” That Elder by the name of Mo Xu frowned lightly. He did not believe Yuyin.

“If you do not believe me, I will find the opportunity to fight against him. At that time, you will come to know my strength,” After he finished saying those words, that young master Yuyin turned around and walked away.

Elder Mo Xu sighed. “While young master Yuyin indeed possesses exceptional talent, he is too arrogant and conceited.”

“Furthermore, geniuses are appearing among the humans in great number. I’m afraid that it will be as the rumors say, and another overlord will soon be born.”

“If this is to continue, with young master Yuyin’s temperament, I’m afraid that he will end up suffering,” A trace of worry appeared in Elder Mo Xu’s eyes.

“Brother Mo Xu, I think you are overthinking things. Although young master Yuyin is extremely conceited, he possesses the strength to be conceited. You must now know that he is about to break through to rank two Martial Emperor,” The other white-haired old man said.



“Brother Mo Wen, is what you say the truth?” Hearing those words, Elder Mo Xu was startled.

“Of course. Likely, young master Yuyin will once again obtain the standing of our Ancient Era’s Elves’ number one younger generation.”

“Ever since Lady Princess entered the Martial Emperor realm half a year ago, the status of the number one member of the younger generation has been held by Lady Princess the entire time. And now, it will finally return to young master Yuyin,” When mentioning this matter, Elder Mo Wen was quite happy. It seemed that he wanted that young master Yuyin to become the number one younger generation of the Ancient Era’s Elves.

“Naturally, no fault can be found in young master Yuyin’s talent. Else, how could he have continued to hold the status of the Ancient Era’s Elves’ number one younger generation for so long? Unfortunately, Lady Princess has already grown up now. I’m afraid that young master Yuyin will never have the opportunity to take back the position of number one in the younger generation. In his entire life, he will only be number two,” Elder Mo Xu said with a beaming smile.

“You mean, could it be?” Hearing those words, Elder Mo Wen revealed an expression of shock.

“That’s right. Lady Princess is already a rank two Martial Emperor,” Elder Mo Xu nodded.

“Haha, Lady Princess truly lives up to expectations.”

“This era is indeed an era where an overlord will be born. Merely, the overlord of this era will no longer be human. Instead, it will be an Ancient Era’s Elf,” Hearing what Elder Mo Xu said, Elder Mo Wen was also overjoyed.

.....

At the moment when the majority of the people were reminiscing on the marvelous battles Chu Feng and the others had fought against the Four Great Imperial Clans, the truly important characters had all left in succession. The top experts of the Three Palaces were among those people who had left.

.....

Heavenly Law Palace. The elder that led the group of people from the Heavenly Law Palace was a rank three Martial Emperor. At this moment, there were a total of three people following him. Two of them were elders of the Heavenly Law Palace. The two of them possessed cultivations weaker than his, and were rank two Martial Emperors. As for the remaining person, it was a disciple. Naturally, this person would be the number one disciple of the Heavenly Law Palace, the head of the Heavenly Generals, Leng Yue.

“Leng Yue, you must have actually been defeated by that Chu Feng, right?” The leading elder asked.

“This disciple is incompetent. I have shamed our Heavenly Law Palace’s reputation. Elder, please punish me,” Leng Yue had an ashamed expression.

“Punish? Punish what? It is not that you are incompetent, it is merely that Chu Feng who is too strong. That child... is indeed amazing. This old man has lived for seven thousand nine hundred and thirty-seven years. I have seen countless people throughout my life. However, this is the first time I’ve ever met a member of the younger generation that powerful. By younger generation, I am talking about those underneath a hundred years old. As for that Chu Feng, he is likely not even thirty years old, no?” That elder gasped with admiration.

“Elder, that child dared to attack Leng Yue. He is simply not placing our Heavenly Law Palace in his eyes. Should we go and kill him?” One of the two rank two Martial Emperors asked.

“Do you want to kill Chu Feng, or is it that you want the treasures that he possesses?” The leading elder asked.

“Elder, I merely...”

“You don’t have to say anymore. How could I not know what you are thinking?” Before that elder could finish what he wanted to say, the leading elder cast an eye at him.

At this moment, that elder did not dare to refute him, and lowered his head guiltily. It was as if he were admitting to it. n//OvEl&In

“The two of you, listen carefully. Before Lord Palace Master exits his closed-door training, you are not allowed to stir up troubles for him. Even if we are to attack that Chu Feng, we must wait till Lord Palace Master exits his closed-

door training first before deciding. Else, if you are to anger Lord Palace Master, no one will be able to save you. Understand?" The elder said.

"This subordinate understands," The two rank two Martial Emperors nodded their heads.

.....

Mortal King Palace. At this moment, there were also several Martial Emperor-level elders that were rushing back. The person leading them was also a rank three Martial Emperor. At this moment, he appeared to be in deep thought.

"Milord, what are you thinking about?" A rank one Martial Emperor asked the leading elder.

"That child Chu Feng is truly too heaven-defying. If an overlord is really going to be born in this era, I believe that overlord will be none other than him," The leading elder said.

"Isn't there also that Emperor Gong's successor, that Zhang Tianyi? Perhaps that Zhang Tianyi is even more powerful than Chu Feng. After all, he obtained the title of the Strongest Younger Generation," Someone said.

"Strongest Younger Generation? That's nothing more than a false reputation. Trust me. That Zhang Tianyi is definitely inferior to Chu Feng," After that elder said those words, he sighed and then said, "With the birth of an overlord, our Mortal King Palace will no longer be the strongest among all humans. If that Chu Feng is to truly mature, in the future, our Mortal King Palace will have to take him into consideration on every matter."

"Milord, are overlords really that powerful?" Someone asked.

"Of course. Else, why would they be called overlords?" The leading elder said.

"Milord, how about we eliminate that Chu Feng before he matures?" The rank one Martial Emperor asked.

"Heh, with merely you?" The leading elder cast a disdainful glance at that rank one Martial Emperor. Then, he said, "Even three rank two Martial Emperors have been killed by him today. Among them was even the Dragon Mark Royal-cloak World Spiritist, White-browed Immortal. You are a mere rank one Martial Emperor, what certainty of being able to kill Chu Feng do you have?"

“I...” That rank one Martial Emperor turned speechless. Thinking about it, he really had no certainty at all.

“Forget about it. We must consider this matter at length. Let’s return and report this to Lord Palace Master first, and we’ll have him make the decision,” The leading elder said.

“Yes,” The others said in unison.

.....

Underworld Palace. At this moment, they were also discussing Chu Feng. However, their reactions were completely different from that of the Heavenly Law Palace and the Mortal King Palace.

“Lord Underworld Judge, you’re saying that Chu Feng is very likely to become this era’s overlord?” A rank two Martial Emperor said to the leading elder with an expression of excitement. The others were also extremely excited.

The leading elder was an old man with a black, ink-like complexion skin. Furthermore, he was as thin as a match. Looking at him, one would think that he was composed of only skin and bones. If his clothes were taken off, he would resemble a dried corpse. His appearance was truly frightening.

However, while this old man had a very frightening appearance, his eyes were bright and full of expression. Furthermore, his cultivation was that of a rank four Martial Emperor. He was much more powerful than the two leading elders dispatched by the Heavenly Law Palace and the Mortal King Palace for this occasion.

As for this man, he was very well-known in the Holy Land of Martialism. Not to mention the Four Clans’ Clan Chiefs, even their Utmost Exalted Elders would not dare to act imprudently toward him.

This man, due to the fact that he possessed a dark complexion, an extremely fiendish appearance, and the position of Underworld Judge in the Underworld Palace, he was known as Underworld Judge Black Fiend.

“What do you all think? Very exciting, isn’t it? Back then, when Emperor Chi, Emperor Huang, Emperor Gong and Emperor Qing were overlords, our human race possessed awe-inspiring authority. We were truly existences that

stood at the apex of the Holy Land of Martialism. Even the Ancient Era's Elves did not dare to act imprudently toward us."

"However, after the passing of Emperor Qing, there has never been anyone that was capable of suppressing the Ancient Era's Elves. Even though they rarely show themselves and give off the sensation of being hidden from the secular world, our Three Palaces know best how arrogant those Ancient Era's Elves are."

"They occupy the most Ancient Era's Remnants and Burial Grounds. They have monopolized a lot of the benefits. While they appear to be removed from worldly matters, they are actually bandits." He sighed.

"However, if Chu Feng were to really become this era's overlord, he would definitely stand up for us humans. At that time, how could those Ancient Era's Elves still dare to act arrogant?" As Underworld Judge Black Fiend said those words, his gaze began to flicker. As if he was already seeing the arrival of that day, he revealed a loosened expression.

"What Lord Underworld Judge said is extremely correct. But, Lord Underworld Judge, why is it that you mentioned Emperor Chi, Emperor Huang, Emperor Gong and Emperor Qing, but not the Beast Emperor?" An elder asked in a puzzled manner.

### **MGA: Chapter 1815 - Request From One's Benefactor**

"The Beast Emperor was not human. He naturally cannot be counted," Underworld Judge Black Fiend said.

"Ah? He really wasn't a human? Aren't there people who say that the Beast Emperor is only known as the Beast Emperor because he was a human who cultivated in a special monstrous beast-like martial technique?" At this moment, the surrounding elders were all startled.

"Those are merely rumors. The Beast Emperor was a monstrous beast. Merely, no one knew what sort of monstrous beast he was. The reason for that was because there was no one in his era capable of forcing him to reveal his true form," Underworld Judge Black Fiend said.

"So that's the case," The crowd nodded.

“Lord Underworld Judge, who do you think it was that saved Chu Feng today?” An elder asked curiously.

“It could have been anyone. He might have been a hidden expert, or one of the Ten Immortals. It might even be possible for him to have been someone from the Three Palaces or even the Four Clans. Everything is possible,” Underworld Judge Black Fiend said.

“Ah? It’s even possible for him to have been someone from the Four Clans? Lord Underworld Judge, please excuse this subordinate’s offense, but I feel that that doesn’t seem to be realistic, no? The Four Clans are anxious to kill Chu Feng. Thus, why would someone from the Four Clans save him?” Someone said.

“You don’t understand. Chu Feng possesses countless treasures on him, and his talent is also extremely heaven-defying. Not only are the treasures that he possesses enough to make people want to kill him, merely his exceptional talent is already enough to make a lot of people view him as a threat.”

“Merely, what I’m saying is, it is possible for anyone to save him. That being said, it is also very possible that the person that saved him did so with the intention of harming him,” Underworld Judge Black Fiend said.

“So that’s the case. This subordinate understands now,” The crowd all revealed an expression of sudden realization. However, someone then said worriedly, “Lord Underworld Judge, if that person who saved Chu Feng really did so with an ill intentions, wouldn’t that mean that Chu Feng is in deep danger right now?”

“I also do not wish for his death. After all, he carries the hope of our human race. However, with the situation today, it is truly unsuitable for us to involve ourselves. Thus, it is better that we return and report this matter to Lord Palace Master.”

After saying those words, Underworld Judge Black Fiend looked into the distance and muttered, “For there to be people wanting to harm that child, there will naturally be people that would want to protect that child. Else, if he is to only rely on himself, it will be very difficult for him to mature. Hopefully Lord Palace Master will be willing to protect that child.”

.....

At this moment, the army from the Four Great Imperial Clans were also on their way back. Among the vast and magnificent army was a sparkling golden war chariot. The six Utmost Exalted Elders and the four Clan Chiefs were all in that war chariot.

Other than them, there was another individual. He was the person who had faked Chu Feng's appearance before, the Hundred Transformations Clay Man.

Merely, at this moment, while the four Clan Chiefs were all standing, that Hundred Transformations Clay Man was actually sitting alongside the six Utmost Exalted Elders. Furthermore, there was no trace of nervousness or feeling of constraint in his gaze. Even though he was only a rank one Martial Emperor, he had an attitude of standing on equal footing with the six Utmost Exalted Elders.

o

"Chu Feng's survival means that there will be no end of trouble. Likely, your Four Great Imperial Clans will not be able to remain peaceful. With that Chu Feng's temperament, once he matures, it would not be surprising should he come and exterminate your Four Great Imperial Clans in the future," The Hundred Transformations Clay Man sat there and fiddled with his fingers. He acted as if he were speaking about something insignificant.

"We already know that without you needing to tell us. Else, why would we be so insistent on killing Chu Feng? You said that you have the means to take care of Chu Feng, exactly what is that means that you spoke of?" A Nangong Imperial Clan's Utmost Exalted Elder asked.

"Very simple. Increase the bounty on his head. There will definitely be people who will inform us about information regarding that Chu Feng," The Hundred Transformations Clay Man said.

"Increase the bounty further? Is the bounty right now still insufficient?" The four Clan Chiefs asked in near unison.

"It's insufficient, deeply insufficient. If you all were to add an Imperial Armament onto your current bounty, it would be sufficient then," The Hundred Transformations Clay Man said.

“What? Imperial Armament? You want us to use our Emperor Dragon Seals as bounties?”

“No, absolutely not. The Emperor Dragon Seals are the foundations of our Four Great Imperial Clans,” The Four Clans’ Utmost Exalted Elders all shook their heads.

“Even if you all are to offer an Emperor Dragon Seal as the bounty, no one will trust you all. Everyone knows how important the Emperor Dragon Seals are to you all.”

“My master is capable of lending you all an Imperial Armament. However... he has a condition,” The Hundred Transformations Clay Man said.

“What is the condition?” Everyone asked in unison.

“You all are to present the Moonlight Maze’s four Stellar Keys to my master. If you are to do that, he will lend you an Imperial Armament. However, remember, it is only lending. As for ‘lending,’ I believe you all understand what this means,” The Hundred Transformations Clay Man said.

“This...” The Utmost Exalted Elders looked to one another. They all revealed expressions of difficulty.

“No rush. You all can consider this slowly. However, before a maze that you all cannot open and the opportunity to eliminate a great enemy, I believe you all will come to a decision,” As the Hundred Transformations Clay Man spoke those words, he stood up and prepared to leave.

“Wait. Our Nangong Imperial Clan is willing to hand over our Stellar Key,” A Nangong Imperial Clan’s Utmost Exalted Elder said.

“We are also willing,” After that, the Utmost Exalted Elders from the other three clans also voiced their willingness.

“That’s the correct choice,” At this moment, the Hundred Transformations Clay Man turned around. A smile actually appeared on his face that lacked facial features. That smile was extremely vicious.

“Merely, even if we are able to find that Chu Feng, with that many people protecting him, I’m afraid that it will be very difficult to eliminate him,” The Beitang Imperial Clan’s Utmost Exalted Elder said.



“Regarding that, you all can rest assured. As the saying goes, when helping, one must help all the way. If you all are willing to hand the four Stellar Keys to my master, my master will take care of that Snow-haired Immortal. As for that Compass Immortal, without the Snow-haired Immortal, I believe you all should be able to take care of him, no?” The Hundred Transformations Clay Man said.

“If that’s the case, it would definitely be great,” Hearing those words, a faint joyous expression emerged on the previously gloomy faces of the Four Clans’ Utmost Exalted Elders.

.....

At the moment when the people from the various powers were discussing Chu Feng, that black-cloaked man was still bringing Chu Feng and the others with him and rapidly flying through the void.

It was only when they arrived at a mountain range that he slowed his speed and landed in the mountain’s forest.

“Senior, your great kindness is not something that this junior can thank with words. However, I still hope that you are willing to tell me your highly honorable name, so that this Chu Feng can repay your grace of saving my life in the future.”

At the moment they landed, Chu Feng clasped his fist toward the mysterious black-cloaked man. Even Hong Qiang and Baili Xuankong were clasping their fists respectfully toward that black-cloaked man to express their thanks.

However, that black cloaked man completely ignored them. Instead, he faced the depths of the forest and said, “This is all that I can help you with. If this still won’t do, you can only abdicate.”

After he finished saying those words, the mysterious black-cloaked man once again disappeared into the void.

“This...” At this moment, Chu Feng and the others were dumbfounded. Even though that mysterious black-cloaked man had saved them, he had not said a single word to them.

However, even with that being the case, Chu Feng and the others still turned their gazes toward the direction in which that black-cloaked man had spoken

earlier. The reason for that was because there was currently an aura approaching them from that direction. It was the aura of a rank three Martial Emperor.

“Little friend Chu Feng, I have heard of your great name for a long time now, and was looking forward to meeting you. Today, I finally get to see you. It is truly my pleasure, truly my pleasure,” That rank three Martial Emperor appeared before them. Although he had the appearance of a human, Chu Feng was capable of sensing that he was not human. From his aura, Chu Feng determined that he was a monstrous beast.

“Senior, are you from the King Monstrous Dragon Race?” Chu Feng asked.

“As expected from a Royal-cloak World Spiritist, little friend Chu Feng actually saw through me. Yes, I am the Clan Chief of the King Monstrous Dragon Race, Yaojiao Guang,” Yaojiao Guang said with a beaming smile.

“So it’s actually senior Yaojiao Guang. Junior Chu Feng thanks senior for saving my life,” Chu Feng clasped his fist and bowed respectfully to Yaojiao Guang.

Chu Feng knew that the black-cloaked man, regardless of who he was, had only been asked by someone else to save him. As for the person that really wanted to save Chu Feng, it was this Clan Chief of the King Monstrous Dragon Beasts, Yaojiao Guang.

“My, little friend Chu Feng, don’t thank me so quickly. I had you brought here because I have a matter that I need your help with. Might little friend Chu Feng be willing to help me?” Yaojiao Guang said.

### **MGA: Chapter 1816 - Fighting Over The Position Of Clan Chief**

“Help?” Hearing those words, Chu Feng was startled.

However, nevertheless, he asked, “Senior has saved me. What might it be that this junior can help with? As long as this junior is capable, I will definitely put forth all of my effort to be of assistance.”

Yaojiao Guang sighed, “Regarding this matter, it is a long story. However, little friend Chu Feng is indeed capable of helping me. Thus, I might as well tell you all the truth,” Yaojiao Guang began to explain the situation to Chu Feng, Hong Qiang and Baili Xuankong.

It turned out that even though Yaojiao Guang was the Clan Chief of the King Monstrous Dragon Beasts, his position as the Clan Chief was about to expire.

According to the rules of the King Monstrous Dragon Beasts, it was not up to him to decide who the next Clan Chief would be. Instead, the person to become the next Clan Chief was the strongest member of the younger generation.

At this moment, of the children that Yaojiao Guang had that were still part of the younger generation, which is to say, less than a hundred years old, there was his ninety-sixth son, ninety-seventh son, ninety-eighth son and ninety-ninth daughter.

Among his three sons and one daughter, the one with the strongest strength was his ninety-sixth son, Yaojiao Tinglei.

Chu Feng had already met Yaojiao Tinglei. He had been the representative of the King Monstrous Dragon Beasts in the Strongest Younger Generation Battle Assembly.

Back then, that Yaojiao Tinglei had indirectly spoken for Chu Feng before Zhang Tianyi's father. Thus, Chu Feng had a pretty good impression of him.

However, according to Yaojiao Guang, although his ninety-sixth son was very strong, he was not the strongest among the King Monstrous Dragon Beasts' younger generation.

Currently, the strongest of the younger generation among the King Monstrous Dragon Beasts was a person by the name of Yaojiao Xueran.

Although that Yaojiao Xueran was already ninety-three years old, he was still considered to be a member of the younger generation. Furthermore, he possessed a cultivation stronger than even Chu Feng's. He was a rank eight Half Martial Emperor.

Logically, Yaojiao Xueran would be the optimal successor to the King Monstrous Dragon Beasts' Clan Chief.

Normally, this would not be an issue. However, the King Monstrous Dragon Beasts were separated into two factions. One of them was the one that the current Clan Chief, Yaojiao Guang, was in. This faction was called the 'Peace

Faction.' They advocated for peaceful coexistence with humans, and did not wish for unnecessary conflicts to arise.

As for the other faction, it was called the 'War Faction.' The War Faction advocated for monstrous beasts to become the rulers. They did not wish to continue to act modestly toward humans. Instead, they wanted the King Monstrous Dragon Beasts to reach the apex of the Holy Land of Martialism, to have everyone fear their name.

Thus, if someone from the War Faction were to become the Clan Chief, the King Monstrous Dragon Beasts would likely not be able to coexist peacefully with humans. Conflicts and calamity would inevitably come about. As for that, it would not be good for either humans or the King Monstrous Dragon Beasts.

As for that Yaojiao Xueran, he was the son of the current leader of the War Faction. Furthermore, the leader of the War Faction possessed an antagonistic relationship with Yaojiao Guang. Thus, if his son were to become the Clan Chief, then the Peace Faction which Yaojiao Guan lead would definitely end up suffering in the future.

o

Thus, Yaojiao Guan really did not wish for Yaojiao Xueran to succeed as the next Clan Chief. This was the reason why he had sought Chu Feng's help.

"Although Yaojiao Xueran is a rank eight Half Martial Emperor, and is also very powerful among the King Monstrous Dragon Race's younger generation, the Clan Chief of the King Monstrous Dragon Race must face the Holy Land of Martialism's Martial Emperors. With the cultivation he possesses, it is clear that he is insufficiently qualified to take upon himself the position of Clan Chief."

"I don't understand why you all must have him succeed as the next Clan Chief instead of finding someone stronger. Furthermore, I can see that senior's health is completely fine. Even if you are to continue to be the Clan Chief for two thousand more years, there should also not be any problem to it. There is simply no reason for you to abdicate, no?" Chu Feng asked with a puzzled expression.

"Little friend Chu Feng doesn't know about this. This has been a rule of our King Monstrous Dragon Race since ancient times. I became the Clan Chief of

our King Monstrous Dragon Race when I was ninety-eight years old. As matters stand, I have already been the Clan Chief for eight thousand years.”

“According to our King Monstrous Dragon Race’s rule, as long as a Clan Chief has been the Clan Chief for eight thousand years, regardless of what their cultivation might be, regardless of how powerful they might be, they must still abdicate. Then, the member of the younger generation with the strongest strength shall be the one to succeed the position of Clan Chief,” Yaojiao Guang said.

“Eight thousand years? You’ve already lived for eight thousand years?” Hearing those words, Hong Qiang was extremely startled. The way he saw it, Yaojiao Guan was very strong and robust. At the very most, he would only appear like a human who had lived for three thousand years. He simply did not resemble someone who had lived for eight thousand years.

After all, for humans, even if one were a Martial Emperor, one’s body would become weak and feeble like that of an old man upon living for eight thousand years. Even if one possessed overwhelming abilities, it remained that they would be near the limit of their life expectancy. To speak simply, they would soon die, and would have to use heavenly treasures and earthly gems if they wanted to extend their lifespan.

For example, the Four Great Imperial Clans’ Utmost Exalted Elders and even Baili Xuankong were all people who were near the limit of their life expectancy. They were all using special methods to extend their lifespan. However, even with that being the case, they would not be able to continue to live for another thousand years. At the very most, they could live for several hundred more years.

Although Yaojiao Guang had also lived for that long, judging by his appearance, one would feel that it would be no issue for him to continue living for four to five thousand more years. The reason for that was because he simply did not give off the appearance of having deteriorated with age.

“Our King Monstrous Dragon Race possesses the Bloodlines of True Dragons. Although it is only a tiny bit, it is sufficient to allow our lifespans to surpass those of ordinary monstrous beasts. Moreover, monstrous beasts possess a longer life expectancy than humans to begin with,” Yaojiao Guang explained.

“Monstrous beasts fill every corner of the Holy Land of Martialism. However, very few among them possess noble Bloodlines. Today, this old man’s horizons have been broadened,” Baili Xuankong nodded.

Yaojiao Guang looked to Baili Xuankong and asked, “This brother, you should be the one who saved little friend Chu Feng in Mooncloud City, right? I already know of Brother Hong Qiang. Brother, may I know your distinguished name?”

From his passionate gaze, it could be seen that he wanted to find out Baili Xuankong’s identity underneath that conical bamboo hat.

“This...” Chu Feng was slightly hesitant. After all, the identity of his Ancestor was something that no one knew about even now. The reason for that was because Baili Xuankong’s identity concerned the safety of the Cyanwood Mountain.

“It’s alright,” However, Baili Xuankong waved his hand at Chu Feng. Then, he removed his conical bamboo hat and said, “I am Baili Xuankong.”

“So it’s actually Brother Baili. It is my pleasure to meet you,” Yaojiao Guang felt very honored to be able to see Baili Xuankong’s true appearance.

At this moment, Hong Qiang also looked to Baili Xuankong with a pensive gaze. After all, it was also the first time that he had seen Baili Xuankong’s true appearance. Merely, that name ‘Baili Xuankong’ was sounded somewhat familiar to him. Yet, he was unable to recall where he had heard it.

This was not because Hong Qiang possessed a bad memory. Although Baili Xuankong had become famous very early, he had disappeared and entered seclusion training when his fame in the Cyanwood Domain was at its greatest. Currently, there were truly not many people who still knew of him.

“Clan Chief Yaojiao, please forgive this old man for being blunt. This rule of your King Monstrous Dragon Beasts seems to be somewhat unconventional.”

“Even if you should abdicate after being the Clan Chief for eight thousand years, the next Clan Chief should be someone with the proper qualifications. How could you all jump so far and directly choose the next Clan Chief from the younger generation?”

“How is the new Clan Chief, with his cultivation and status, possibly capable of convincing the masses, not to mention the outsiders, but merely the people within the King Monstrous Dragon Race, to serve him?” Baili Xuankong asked in a very puzzled manner. As for this, it was also what Chu Feng and Hong Qiang were puzzled by.

“There are two factions in our King Monstrous Dragon Race. The two factions are the most crucial. As for the position of Clan Chief, it is merely a title. When a member of the younger generation succeeds as the next Clan Chief, it will only be in name. The true authority will actually end up going to the leader of the faction that the member of the younger generation belongs to,” Yaojiao Guang said.

“So that’s the case. This old man understands now. Merely, you said earlier that Chu Feng can help you. However, I feel that Chu Feng will likely be powerless in something like this, no?” Baili Xuankong asked.

“It is indeed possible for little friend Chu Feng to help me strive for a chance,” Yaojiao Guang said as he looked to Chu Feng.

“Senior, please tell me straightforwardly,” Chu Feng said.

“Little friend Chu Feng, do you still remember my daughter, Yaojiao Tingyu?” Yaojiao Guang asked.

“I became acquainted with Princess Tingyu on the Weaponry Refinement Immortal’s Immortal Island. Chu Feng naturally remembers her,” Chu Feng had a very good impression of Yaojiao Tingyu. In fact, it could be said that Chu Feng had a very good impression of the entire King Monstrous Dragon Beast race so far.

After all, during the moment when so many humans wanted to kill him, it was the King Monstrous Dragon Beasts who had saved him. That sort of special sensation was something that only Chu Feng understood.

“Although Tingyu is very young, she is actually the one with the best talent among my ninety-nine children.”

“Generally, our King Monstrous Dragon Race’s elders never interfere with the two factions fighting over the position of Clan Chief. All they care about is the younger generation’s cultivation and strength.”

“However, this time around, they have made an exception and put forth a condition. As long as Tingyu is capable of succeeding Lord Dragon King’s inheritance, she will become our King Monstrous Dragon Race’s Clan Chief,” Yaojiao Guang said.

“Lord Dragon King?” Hearing those words, the expressions of Chu Feng, Hong Qiang and Baili Xuankong all changed. Their gazes began to flicker. For some reason, they felt a sense of familiarity upon hearing that name.

“Lord Dragon King is one of the Holy Land of Martialism’s Five Emperors, the five overlords.”

“Beast Emperor, Black Dragon King,” Yaojiao Guang said.

### **MGA: Chapter 1817 - A Fine Line**

“What? He was actually the Beast Emperor, Black Dragon King?” Hong Qiang opened his mouth wide in shock. Even Chu Feng and Baili Xuankong were feeling very surprised.

After all, hearing what Yaojiao Guang said, he seemed to be indicating that the Beast Emperor, the Black Dragon King, had a definite relationship with their King Monstrous Dragon Beast race.

“It is as you all have thought, Lord Dragon King was a monstrous beast. Furthermore, he was a member of our King Monstrous Dragon Beast race. He is the hero of our King Monstrous Dragon Beast race,” Yaojiao Guang said.

“I have indeed heard that the Beast Emperor might have been a monstrous beast. However, that was only a possibility. Never would I have expected it to actually be true,” The shock Baili Xuankong was feeling did not decrease in the slightest. It was very difficult for him to digest this matter.

“Amazing! After the Five Emperors disappeared, no one knew anything about them. Not to mention their descendants, people don’t even know where they were buried.”

“Yet now, not long after the emergence of Emperor Gong’s successor, the Beast Emperor’s successor is also about to emerge. This is truly astonishing.”

“What are troubled times? These are troubled times!” Hong Qiang exclaimed repeatedly.



“When mentioning it, I am truly ashamed. Lord Dragon King possessed remarkable abilities. However, no one in our entire King Monstrous Dragon Race has been able to obtain his inheritance. Even for my daughter Tingyu, she only has a possibility of success.”

“However, whether or not she will actually be able to obtain it will all depend on little friend Chu Feng’s help. As long as little friend Chu Feng is willing to help, regardless of success or failure, I, Yaojiao Guang, will definitely remember this favor. If little friend Chu Feng were to need my assistance in the future, I would definitely risk my life and limb to help you out,” Yaojiao Guang said as he looked to Chu Feng.

“Senior, you mean to say that as long as Princess Tingyu is able to obtain the inheritance, she will be the next Clan Chief?” Chu Feng asked.

“That is indeed the case. Lord Dragon King possessed a special status in our King Monstrous Dragon Race. As long as Tingyu is capable of obtaining his inheritance, regardless of what her cultivation might be, she will still be able to become the next Clan Chief.”

“Merely, Tingyu has already attempted to obtain the inheritance many times. Although she was able to enter the Inheritance Pond left behind by Lord Dragon King, she was incapable of successfully obtaining the inheritance,” When mentioning this matter, Yaojiao Guang had an expression of helplessness.

“Am I really capable of helping in something like this?” Chu Feng asked.

“Little friend Chu Feng, do you still remember the pond in the Immortal Island?” Yaojiao Guang asked.

“I do,” Chu Feng said.

“The Inheritance Pond Lord Dragon King left behind resembles the Weaponry Refinement Immortal’s Pond in some respects. One’s talent is what determines whether one can enter that pond. As for whether or not one can obtain the inheritance in the pond, it depends on one’s talent even more.”

“I have heard that little friend Chu Feng possesses an extremely valiant talent. If you were to enter the Inheritance Pond alongside my daughter, you might be able to make the Inheritance Pond pass Lord Dragon King’s power on to my daughter,” Yaojiao Guang said.

After hearing those words, Chu Feng finally realized why Yaojiao Tingyu would invite him to be a guest after seeing him revealing his talent on the Immortal Island. Likely, she had wanted to request his assistance since that time.

“But, what if after Chu Feng enters that Inheritance Pond and uses his talent to activate the Inheritance Pond, the Beast Emperor’s power decides to pass the inheritance on to Chu Feng instead?” Baili Xuankong asked.

“You don’t have to worry about that. The Inheritance Pond will only pass its power on to the younger generation of our King Monstrous Dragon Race. As long as little friend Chu Feng activates the Inheritance Pond, the power in the Inheritance Pond will begin to distinguish between the people within it before actually passing the power on to someone. As it will not be able to distinguish Chu Feng, it will naturally not pass its power onto Chu Feng. At that time, my daughter will be the only candidate to inherit the power,” Yaojiao Guang said.

“In that case, Chu Feng is willing to give it a try,” Chu Feng said.

“Little friend Chu Feng, please rest assured. Although the Four Great Imperial Clan’s view you as their enemy, our King Monstrous Dragon Race does not fear them. If you are able to help my daughter become the successor to the position of Clan Chief, our King Monstrous Dragon Race is willing to protect your safety,” Seeing that Chu Feng had actually agreed to help that straightforwardly after knowing the story, Yaojiao Guang was extremely happy, and actually promised to protect Chu Feng.

“Thank you senior,” Chu Feng also felt very grateful. He was able to tell that Yaojiao Guang was not joking around when he said those words.

It was true that Chu Feng needed more backers to protect him. At the very least, he needed people to protect him during the time of his growth. The King Monstrous Dragon Beasts were a very good option.

After that, Chu Feng, Hong Qiang and Baili Xuankong began to follow Yaojiao Guang, and began to journey toward the King Monstrous Dragon Race’s territory.

On the way there, Chu Feng became increasingly surprised. The reason for that was because the direction in which Yaojiao Guang was proceeding was actually the same direction as where Jiang Wushang was currently located.

Ultimately, they arrived at their destination, and Chu Feng came to realize that the King Monstrous Dragon Race's territory was actually not the same location as where Jiang Wushang was. However, they were truly not far from Jiang Wushang's location.

The King Monstrous Dragon Race was located in an ancient mountain range. This mountain range had existed since the Ancient Era. Furthermore, the entire mountain range was covered by an invisible world spirit formation barrier. While that spirit formation was invisible, it possessed a defense that was much superior to that of the Nangong Imperial Clan's defensive barrier.

"That spirit formation is amazing. May I know which world spiritist made it?" Chu Feng asked curiously.

"It was Lord Dragon King," Yaojiao Guang said.

"The Beast Emperor was actually a world spiritist?" Hong Qiang was extremely shocked. The reason why he was so shocked was because very few monstrous beasts possessed spirit power. Even if they were able to obtain spirit power, they would generally lack the talent for world spirit techniques.

However, the spirit formation that covered the mountain range was something that very few world spiritists in the entire current Holy Land of Martialism were capable of creating. From this, one could easily imagine how powerful the Beast Emperor's world spirit techniques were.

"Brother Hong Qiang, truth be told, it is said that Lord Dragon King possessed extremely powerful world spirit techniques. It is said that he was only a fine line away from becoming a legendary Immortal-cloak World Spiritist," When mentioning this matter, Yaojiao Guang was extremely proud.

"Immortal-cloak World Spiritist?"

Hong Qiang, Baili Xuankong and even Chu Feng all gasped in surprise. Immortal-cloak World Spiritists were existences akin to legend.

"Nonsense! How could one become an Immortal-cloak World Spiritist that easily? The way I see it, only you in the entire Holy Land of Martialism possesses the qualifications to become one," Eggy snorted disdainfully. She did not believe that the Beast Emperor had only been a fine line away from becoming an Immortal-cloak World Spiritist.

“Eggy, is it truly that difficult to become an Immortal-cloak World Spiritist?” Chu Feng asked.

“Difficult. Of course it’s difficult. Martial Kings are capable of becoming Royal-cloak World Spiritists. However, for Immortal-cloak World Spiritists, even Martial Emperors might not necessarily be able to become one. This is the disparity between them.”

“Look at the number of Royal-cloak World Spiritists in the Holy Land of Martialism. Adding all of them up, it’s still a very small number. But, what about the Martial Kings in the Holy Land of Martialism? How numerous are they?”

“From this, it can be seen that the people from the Holy Land of Martialism are truly limited in mastering world spirit techniques. That being said, the Holy Land of Martialism’s Ancient Era’s Teleportation Formations are extremely extraordinary. They should be the products of Immortal-cloak World Spiritists. In the Ancient Era, there were most definitely Immortal-cloak World Spiritists in the Holy Land of Martialism,” Eggy said.

“Mn, the Ancient Era was truly much more powerful than the Holy Land of Martialism is now,” Chu Feng naturally knew how amazing the Ancient Era’s Teleportation Formations were. Involuntarily, Chu Feng began to recall that bamboo slip in his dantian. Everything pointed to the cultivators of the Ancient Era being much stronger than the cultivators present now.

“However, you do not have to be too discouraged. As far as I know, you are not far away from becoming a Dragon Mark Royal-cloak World Spiritist, no? I feel like you will definitely become a Dragon Mark Royal-cloak World Spiritist before you become a Martial Emperor,” Eggy said.

“I hope that’s the case,” Chu Feng smiled lightly. Although Chu Feng needed to refine a great amount of cultivation resources in order to increase his martial cultivation, he was able to train in world spirit techniques normally and make comprehensions himself. It was as Eggy had said, Chu Feng was only a fine line away from becoming a Dragon Mark Royal-cloak World Spiritist.

Likely, in the near future, another Dragon Mark Royal-cloak World Spiritist would appear in the Holy Land of Martialism.

“Little friend Chu Feng, please,” Yaojiao Guang said. It turned out that Yaojiao Guang had opened an entrance in the spirit formation that sealed the mountain range.

As Chu Feng looked into the entrance that had been opened, his brows lifted slightly. He was surprised. When looking in from the outside, the inside of the spirit formation seemed to clearly be filled with vast mountains and towering giant trees.

However, when looking through that opened entrance, Chu Feng could see that the inside was filled with magnificent buildings and forts. It was a vast city.

Furthermore, eight hundred King Monstrous Dragon Beast experts had already walked out through that entrance. They stood in an orderly fashion on either side, then bent their knees and half-kneeled onto the ground.

Furthermore, there were thousands of King Monstrous Dragon Beast experts inside the entrance. They were all wearing thorny black armor as they stood there in a manner like guards.

“So the inside is a completely different world. The King Monstrous Dragon Race is much more powerful than I had imagined.”

Chu Feng had thought that the King Monstrous Dragon Beasts were inferior to the Nangong Imperial Clan the entire time. However, after seeing all this, he now knew that the King Monstrous Dragon Beasts were not at all inferior to the Nangong Imperial Clan. In fact, as a whole, the quality of their elites even surpassed those of the Nangong Imperial Clan.

### **MGA: Chapter 1818 - Scum King Monstrous Dragon Beast**

“Woosh, woosh, woosh, woosh~~~”

Right at the moment when Chu Feng and the others were about to enter the King Monstrous Dragon Beast’s territory, six figures suddenly rapidly flew toward them from the distant horizon and descended before them.

They were King Monstrous Dragon Beasts. They were returning from a long journey, and were currently covered in dust. Among them was a face that Chu Feng recognized. It was the King Monstrous Dragon Beast representative he

had met in the Gong Ba Plains' fort, Yaojiao Tinglei, Yaojiao Guang's ninety-sixth son.

"Brother Chu Feng, we meet again. You have truly broadened our horizons and brought face to us members of the younger generation."

After greeting Yaojiao Guang, Baili Xuankong and the others respectfully, Yaojiao Tinglei began to call out to Chu Feng with a smile on his face. Furthermore, the expression that he wore when he looked to Chu Feng was an expression of admiration.

In fact, it was not only him. Even the five Martial Emperors that arrived alongside him were looking at Chu Feng with expressions of idolization on their faces.

Had it been before, people of their status would definitely not have reacted in such a manner. However, after they personally saw Chu Feng's abilities on the Gong Ba Plains, they knew very well that the young man before them possessed the qualifications for them to feel admiration towards him.

"Prince, you are flattering me," Chu Feng replied modestly.

"My, you don't have to address me as prince. If you don't mind, you can address me directly as Tinglei," Yaojiao Tinglei said.

"Brother Tinglei," Chu Feng greeted again. Then, he asked, "How was the situation in the Gong Ba Plains after we left? Did Snow-haired Immortal and Compass Immortal manage..."

"I know what you're worried about. Rest assured. After you were saved by our Utmost Exalted Elder, the Snow-haired Immortal and the Compass Immortal both escaped. As for the Four Clans, they did not dare to chase after them."

"The Four Great Imperial Clans wracked their brains to meticulously plan your capture. However, in the end, they suffered a crushing defeat. Haha. You weren't there to see it when the people from the Four Great Imperial Clans were being ridiculed by the crowd. They had truly and utterly disgraced themselves. Thus, they did not stay, and instead left in a dejected manner."

Yaojiao Tinglei said with a carefree expression. At the same time as he described what had happened to Chu Feng, he had also revealed to Chu Feng that the person who saved him before was also a King Monstrous

Dragon Beast. Merely, it seemed that his status was even higher than that of Yaojiao Guang. He was actually their Utmost Exalted Elder.

After hearing what Yaojiao Tinglei said, Baili Xuankong and Hong Qiang both started to smile. As for Chu Feng, he felt relieved.

“Tinglei, you’ve returned at the perfect time. I still have some matters that I wish to mention to the elders. Go and take Chu Feng, as well as the other two sirs, to the Distinguished Guest Palace Hall to rest,” Yaojiao Guang said.

“Father, please rest assured, I will definitely entertain the two seniors and Brother Chu Feng properly,” Then, Yaojiao Tinglei led Chu Feng, Hong Qiang and Baili Xuankong to the Distinguished Guest Palace Hall to rest.

Although the King Monstrous Dragon Beasts were monstrous beasts, their castle walls and buildings imitated those of human constructions.

Furthermore, for the sake of being visually pleasing, many of the forts had been created with pure gold, and ornamented with natural treasures. They were truly dazzling sights, truly luxurious.

However, this sort of dazzling sight was truly a bit excessive. Chu Feng, Hong Qiang and Baili Xuankong were all unable to appreciate them. It would seem that the taste for art between humans and monstrous beasts was still a bit different.

“Yoh, this must be that human race’s genius, Chu Feng, right?”

However, not long after Chu Feng and the others were seated in the palace hall, a group of people appeared. It was a large group of people; there were Martial Emperor-level experts among them. However, only ten people entered the palace hall.

These ten people were all part of the King Monstrous Dragon Beasts’ younger generation. There were men and women among them, and they all had humanoid appearances. Their leader was a man with the cultivation of a rank eight Half Martial Emperor. Merely, the gaze with which he looked to Chu Feng was filled with hostility.

Of course, the gaze with which he looked to Yaojiao Tinglei was also filled with the same sort of hostility.

“Yaojiao Xueran, why have you come here? Can you not see that I am entertaining distinguished guests?”

“With your status, this is not a place that you can enter as you please,” Yaojiao Tinglei berated.

“Yoh, yoh, yoh, Ninety-sixth Prince, what arrogance you have here. However, you should know very well that you will not be able to continue to be prince for long. Thus, it’s best that you pay attention to the way you talk to me. For I... will be your master in the future.”

Yaojiao Xueran started to poke at Yaojiao Tinglei’s chest repeatedly. He was acting extremely impudent.

“Yaojiao Xueran, you are still not the Clan Chief yet. As a member of the younger generation, you are required to greet me respectfully upon seeing me. Not only have you not done so, you have actually dared to threaten and provoke me. Do you not fear that I will punish you?” At this moment, Yaojiao Tinglei was furious.

“Punish me? With merely you? Or is it that you want them to punish me?” As Yaojiao Xueran said those words, he turned his gaze to the guards in the palace hall.

However, all the guards that were met with Yaojiao Xueran’s gaze immediately shifted their gaze away. They all knew that Yaojiao Xueran was going to become the next Clan Chief. Thus, how could they possibly dare to disrespect him?

“Lord Prince, it would seem that you have no power whatsoever. No one is even willing to listen to you anymore. Heh... punish me? Someone like you is unqualified,” Yaojiao Xueran mocked and ridiculed with a smile on his face.

As for Yaojiao Tinglei, he was so enraged that his complexion turned deep red, and his veins bulged violently. However, he could do nothing other than endure in silence.

Although his father was the Clan Chief of the King Monstrous Dragon Race, everyone knew that Yaojiao Xueran would become the next Clan Chief.

Should Yaojiao Xueran become the next Clan Chief, it would mean that the War Faction would gain control of the King Monstrous Dragon Race. At that



time, they, the people from the Peace Faction would all end up suffering. If they were to dare to go against Yaojiao Xueran at such a time, their days in the future would become even more unendurable.

Thus, Yaojiao Tinglei did not blame those guards. As the facts were before their eyes, there was nothing that they could do.

“Oh, that’s right. You said that I am still not yet the Clan Chief. I know what you’re thinking.”

“You’re thinking that your little sister will still have the chance to become the Clan Chief of our King Monstrous Dragon Race, isn’t that right? Furthermore, that will all be dependent on that human. That Chu Feng will be your savior, isn’t that right?” After saying those words, Yaojiao Xueran took a glance at Chu Feng again and smiled disdainfully.

“I might as well tell you this. Your little sister is hopeless. How could a mere human possibly activate the Inheritance Pond? For the sake of obtaining the position of Clan Chief, you all actually went to request help from a human. You have truly shamed our King Monstrous Dragon Race,” Yaojiao Xueran said to Yaojiao Tinglei.

“Even if my little sister is incapable of obtaining Lord Dragon King’s inheritance, she is still the only one of us to ever be able to step into the Inheritance Pond. She is much more powerful than you. Sooner or later, she will surpass you,” Yaojiao Tinglei said.

“I know that she’ll surpass me. But what about it? At that time, I will have already become the King Monstrous Dragon Race’s Clan Chief. I will hold a position so high and above her, that even if she were to surpass me, she would still have to listen to my commands and work for me.”

“However, you do not have to worry for your little sister. After all, she is the person with the greatest talent since Lord Dragon King. I will let her live a very good life.”

“I have already decided. On the day that I become Clan Chief, I will request that the elders marry your little sister to me,” Yaojiao Xueran said.

“Yaojiao Xueran, you are truly a scoundrel. As a princess, how could my sister possibly marry you to become your concubine?” Yaojiao Tinglei was incomparably furious. The reason for that was because Yaojiao Xueran was

already married. Not only did he have a wife, he also possessed close to a hundred concubines.

If his little sister were to marry Yaojiao Xueran, she would only become a concubine.

Furthermore, Yaojiao Xueran was extremely unfaithful. He had pursued Yaojiao Tingyu many times, only to be refused by her every time. Furthermore, Yaojiao Tingyu had requested that their father punish Yaojiao Xueran before.

This Yaojiao Xueran already harbored hard feelings for her. If Yaojiao Tingyu were to really marry him, she would definitely be miserable.

However, most helplessly, if Yaojiao Xueran were to really become the Clan Chief, the elders would definitely agree to his request. At that time, his little sister would have no other choice but to marry him.

“Truth be told, your little sister is only qualified to be my concubine. However, rest assured, I will make sure that she’ll be extremely happy. She’ll remain very noble outside. However, when she’s with me, she’ll be my sex slave. Hahaha,” After saying those words, Yaojiao Xueran looked to the sky and burst into loud and shameless laughter.

Unable to contain himself, Chu Feng said, “Never would I have expected that there would be such scum even among the King Monstrous Dragon Race. My eyes have truly been opened today.”

### **MGA: Chapter 1819 - Chu Feng Vs. Xueran**

“Mere human, since when was this a place where you could talk?” Yaojiao Xueran was deeply enraged. As he spoke, invisible oppressive might swept forth toward Chu Feng.

“Buzz~~~”

However, before that oppressive might even managed to approach Chu Feng, it vanished like smoke into thin air. Chu Feng had stopped it with his own oppressive might.

“Yoh, rank seven Half Martial Emperor. Chu Feng, you’re even stronger than you are rumored to be, stronger than Yaojiao Tinglei.”

“However, don’t you dare think that you will be able to contend against me with your mere cultivation. If I were to truly attack, you would not even know how you died,” As Yaojiao Xueran spoke, he revealed an ominous glint and began to walk toward Chu Feng.

However, before he managed to approach Chu Feng, Baili Xuankong and Hong Qiang both stood up and stood before Chu Feng.

“What’s going on? You all wish to attack me? Let me tell you all this. This place is the King Monstrous Dragon Race’s territory. It is not a place that you humans can act imprudently in!” Yaojiao Xueran shouted.

Seeing that, Chu Feng walked out from behind Baili Xuankong and Hong Qiang. He looked Yaojiao Xueran in the face and said, “It seems that you really look down on humans?”

“Yes, that’s precisely it. I look down on humans. In my eyes, you all are nothing more than a despicable bunch. Other than scheming, you all are trash with no usefulness. What’s wrong? Are you unconvinced?” Yaojiao Xueran said with a loud voice.

“Unconvinced...? Is there any part of you that can convince me?” Chu Feng smiled with contempt. He began to size Yaojiao Xueran up. Then, his smile grew even stronger, and he started to shake his head disappointedly.

“If you’re unconvinced, then come. Let’s spar. This will also allow me to know exactly how exceptional the human genius is.”

“However, let me tell you this. If I, Yaojiao Xueran, am to fight, I will definitely make you incapable of standing back up,” Yaojiao Xueran pulled back his sleeves and revealed an appearance of being eager to battle Chu Feng.

“Even though I dislike you greatly, you are still a King Monstrous Dragon Beast. Having been invited here by the Clan Chief, I must give him face. Thus, I do not wish to injure you. It’s best that you do not continue to brag before me. Else, I will not be able to even give your Clan Chief face,” As Chu Feng said those words, a flash of coldness shone through his eyes.

Seeing that cold gaze, the several people behind Yaojiao Xueran all trembled. At that very instant, they, the King Monstrous Dragon Beasts, actually felt as if they had encountered a frightening existence. From the bottoms of their hearts, they actually began to feel fear of Chu Feng.

Even though it was extremely inconceivable, it remained that they indeed felt that way. Merely, Yaojiao Xueran still didn't notice the cold gaze in Chu Feng's eyes.

"Yoh, what arrogance you have. I can see that you are someone who will not shed tears until the coffin is before you. Today, I must let you know how frightening I, Yaojiao Xueran, am."

Yaojiao Xueran spoke to the guards in the palace hall. "Listen carefully. I am sparring with Chu Feng. Regardless which of us is injured, none of you are allowed to interfere. Likewise, you are to prevent anyone else from interfering. Understand?"

Yaojiao Xueran spoke those words with hidden intentions. While he was telling the guards to not interfere, he was also telling them to prevent Baili Xuankong and Hong Qiang from interfering.

Yaojiao Xueran had made a firm decision to properly teach Chu Feng a lesson, and use this as an opportunity to demonstrate his might as the future Clan Chief.

After all, Chu Feng was the representative of the human race's geniuses. If he were to defeat Chu Feng, it would be a rare opportunity for him to become famous.

"Understood," The guards did not dare to disobey. One by one, they moved to the side. Furthermore, they tacitly understood Yaojiao Xueran's intentions, and moved to either side of Baili Xuankong and Hong Qiang to prevent them from interfering.

However, Baili Xuankong and Hong Qiang were not worried in the slightest. The two of them knew that there was simply no need for them to interfere in this battle between Chu Feng and Yaojiao Xueran. The reason for that was because there was no reason for them to interfere to save that Yaojiao Xueran from Chu Feng.

At the same time, many of the guards outside the palace hall also walked in. They fixed their gazes on Chu Feng and Yaojiao Xueran.

They all wished to see how their strongest younger generation, their future Clan Chief, would toy with the human race's genius.

This was especially true of the King Monstrous Dragon Beasts of the War Faction. When they looked at Chu Feng, a cold smile emerged on their faces. They all wished to see the scene of Chu Feng being utterly defeated.

“Heh...” Seeing this scene, Yaojiao Tinglei actually laughed. As he had been present at the Gong Ba Plains, and personally seen Chu Feng’s abilities, he knew very well that regardless of how strong Yaojiao Xueran might be among their King Monstrous Dragon Beast Race, he would only end up being thrashed by Chu Feng.

“Chu Feng, don’t say that I’m bullying you. I will not dodge, and will allow you to hit me three times.”

“Come, come, come. Hit me here. I shall see how you will injure me,” Yaojiao Xueran walked over to Chu Feng and patted his chest firmly. He wanted Chu Feng to hit him there.

“As you wish,” Chu Feng smiled lightly. Then, he clenched his hand into a fist and directly landed it on Yaojiao Xueran’s chest.

“Boom~~~”

A loud noise was heard as Yaojiao Xueran was knocked flying before firmly crashing into the palace hall’s wall and falling to the ground after that.

“This...”

At this moment, all of the guards were dumbstruck. At that moment, not only did Yaojiao Xueran have a pale complexion, he also vomited a mouthful of blood onto the floor.

“Bastard! You damned bastard!” Yaojiao Xueran quickly wiped away the blood at the corner of his mouth. However, the blood that was on the ground was still there. Even though he had wiped his mouth clean, it could not conceal the fact that he had been wounded by Chu Feng.

[1. I forgot to mention this Yaojiao Xueran’s name is literally Monstrous Dragon, Dyed With Blood. Yaojiao Tinglei’s name is Listen/Hear, Thunder. His sister, Tingyu’s name is Listen/Hear, Rain. Their father’s name, Guang, means vast.]

Chu Feng fiddled with his fist as he said, “No wonder you had me attack first. You’ve actually hidden a treasure in your chest area. You must really thank that treasure of yours. Else, that fist strike of mine would have been more than capable of killing you.”

“And here I was thinking how you could dare to have Chu Feng hit you first. It turns out that you’re actually wearing your defensive inner armor.”

“That inner armor of yours is capable of preventing injuries. Especially against people with cultivations below yours. If they were to launch a sneak attack at you and hit that inner armor, even if they survived, they would be crippled.”

“Unfortunately, Chu Feng is a Snake Mark Royal-cloak World Spiritist. He already saw through the fact that you were wearing your inner armor. Furthermore, he undid the defensive ability of that inner armor with his world spirit techniques.”

“This time around, you have truly thought yourself to be clever only to be utterly humiliated,” Yaojiao Tinglei seized the opportunity and began to mock Yaojiao Xueran from the side.

“You shut up!” Yaojiao Xueran was extremely angry. The reason for that was because what Yaojiao Tinglei had said was the truth.

His reaction further verified Yaojiao Tinglei’s accusations. At that moment, all of the King Monstrous Dragon Beasts present turned their gazes to Yaojiao Xueran’s chest and discovered that, sure enough, there was an inner armor hidden there.

All of a sudden, the King Monstrous Dragon Beasts all felt shamed by Yaojiao Xueran.

“Chu Feng, you will pay for this,” Yaojiao Xueran’s eyes turned red. Knowing that he had been utterly humiliated, he was in such a rage that steam was coming out of his pores. Overcome with anger, he actually took out a large hammer.

The hammer was wholly black in color, and nine meters long. Not only was it enormous, it was also covered with scale-like veined patterns. Light was circulating through the veined patterns. The hammer was emitting a boundlessly mighty aura.

“Incomplete Imperial Armament, Black Scaled Giant Hammer. He actually even managed to obtain the Black Scaled Giant Hammer.”

Upon seeing that weapon, Yaojiao Tinglei revealed an expression of jealousy. He knew that the Black Scaled Giant Hammer was a top quality weapon that had been in the possession of the elders. For Yaojiao Xueran to obtain that Black Scaled Giant Hammer, he had most definitely been bestowed that weapon by the elders.

“Boom~~~”

Right at this moment, an overwhelming explosion sounded. Then, boundless black flames began to surge to fatally attack Chu Feng. That Yaojiao Xueran had unleashed his attack.

### **MGA: Chapter 1820 - Invited One's Own Humiliation**

“Roar~~~”

Suddenly, the black flame turned into an enormous snake. The snake possessed a pitch-black body and a pair of crimson eyes. With its mouth wide open, it revealed a mouth full of sharp teeth.

Looking at it, it gave off the sensation of being capable of devouring mountains and rivers and destroying heaven and earth.

Not only was Yaojiao Xueran attacking, he was even attacking with an Earthen Taboo Martial Skill. He was not only planning to defeat Chu Feng. Instead, he was planning to kill Chu Feng.

“Heh...”

However, although he was faced with such a ferocious attack, Chu Feng still laughed disapprovingly.

“Zzzzz~~~”

Suddenly, lightning began to flicker. Immediately, the Thunder Armor and Thunder Wings appeared on Chu Feng's body.

Then, Chu Feng turned into a flash of lightning as his body shot forward explosively. He actually entered the mouth of that snake and penetrated all the way through to its tail.

In merely an instant, not only had Chu Feng defeated the Earthen Taboo Martial Skill that Yaojiao Xueran had unleashed with his Incomplete Imperial Armament head-on, he had also arrived before Yaojiao Xueran.

“You...” Seeing Chu Feng penetrating through his most proficient Earthen Taboo Martial Skill and arriving before him completely uninjured, Yaojiao Xueran became dumbstruck.

His hair was standing on end, and his heart had reached his throat. At this time, he sucked in a mouthful of cold air.

Fear. Fear emerged in his heart. As matters stood, he finally realized how frightening the human before him was. Unfortunately, it was already too late.

“This palm of mine will soon be slapping you in the face. However, I’ll give you a chance. You can choose to flee right now,” Chu Feng raised his right hand and spoke to Yaojiao Xueran with a beaming smile.

“Woosh~~~”

Seeing that, Yaojiao Xueran’s body shifted. He immediately began to flee.

Merely, the very moment his body began to move, Chu Feng’s palm landed on his face with the speed of light.

“Pow~~~”

A loud echo was heard as Yaojiao Xueran was knocked to the ground.

As Chu Feng looked at Yaojiao Xueran, who was on the ground with a bloody handprint on his left cheek, Chu Feng laughed and said, “I gave you a chance. Unfortunately, you were too useless to grasp it.”

“This...”

Seeing that Yaojiao Xueran had been beaten, the King Monstrous Dragon Beasts present were all stunned. This was especially true for those from the War Faction. At this moment, they did not know what to do.

Rank nine Half Martial Emperor. At this moment, the Chu Feng standing before them not only possessed a heaven-defying battle power capable of surmounting four levels of cultivation, he also had the cultivation of a rank nine Half Martial Emperor. His strength already greatly surpassed that of Yaojiao Xueran.

Younger generation, how could he still be considered to be a member of the younger generation? How could there be someone from the younger generation as powerful as him?

“Humph, on the Gong Ba Plains, even the Four Clans’ rank two Martial Emperors were killed by Brother Chu Feng. You, a mere rank eight Half Martial Emperor, actually dared to provoke Brother Chu Feng. You were truly



overestimating your capabilities and inviting your own humiliation,” Yaojiao Tinglei mocked and ridiculed. What Chu Feng had done brought him great satisfaction.

“Ah? He killed rank two Martial Emperors? How is that possible?” The other King Monstrous Dragon Beasts exclaimed in astonishment. They all found this to be unbelievable.

“Insolent! What are you all still standing there for?! A mere human actually dared to hit the King Monstrous Dragon Race’s future Clan Chief, yet you all are still standing there doing nothing! Quickly, seize him!” Yaojiao Xueran shouted angrily.

“Seize him!!!” Hearing those words, the King Monstrous Dragon Beasts from the War Faction immediately complied with Yaojiao Xueran’s orders, took out their respective weapons and began to surround Chu Feng.

“I shall see who dares!” However, right at the moment when they began to surround Chu Feng, a shout of anger sounded from outside and resonated through the palace hall.

Hearing that voice, the King Monstrous Dragon Beasts were all startled. This was especially true for the King Monstrous Dragon Beasts from the War Faction, as their bodies even trembled. After all these years, they were naturally able to determine the owner of that voice. It was their King Monstrous Dragon Race’s Clan Chief, Yaojiao Guang.

Yaojiao Guang was someone who had brought a lot of suffering to their War Faction. As such, all the people from the War Faction feared him.

“Little friend Chu Feng is a distinguished guest, invited here by none other than myself. I shall see who dares to act disrespectfully toward him!” Yaojiao Guang walked into the palace hall. Accompanying him were four old men. These four old men all possessed the bodies of men and the faces of beasts. While their appearances were frightening, their auras were even more terrifying. They were all rank four Martial Emperors. Likely, they were the elders of the King Monstrous Dragon Beasts.

The vestiges of having lived for a very long time were present on their bodies. Likely, the four of them had lived for over ten thousand years.

Yaojiao Guang looked to the people from the War Faction and shouted, “Who allowed you all to enter this place? This is the Distinguished Guest Palace Hall. No one is allowed to enter here without my permission. All of you, scram!”

The people from the War Faction did not dare to talk back. One by one, they respectfully bowed to Yaojiao Guang and the four elders and then hurriedly left.

Even Yaojiao Xueran, whose left cheek was extremely swollen right now, did not dare to stay. Like the others, he hurriedly left. From this, it could be seen that while their War Faction was soon to win power, they were still extremely afraid of Yaojiao Guang.

“All of you, stay here. There is no need to leave,” However, before Yaojiao Xueran and the others were able to leave the Distinguished Guest Palace Hall, a middle-aged man walked in.

This man was three meters tall, and possessed a very robust build. He looked like a small giant. As he walked into the palace hall with large strides, he appeared to be very imposing.

He possessed a pair of crimson eyes. Those were a beast’s eyes. Like Yaojiao Guang, he was also a rank three Martial Emperor.

“Yaojiao Guang, you have truly become promising. While humans are allowed to enter the territory of our King Monstrous Dragon Race, our own clansmen are not allowed to enter. What sort of logic is this?” After that man entered, he actually began to lash out at Yaojiao Guang.

Chu Feng noticed that after that man arrived, the people from the War Faction all grew confident. Even without thinking about it, Chu Feng knew that this man should be the leader of the War Faction, that Yaojiao Xueran’s father.

“Yaojiao Ba, who gave you the courage to speak to me in such a manner?” Yaojiao Guang asked coldly.

“Heh, Lord Clan Chief, you are truly awe-inspiring. However, you seem to have forgotten that your time as the Clan Chief is already up. It is merely that you are dragging this on by refusing to abdicate,” Yaojiao Ba mocked.

“Impudent!” Yaojiao Guang was immediately angered.

“Enough. Both of you, exercise restraint. To act like this before guests, do you not fear being laughed at?” One of the four elders spoke.

Hearing that elder’s voice, Chu Feng’s heart was moved. From his voice, Chu Feng was able to determine that he should have been the black-cloaked man who had saved them from the Gong Ba Plains.

“Brother Tinglei, what is that elder’s name?” Chu Feng secretly asked Yaojiao Tinglei.

“He is Elder He. The person that saved you all that day should be his greatness. The person beside Elder He is Elder Shan. The two of them are from our Peace Faction. That is why they are willing to help us.”

“As for the other two elders, they are from the War Faction and have been pressuring us with the rules the entire time. They had been urging my father to abdicate practically everyday. They want Yaojiao Xueran to immediately succeed as the next Clan Chief so that the War Faction can gain control,” Yaojiao Tinglei walked over to Chu Feng and secretly said those words to him.

“Weren’t the elders not supposed to intervene in this sort of thing?” Chu Feng asked in a puzzled manner.

“Not intervene? How could that be possible? They all long for their own offspring to grasp power,” Yaojiao Tinglei seemed to feel extremely discontented with the two War Faction’s elders.

An elder from the War Faction arrived before Chu Feng and asked, “Are you that Chu Feng, that boy who has done all sorts of evil atrocities and is wanted by the Four Clans?” His gaze was gloomy, cold and filled with ill intentions.

“Buzz~~~”

When that man spoke, Chu Feng was startled. He felt an invisible yet bone-chilling aura engulfing his entire body, trying to freeze his soul.

It was spirit suppression. That War Faction’s elder was actually secretly using spirit suppression on Chu Feng.

## **Martial God Asura #Chapter 1821 - Internal Strife - Read Martial God Asura Chapter 1821 - Internal Strife**

### **MGA: Chapter 1821 - Internal Strife**

Spirit suppression was not spirit power. Instead, it was a method to attack another’s spirit.

While this sort of method would not directly cause injury to a person’s body, it was capable of defeating another’s spirit, and might cause them to crumble or even go insane.

As for right now, the spirit suppression that War Faction’s elder was using on Chu Feng was a very powerful sort.

His intention was very clear. Even if Chu Feng didn't go insane, he still wanted Chu Feng to crumble. He was oppressing Chu Feng via his spirit.

There was neither hatred nor grievance between them. Yet, this War Faction's elder was actually using such a malicious attack on Chu Feng. From this, it could be seen how ruthless that elder was.

That said, while this sort of method would be capable of being used on other people from the younger generation, it was completely useless against Chu Feng. As for the reason why, it was none other than the fact that Chu Feng's strongest aspect was his spirit power.

"Mn?"

Seeing that Chu Feng's expression remained completely unchanged even though he was already using his strongest spirit suppression, that War Faction's elder's expression changed to one of surprise.

"Senior, I am indeed Chu Feng. However, I think you are mistaken about one thing. I have never committed any atrocious crimes. Senior, what might you mean by those words?" Chu Feng asked in a calm manner. He did not expose the malicious conduct of that elder. It was as if nothing was happening.

The reason why Chu Feng acted in such a manner was because he had no other option. If he were to publicly expose that elder attacking him with spirit suppression, that elder would definitely not admit to it. Instead, he would bite back at Chu Feng and make him suffer great consequences.

"The atrocities you've committed are known to everyone," The War Faction's elder said.

"Known to everyone? Those are merely rumors. Senior, you have not seen them yourself, yet you have already declared that this junior has committed atrocious crimes. Senior, you have truly wronged this junior."

"Or, could it be that senior is a person that believes rumors to be true?" Chu Feng asked.

"Humph," Hearing those words, the elder started to frown, and then snorted coldly. Evidently, he had not expected Chu Feng to dare to talk back to him in such a manner in their territory.

However, he did not continue to bicker with Chu Feng. Instead, he turned around and said, "This Chu Feng gives off the impression of a bandit. He is simply not someone who can be trusted. We absolutely cannot allow someone like him to enter Lord Dragon King's Tomb."

"Lord Elder, you already agreed earlier that should I be able to invite Chu Feng here, he will be allowed to enter Lord Dragon King's Tomb with Tingyu to attempt to obtain the inheritance. Why would you now..." Hearing those words, Yaojiao Guang became anxious. After all, this matter was extremely important.

"That was then, this is now. Back then, Tingyu's health was good. At that time, we could indeed give it a try."

"However, Tingyu was shortsighted, and only sought after instant benefits. After Lord Dragon King's Tomb was opened, she entered Lord Dragon King's Tomb by herself, and immersed herself in the Inheritance Pond for a total of sixteen hours. This led to her body growing weak, and her losing consciousness and receiving a backlash from the Inheritance Pond."

"Although she managed to regain consciousness, her health is still extremely weak. If she is to enter the Inheritance Pond again, she will undoubtedly be courting death," The War Faction's elder said.

"Lord Elder, thank you for your concern. However, Tingyu is still capable," Right at this moment, a beautiful female figure walked in from the palace's entrance. This woman possessed a very beautiful appearance. However, she was a monstrous beast. Naturally, she was Yaojiao Tingyu.

"Tingyu pays her respects to the elders, father and seniors," Yaojiao Tingyu courteously greeted the crowd. Then, she arrived before Chu Feng.

With joy and surprise, she observed Chu Feng and then said, "Young master Chu Feng, we finally meet again."

"It is my pleasure to meet you again, Princess Tingyu," Chu Feng replied courteously.

"Young master Chu Feng is truly amazing. I still remember that you were only a Martial King back on the Immortal Island. At that time, I was a rank three Half Martial Emperor. Seeing you again today, I have become a rank five

Martial Emperor. Yet, you're already a rank seven Martial Emperor. How am I to tolerate this?"

"Princess Tingyu, if you are to say it like this, I, Chu Feng, will feel truly ashamed," Chu Feng was able to tell that Yaojiao Tingyu was joking around, and not mocking him in the slightest. Thus, he was not angry either.

"Tingyu, your complexion is still not very well. The way you are now, you should be unable to enter the Inheritance Pond, right?"

"Tingyu, you are, after all, the only person among our King Monstrous Dragon Race who is capable of entering the Inheritance Pond. With your talent, you will be able to obtain the inheritance sooner or later. Why must you insist on being impatient?" The War Faction's elder asked.

"Lord Elder, what if I am to say that I want to become our King Monstrous Dragon Race's Clan Chief?" Yaojiao Tingyu asked in return.

"This..." The War Faction's elders, as well as the people from the War Faction, were all startled. None of them had expected that Yaojiao Tingyu would speak this bluntly.

"If I am able to obtain Lord Dragon King's inheritance in the future, say, will I become the Clan Chief then, or not?"

"Could it be that, even after obtaining Lord Dragon King's bloodline, I will still not be qualified to become the Clan Chief?" Yaojiao Tingyu asked.

"This..." The War Faction's elders did not know how to respond. Beast Emperor Black Dragon King was the pride of their King Monstrous Dragon Race. Who would dare to disrespect him?

Furthermore, at that time, the Beast Emperor Black Dragon King had been part of the Peace Faction. Even though the War Faction had controlled the position of the Clan Chief at that time, the elders had decided to make an exception, and have the Black Dragon King become the Clan Chief instead.

Merely, the Black Dragon King refused their proposal. Although he did not take on the position of Clan Chief, the King Monstrous Dragon Beasts were all led by him at that time. Even the elders were extremely respectful toward him.

“I only plan to try this one last time. Whether or not I’ll succeed will all depend on this time. If I am to fail, I will no longer set foot into the Inheritance Pond ever again,” Yaojiao Tingyu said.

“Tingyu, what are you saying?” Hearing those words, Yaojiao Guang was startled.

“Father, please forgive your daughter for being incompetent. My talent is truly insufficient. I am incapable of succeeding Lord Dragon King’s inheritance. If I am to fail even with Chu Feng’s help, I believe that I will never be able to succeed in the future,” Yaojiao Tingyu said with a serious expression on her face.

Yaojiao Guang sighed a deep sigh. When even Yaojiao Tingyu was saying it like this, what could he possibly do?

Seeing Yaojiao Tingyu’s determined expression, the War Faction’s elders, as well as the people from the War Faction, all revealed cheerful expressions. Actually, none of them wished for Yaojiao Tingyu to be able to obtain the Lord Dragon King’s inheritance.

The reason for that was because they had heard from their seniors that when the Lord Dragon King was alive, their War Faction had been left in a very tragic state. They had been miserably suppressed. While it was not the Black Dragon King who had suppressed them, the people from the Peace Faction had relied on the fact that they possessed the backing of the Black Dragon King to miserably suppress them. To the War Faction, that period of time was extremely dark.

Although they knew that it would be beneficial to their King Monstrous Dragon Race as a whole should Yaojiao Tingyu obtain Black Dragon King’s inheritance, due to the fact that they possessed selfish desires, they did not wish for Yaojiao Tingyu to obtain the inheritance.

As long as Yaojiao Tingyu stopped stepping foot into the Inheritance Pond, she would not have the opportunity to obtain the Black Dragon King’s inheritance. Naturally, they would be joyous upon hearing this matter.

“Lord Elders, please rest assured. Although I, Yaojiao Tingyu, am young, I am always one who holds my words with enormous weight, and never goes back on them. I am serious about this matter,” Yaojiao Tingyu said.

“This...” The expression of that War Faction’s elder grew ugly. He was able to tell that Yaojiao Tingyu was secretly mocking them.

“Since Tingyu insists on doing this, let’s let her give it a try. Merely, I am still suspicious of that human brat. Someone must go and watch over him,” The other elder from the War Faction said.

“Lord Elder, this junior is willing to watch over him,” People from the War Faction began to volunteer.

“Lord Elder, we are also willing to watch over him,” Immediately afterward, the people from the Peace Faction also volunteered.

“You, you and you. The three of you shall do it,” The War Faction’s elder pointed out two rank one Martial Emperors and a rank two Martial Emperor.

Seeing this, Yaojiao Guang started to frown. The reason for that was because the three people that the War Faction’s elder pointed out were all people from the War Faction.

At this moment, Chu Feng felt quite helpless. The King Monstrous Dragon Beasts were not weak at all. However, their internal strife was extremely fierce. If they were unable to work together, how could they face foreign enemies?

### **MGA: Chapter 1822 - Conspiracy**

“Elder He, the War Faction has always viewed the humans as enemies. If the people accompanying them are all from the War Faction, I fear that some sort of misunderstanding might happen in Lord Dragon King’s tomb. Thus, I feel we should have the people from our Peace Faction go instead,” Yaojiao Guang said to Elder He.

“Yaojiao Guang, what are you implying by that? Are you suspicious of me?” That War Faction’s elder said in a very displeased manner.

“I believe that is not what Yaojiao Guang is implying. Merely, it is a fact that the War Faction views humans as enemies. Could it be that you are not certain of that?” Elder He said.



“Very well. You go too,” That War Faction’s elder pointed at a Peace Faction’s King Monstrous Dragon Beast. Then, he looked to Yaojiao Guang and said, “That should be fine now, no?”

“Naturally,” Actually, Yaojiao Guang was still dissatisfied. After all, the people dispatched from the War Faction were a rank two Martial Emperor and two rank one Martial Emperors. However, as for their Peace Faction, it was only a single rank one Martial Emperor.

If something were to truly happen, their Peace Faction’s Martial Emperor would simply not be able to do anything. However, it remained that the opposing party was an elder, whereas he was a Clan Chief in name only. As such, he possessed no authority anymore, and had no choice but to accept this.

“It’s decided then. Early tomorrow morning, we will open the Dragon King’s Tomb. Yaojiao Guang, Yaojiao Ba, the two of you must come as well,” The War Faction’s elder said. Afterward, he did not say anything else.

It was only later that Chu Feng found out that the Dragon King’s Tomb would only open by itself on a specific date every year. At other times, it would remain closed.

If one wished to open it, it could only be accomplished through a single method. That is, through the use of the King Monstrous Dragon Beast’s bloodline. Merely, it was very strenuous to open the tomb using this method. Thus, every single time they opened the tomb, they would need the elders, Yaojiao Guang and Yaojiao Ba to work together on opening it.

Upon thinking about how he would enter the grand Beast Emperor’s tomb, Chu Feng felt extremely excited. However, he was unaware about a conspiracy centered around him that was secretly being plotted...

In Yaojiao Ba, the leader of the War Faction’s, palace hall. The three King Monstrous Dragon Beast Martial Emperors who had been selected by the War Faction’s elder to accompany Yaojiao Tingyu and Chu Feng tomorrow were all present. Yaojiao Xueran was also present.

“Tomorrow, after entering the tomb, eliminate Chu Feng,” Yaojiao Ba said.

“Milord, I’m afraid that’s not very good, no? No matter what, that Chu Feng is our King Monstrous Dragon Race’s guest. Even if we dislike him, to kill him in

our territory will inevitably be bad...” Hearing Yaojiao Ba’s command, the three Martial Emperors were all startled.

“What’s not good about it? Lord Dragon King is the great secret of our King Monstrous Dragon Beasts that cannot be allowed to be known by outsiders. Else, it will lead to disaster.”

“And now, three outsiders know about this matter. Who can guarantee that they will not spread news of it?” Yaojiao Ba said.

“But, even if we eliminate Chu Feng, there’s still those two other humans,” A rank one Martial Emperor said in a puzzled manner.

“As long as Chu Feng is eliminated, I naturally have the means to make those two humans die here too,” Yaojiao Ba said.

“But, Princess Tingyu is also going. She will definitely be right next to Chu Feng. We fear that we will not have the opportunity to kill him,” Another said.

“Must I teach you how to deal with even this sort of thing?” As Yaojiao Ba said those words, a trace of ruthlessness flashed through his eyes.

“Milord, your intention, could it be?” At this moment, those three Martial Emperors all revealed alarmed expressions.

“What’s there to be afraid of? The rule of the King Monstrous Dragon Race will sooner or later be ours. While the humans are a threat, Yaojiao Tingyu is also a threat. Seize this opportunity to eliminate this threat. Only then will our War Faction be able to firmly grasp our rule for the next eight thousand years,” Yaojiao Ba said.

“Milord, this...”

After hearing those words, those three Martial Emperors looked to one another. They were hesitant.

Although the Peace Faction and the War Faction had fought for several tens of thousands of years, they had never killed one another.

Furthermore, Yaojiao Tingyu was a rare genius of their King Monstrous Dragon Race. She might even be able to bring their King Monstrous Dragon

Race to a whole new altitude. As such, Yaojiao Ba's command to have them kill Yaojiao Tingyu was extremely difficult to accept.

"Has our War Faction not been suppressed enough by the Peace Faction for the past eight thousand years?"

"Are we to continue living as nobodies for the next eight thousand years after being suppressed for the past eight thousand years?"

"The elders are all very old. At the very most, they can live for another thousand years. After a thousand years, what sort of cultivation will Yaojiao Tingyu have? Can you all possibly imagine that? At that time, perhaps even I will be inferior to her. If she wanted to seize the position of Clan Chief then, who could possibly stop her?"

"Even if she doesn't seize the position of Clan Chief, if she becomes the strongest person in our King Monstrous Dragon Race, even though Xueran might be the Clan Chief, she will be the one with the absolute authority."

"Thus, it is only by eliminating Yaojiao Tingyu that Xueran will be able to firmly sit in the position of Clan Chief," Yaojiao Ba said.

At this moment, the three Martial Emperors were swayed. They took a look at Yaojiao Xueran. Then, that rank two Martial Emperor knelt onto the ground, "For the sake of the War Faction's honor, for the sake of our race's future, I am willing to follow Milord's command." Immediately following him, the other two Martial Emperors also knelt onto the ground.

"Although we must eliminate them, we must still have an actual plan as to how to do so. Xueran, you will join them too. Then, find an opportunity to lure them to this place and rouse the Underworld Fire Bugs as per the methods written on this map."

"It would be for the best if you are able to eliminate them with the Underworld Fire Bugs. After they are eliminated, come back out and say that Chu Feng triggered the Underworld Fire Bugs and caused Yaojiao Tingyu to die in there."

"After knowing about this matter, the elders will definitely be enraged. At that time, those two other humans will definitely not be able to live either," Yaojiao Ba handed a map to Yaojiao Xueran.

“Underworld Fire Bugs? Father, isn’t that a kind of very ferocious bug from the Ancient Era? If one is to be hit by the flames that they release, even Martial Emperors will be burned to ashes.”

“Although the Underworld Fire Bugs in Lord Dragon King’s tomb were refined by Lord Dragon King, it remains that they possess boundless power. If they are to be released, then we...” Yaojiao Xueran had a panic-stricken expression.

Not to mention him, at this moment, the three Martial Emperor’s complexions had also turned green. They were feeling extremely uneasy.

The tomb of their Lord Dragon King was not only an Emperor’s Tomb, it was much more frightening than an ordinary Emperor’s Tomb. Even though they were the descendants of their Lord Dragon King, they would still not dare to touch many of the mechanisms and traps in the tomb.

“What’s there to panic over?” Yaojiao Ba took a fierce glance at Yaojiao Xueran. Then, he said, “Carry this talisman paper with you and place it on your chest. After the mechanism has been triggered, the Underworld Fire Bugs will not attack you all.”

As Yaojiao Ba spoke, he handed four green talisman papers to Yaojiao Xueran and the other three Martial Emperors.

Yaojiao Xueran and the three Martial Emperors immediately placed the talisman papers onto their chests. Then, they bowed respectfully and said, “We will definitely not disappoint you.”

The next day. Chu Feng and the others arrived before the Beast Emperor Black Dragon King’s Tomb very early in the morning.

The Black Dragon King’s Tomb was hidden in a very deep location. Furthermore, it was tightly defended. On their way here, they had passed by countless spirit formations. Without the keys to those spirit formations, one would simply not be able to pass through them.

From this, it could be seen that this Black Dragon King’s Tomb was most definitely an extremely forbidden area in the King Monstrous Dragon Beast’s territory.

At this moment, Chu Feng and the others were in an open space deep in the mountain range. Forests surrounded them in all directions. Underbrush covered their feet. However, Chu Feng knew that the Black Dragon King's Tomb was right underneath his feet.

"I'm finally able to enter an Emperor's Tomb again. I wonder, this Beast Emperor's Tomb, when compared to Emperor Qing's Tomb, which one would be stronger?" Eggy said excitedly.

"Emperor Qing's Tomb is not completely open yet. At the very least, we are still unable to open that Imperial Armament gate. Thus, I'm afraid that it would be very difficult to compare the two of them," Chu Feng said.

"That's true. However, I feel that Emperor Qing's Tomb is even more powerful," Eggy said.

Right at this moment, Yaojiao Xueran stepped forward and said, "Lord Elders, it is very rare and difficult for Lord Dragon King's tomb to be opened. Xueran also wishes to use this opportunity to enter the Inheritance Pond. I wish to see whether or not the current me is capable of entering it,"

"Very well, go ahead," The four elders all nodded.

Seeing that the elders had agreed to it, Yaojiao Xueran was unable to help himself from taking a glance at Chu Feng. There was a strangeness to his gaze. Although his glance flashed past Chu Feng quickly, he still noticed it.

"Something's fishy about that Yaojiao Xueran," Chu Feng said in his heart.

When Chu Feng discovered Yaojiao Xueran's strange gaze, he immediately observed him with his Heaven's Eyes, and discovered something strange about Yaojiao Xueran.

"What's fishy?" Eggy asked.

"Look at his chest. There's a talisman paper on it. That talisman paper is an Insect Avoidance Talisman that is capable of helping one avoid powerful poisonous insects. Furthermore, the Insect Avoidance Talisman on his chest is an extremely high level one. It is something created by a Dragon Mark Royal-cloak World Spiritist," Chu Feng said.

“Indeed, it is an Insect Avoidance Talisman. He didn’t have that on him yesterday; why would that suddenly appear on him today?” Eggy shared Chu Feng’s line of sight. Thus, she also discovered the Insect Avoidance Talisman.

“This is abnormal! It’s not only him, the War Faction’s three Martial Emperors also have Insect Avoidance Talismans on them. They are all people who are to enter the Black Dragon King’s Tomb alongside me.”

“Furthermore, Yaojiao Tingyu and that man from the Peace Faction do not have Insect Avoidance Talismans on them,” After discovering that something was amiss, Chu Feng began to inspect everyone with his Heaven’s Eyes. It was only then that he discovered that this was no small matter, and not something that had happened by chance.

“Damned bastards! They most definitely have something planned. More than likely, they are planning to harm you,” Eggy realized their plot.

### **MGA: Chapter 1823 - Beating Someone At Their Own Game**

“Chu Feng, take advantage of the fact that the tomb is hasn’t been opened yet to expose their evil conduct,” Eggy said.

“I’m afraid it’ll be useless. They’ve merely placed Insect Avoidance Talismans on their bodies, and have not actually done anything. Even if I am to reveal that they have them on them, what difference would it possibly make?” Chu Feng said.

“What do we do then? Are we to allow them to plot against you?” Eggy asked.

“The way I see it, there is most definitely some sort of powerful insect in the tomb. They are planning to have that insect kill me.”

“If that is the case, I will beat them at their own game. Eggy, do you still remember that I obtained both Insect Avoidance Talismans and Insect Luring Talismans from White-browed Immortal?” Chu Feng said.

“Haha, I understand now. You’re planning to give them a taste of their own medicine, you plan to use the Insect Luring Talismans to undo the Insect Avoidance Talismans after they release the insects so that they can suffer the consequences of their actions and be attacked by the insects,” Eggy came to a sudden realization.

“Precisely,” Chu Feng said.

“Good, good, good. Only you can think of such a rotten idea. It’s decided then,” Eggy was extremely happy.

Meanwhile, the four King Monstrous Dragon Beast elders, Yaojiao Guang and Yaojiao Ba had sat cross-legged onto the ground. They were using their bloodline’s power to open the Black Dragon King’s Tomb.

It required some time to open the tomb. As they were opening the tomb, Chu Feng brought Yaojiao Tingyu to a concealed corner.

“Young master Chu Feng, what is the matter?” Yaojiao Tingyu asked.

“To be addressed as young master is too courteous. You can just address me as Chu Feng,” Chu Feng said.

“Then, you don’t have to address me as princess either. Just address me as Tingyu,” Yaojiao Tingyu said.

“Sure,” Chu Feng smiled. Then, he secretly handed two Insect Avoidance Talismans to Yaojiao Tingyu and said through voice transmission, “Put one on your chest and give the other to your Peace Faction’s senior and have him place it on his chest too.”

“What are these?” Yaojiao Tingyu asked.

“It’s nothing. They’re just a precaution. Just do as I say,” Chu Feng said.

“Okay,” Yaojiao Tingyu agreed. She held a lot of trust in Chu Feng.

While it was one thing for her to trust him, Chu Feng never expected for Yaojiao Tingyu to undo her clothes before him with the intention of placing the Insect Avoidance Talisman on her chest.

“Cough, cough...” Seeing this, Chu Feng was stunned. He hurriedly coughed to call to Yaojiao Tingyu’s attention to the fact that she was a female and he was a male.

“What’s wrong?” However, Yaojiao Tingyu acted as if she didn’t understand him and continued to remove her clothes.

“Eh... it, it’s nothing,” Seeing that Yaojiao Tingyu had already revealed her snow-white skin, Chu Feng hurriedly turned around and closed his eyes. As Yaojiao Tingyu was unreserved, he could only choose to not look at her.

“Boy, why are you acting this foolishly? That girl is doing that deliberately. She’s trying to seduce you. To not look at her, isn’t this a waste? Why did you decide to not look?” Eggy asked in a disappointed manner.

“Regardless of whether or not she is doing that deliberately, if I am to look, I would be taking advantage of her. I cannot take advantage of her,” Chu Feng said.

“Haha, I was merely teasing you. Never would I have expected you to be a man of honor,” Right at this moment, a soft and lily-white hand landed on Chu Feng’s back.

Turning around, Chu Feng discovered that Yaojiao Tingyu was looking at him with a beaming smile. Not only that, her clothes were all back in order now.

“Fortunately I am a man of honor. Else, you’d have been defiled,” Chu Feng said.

“Do you not fear that I will reveal my true appearance?” Yaojiao Tingyu asked.

“Gulp~~~” Chu Feng was so startled that he gulped down a mouthful of saliva. True appearance? She was a monstrous dragon beast. Chu Feng did not dare to think any further about it.

“Haha, look how scared you are,” Yaojiao Tingyu covered her little mouth and laughed joyously.

“Don’t disclose the Insect Avoidance Talismans. It would be best if only the three of us know about this,” Chu Feng immediately shifted the topic.

“Rest assured. I, Yaojiao Tingyu, am not a fool,” Yaojiao Tingyu smiled sweetly. Her appearance was truly fascinating. They all say that when monstrous beasts changed their forms to those of female human women, they would be much more charming than actual female human women. Today, Chu Feng had experienced it.

Afterward, Yaojiao Tingyu found a way to hand the other Insect Avoidance Talisman to the rank one Martial Emperor from the Peace Faction. Although



he did not understand what was happening, he still did as Yaojiao Tingyu said and found an opportunity to place the Insect Avoidance Talisman onto his chest.

“Rumble~~~”

After some time passed, rumbles began to sound from underneath their feet. The underbrush split open, and an entrance appeared before them.

“Go on in,” The three Martial Emperors from the War Faction and Yaojiao Xueran entered first.

“Chu Feng, let’s go,” Following them, Chu Feng, Yaojiao Tingyu and the Martial Emperor from the Peace Faction also entered.

As Chu Feng and the others disappeared before their gazes, Baili Xuankong started to frown. He was worried for Chu Feng.

Unfortunately, with the attitude of the King Monstrous Dragon Beasts, even if he wished to accompany Chu Feng, it would most definitely be refused. As such, he could only worry on helplessly out here.

“This place is truly worthy of being the Black Dragon King’s Tomb,” After entering the tomb, Chu Feng began to gasp with admiration. Ignoring the spirit formations, mechanisms and traps present here, merely the sensation this place gave off was already extraordinary.

Other than the sensation of impressiveness, each and every corner of this place gave off a sort of oppression.

“Chu Feng, Lord Dragon King’s Tomb is like a maze that is filled with mechanisms and traps. The paths are extremely complex and crisscross with one another. If one is to take a wrong step, one will undoubtedly die.”

“We only know of a single path that can safely bring us to the Inheritance Pond. Other than that path, the people from our King Monstrous Dragon Race also do not dare to walk about this place randomly. Thus, you must follow us and not go anywhere else,” Yaojiao Tingyu warned with a low voice.

“Got it,” Chu Feng actually wanted to explore the tomb. He wished to see exactly what the Black Dragon King’s Tomb was like. Perhaps he might even be able to obtain some unexpected harvest. However, since Yaojiao Tingyu

had already mentioned it like this, he would naturally do as she said. After all, as a guest, he could not refuse to give the master of this place face.

“While I will follow the path, will they?” Chu Feng took a glance at Yaojiao Xueran and the others. A cold smile emerged on his face.

Chu Feng was practically certain that Yaojiao Xueran was planning to harm him. However, if they were to follow the safe path the entire time, there would be no way for him to harm him. Thus, if they wished to harm him, they would definitely have to stir up troubles.

As for Chu Feng, he actually looked forward to Yaojiao Xueran stirring up trouble. After all, only by him stirring up trouble would Chu Feng have the opportunity and justification to take care of him.

“Ta~~~”

Suddenly, Yaojiao Xueran and the others stopped. The reason for that was because three different paths had appeared before them.

“Take the right path,” Yaojiao Tingyu stepped forward and said.

“Seniors, I’ve heard my father say that the left path leads to a side palace hall with a lot of stone carvings. These stone carvings show Lord Dragon Emperor’s different appearances from his youth to his old age. I wish to go and have a look at the heroic appearance of Lord Dragon Emperor,” Yaojiao Xueran said.

Hearing those words, Chu Feng started to smile coldly in his heart. Sure enough, this Yaojiao Xueran was going to make his move.

“No, the elders have said that we cannot take any path other than the one that leads to the Inheritance Pond. Else, if we are to trigger mechanisms and traps, who shall take responsibility for that?” Yaojiao Tingyu flatly refused.

“Lil sis Tingyu, do you not wish to see Lord Dragon King’s heroic appearance? You must know that those sculptures were those of his appearance from his youth to his old age,” Yaojiao Xueran enticed.

“Tingyu, there would be no harm in going there. Lord Ba has been there before. There are no dangers there,” The War Faction’s rank two Martial Emperor urged.

Hearing those words, Yaojiao Tingyu's eyes started to flicker. She was also tempted. How could she not wish to look at the heroic appearance of their Lord Dragon King throughout his years?

However, after carefully considering it, she still shook her head resolutely. She said, "Senior, I feel that we should abide by what the Lord Elders said."

At this moment, Chu Feng suddenly spoke. "Tingyu, I also wish to have a look at the Beast Emperor's heroic appearance. Let's just go and take a look, no?"

Yaojiao Xueran and the others were surprised by Chu Feng voicing his intention to go. None of them expected that Chu Feng would speak on their behalf.

However, upon thinking about it, the corners of Yaojiao Xueran's mouth lifted into a mocking smile. He thought to himself, 'While that Chu Feng's talent is exceptional, he is a fool to the core. I don't even have to push him down the pit of fire that I've dug for him. Instead, he has decided to jump into it himself. Even if you are to die, you deserve it.'

### **MGA: Chapter 1824 - Digging One's Own Grave**

As a result, Yaojiao Xueran did not take a different position from Chu Feng. Instead, he tried his best to go along with Chu Feng, "Right, right, right. Lil sis Tingyu, Brother Chu Feng is our guest. When even our guest has made a request, you should stop refusing."

"This... okay then," After a moment of hesitation, Yaojiao Tingyu finally agreed to it reluctantly.

Thus, Chu Feng and the others entered the left path and the side palace hall while being led by Yaojiao Xueran.

The side palace hall was splendid and majestic. This was especially true for the walls. They gave off a sense of brilliance from a single glance. It was as if there were valuable treasures hidden inside. It was extremely captivating.

How could this possibly be a simple side palace? It was simply a treasury.

However, Chu Feng was already able to tell that the walls that seemed to contain treasures were actually bait. It should be a mechanism. As long as

someone touched the wall, they would definitely be met with a great catastrophe.

Chu Feng felt that should the mechanism be triggered, there would definitely be poisonous insects released. Thus, after he entered this place, he stood by the entrance with a smile on his face as he looked to Yaojiao Xueran and the others walking deeper into the palace hall. He did not say anything.

When Yaojiao Tingyu saw how gorgeous the palace hall was, but also saw that there were no sculptures of the Lord Dragon King, she also felt that something was amiss. Along with that Peace Faction's Martial Emperor, she stood by the entrance beside Chu Feng and did not enter deeper into the palace hall.

"Yaojiao Xueran, there are simply no sculptures of Lord Dragon King here. I think your father was mistaken. Let's return," Yaojiao Tingyu said. The tone that she spoke with contained a trace of anger. She knew that she had been deceived.

"I might be mistaken. However, these walls are truly gorgeous," Upon saying those words, Yaojiao Xueran's eyes revealed an ominous glint. Then, he suddenly shot a palm strike forward. His martial power formed a golden-bright and dazzling giant fist. With a 'boom,' that fist landed on the wall.

"Bang~~~"

The walls crumbled instantly. Then, a magma-like substance began to erupt from the walls on all sides. In an instant, they submerged Chu Feng and the others.

"Yaojiao Xueran, what are you doing?" At this moment, Yaojiao Tingyu started to panic. She had discovered that the red substance was not magma. Rather, it was made up of densely-packed red insects.

Those insects were very small. However, a very frightening power was contained in their blazing bodies.

"Haha, what am I doing? I'm going to take your lives," Yaojiao Xueran burst into loud laughter. At this time, he was no longer concealing anything, and had revealed his fangs.

“What? You want to take our lives? You’ve done this deliberately! You are deliberately trying to harm us!” Yaojiao Tingyu revealed an expression of shock. The Martial Emperor from the Peace Faction beside her had the same expression as her.

The two of them both knew that Yaojiao Xueran was a dishonorable person. However, they had never expected for him to want to kill them. To kill a fellow clansman was an enormous taboo to their King Monstrous Dragon Race.

“That’s right, you are correct. I am planning to kill you all. But, so what if you all are to know about it? Soon, you will be burned to ashes by the Underworld Fire Bugs. You will be utterly killed. Hahaha,” Yaojiao Xueran revealed a malevolent expression and began to laugh frantically.

“Are you sure you’re not joking? These bugs are capable of killing us? They are simply not a threat at all, no?” As Chu Feng spoke, he extended his hand and grabbed a bunch of Underworld Fire Bugs. Not only was he playing around with the bugs, he was even pinching them.

In fact, some of the bugs were crushed by Chu Feng’s pinching and turned into liquid flames that roamed around Chu Feng’s hand. However, they were not able to harm Chu Feng in the slightest.

“How could this be?!” Yaojiao Xueran was dumbstruck by this scene.

Not only were the legendary extremely ferocious Underworld Fire Bugs not attacking Chu Feng, they were also allowing him to trample upon them. Exactly what sort of situation was this?

Could it be that the vicious reputation of the Underworld Fire bugs was fake?

“Why would it be like this? Could it be that these Underworld Fire Bugs are fake?” A rank one Martial Emperor from the War Faction also raised his hand and grabbed a bunch of Underworld Fire Bugs and began to pinch them like Chu Feng.

“Bang~~~”

Once he started to pinch the bugs, they began to explode in succession. In an instant, the exploding Underworld Fire Bugs turned into scalding liquid flames that spurted everywhere. In an instant, that rank one Martial Emperor was engulfed by the liquid flames.

“Ahh!!!”

His screams began to resonate through the palace. As his screams were so heart-tearing and lung-splittingly loud, it caused even the other Underworld Fire Bugs in the surrounding to emit ear-piercing sounds. They had been agitated, and were now emitting overflowing killing intent.

“Are you a fool or what? Why did you pinch them?” At this moment, that rank two Martial Emperor was enraged. As he shouted at that rank one Martial Emperor covered with flames, he moved in front of Yaojiao Xueran to protect him.

That rank one Martial Emperor did not scream for long. Soon, he turned into magma-like liquid flames and was dissolved among the numerous Underworld Fire Bugs.

“He’s not the fool. Rather, you all are the fools. Trying to plot against me, Chu Feng? You should determine whether you have the ability to do so first,” At this moment, Chu Feng’s voice sounded again.

“So it’s you!” At this moment, Yaojiao Xueran discovered that Chu Feng, Yaojiao Tingyu and that Peace Faction’s Martial Emperor had escaped the encirclement of the Underworld Fire Bugs amidst the chaos.

Furthermore, Chu Feng was smiling and looking at them with a gaze filled with contempt. His appearance was as if he were looking at a bunch of fools.

“Senior, kill him! Kill them!” After the sudden realization, Yaojiao Xueran shouted in anger.

“Haah!!!” That rank two Martial Emperor did not hesitate. With a thought, boundless martial power began to surge toward Chu Feng and the others.

Although his martial power was formless, it remained that he was a rank two Martial Emperor. Thus, the strength of his martial power was extremely terrifying.

“Bang, bang~~~”

However, right after his martial power surged forth, two explosions sounded from beside him. After the explosions sounded, an invisible power started to spread.

“Ji, ji, ji, ji, ji~~”

The very next moment, it was as if the Underworld Fire Bugs had received a command. Fiery columns of flame not only blocked that rank two Martial Emperor’s attack, they were also shooting toward Yaojiao Xueran and the two War Faction’s Martial Emperors to kill them.

“Ahhh!!! Save me, save me!!!”

The other War Faction’s rank one Martial Emperor was caught off guard and hit by many columns of flame. Like the rank one Martial Emperor before him, the locations on his body that were hit began to turn into magma-like liquid flames that spread through his entire body. With his body and his source energy being destroyed, that rank one Martial Emperor began to scream in miserable pain.

“Chu Feng, what did you do? Exactly what did you do?!” Yaojiao Xueran was shocked, afraid and angry as he shouted at Chu Feng.

“What did I do? I merely undid the Insect Avoidance Talismans on your bodies. You wish to plot against me? You all were simply digging your own graves,” Chu Feng said.

“What? You knew? You knew all about it?” Hearing those words, Yaojiao Xueran stood there stunned.

Originally, he had thought that Chu Feng was extremely stupid. It was only now that he discovered that Chu Feng had already seen through everything, and also found a way to take care of them.

It turned out that Chu Feng was not the fool. Rather, it was them. They were the actual fools. They were so foolish that they had been toyed around with in Chu Feng’s palm the entire time and didn’t even know about it.

“Chu Feng, I will tear your skin and flesh off while you’re still alive! I will pull out your tendons and drink your blood!!!” After that rank two Martial Emperor realized that he had been fooled, he began to shout angrily.

His voice was extremely ear-piercing. It surpassed the sound of ten thousand bears. That was simply not the voice of a human. Rather, it was the roar of a King Monstrous Dragon Beast.

“You wish to kill me? You’ll have to kill all these bugs first. However, are you able to kill all of them?” Chu Feng smiled lightly. Then, he turned to Yaojiao Tingyu and said, “These bugs have already been agitated. Likely, our Insect Avoidance Talismans will soon be useless too. Let’s get far away from here so that we do not get involved with them.”

“Mn,” Yaojiao Tingyu nodded. Then, she turned around and began to lead Chu Feng out of that place. After experiencing this matter, she took Chu Feng’s words to heart even more.

### **MGA: Chapter 1825 - Miraculous Inheritance Pond**

“What utter bastards. They actually tried to assassinate the princess. I will go and report this to Lord Clan Chief right away,” After reaching safety, that Peace Faction’s Martial Emperor spoke angrily.

“Report? What use is there for you to go and report this now? You have absolutely no proof. How would they possibly trust you?”

“Furthermore, if you are to report this now, Yaojiao Ba will know that his son and his subordinates had been met with an ill fate. He will definitely propose coming in to save them.”

“For the sake of the greater good, the elders will definitely agree to let him come in here to save them. At that time, you reporting to them will be equivalent to saving Yaojiao Xueran and the others,” Chu Feng said.

“What do we do then? Are we to suffer this without being able to do anything?” That Martial Emperor was very unwilling to let the matter go.

“Suffer? Heh, that’s not necessarily the case. After they die, we can say whatever we want. After all, they will have no way to refute us,” Chu Feng said.

“That’s true. Chu Feng, you are truly clever,” Yaojiao Tingyu admired Chu Feng’s way of thinking.

At this moment, the Peace Faction’s Martial Emperor’s eyes also shone. The gaze with which he looked to Chu Feng had become very different.

Although he did not have an enormous change in his behavior, there was a turbulent storm in his heart.



Not only did Chu Feng discover that Yaojiao Xueran and the others had wanted to harm them, he had also thought of a countermeasure right away. Furthermore, he had managed to successfully entrap Yaojiao Xueran and the others and obtain an impossible victory.

No matter what, there had been a rank two Martial Emperor among their opponents. If they were to truly fight, they would have been no match for him.

However, at this moment, that rank two Martial Emperor could only stay beside Yaojiao Xueran to protect him while struggling against the Underworld Fire Bugs himself and wait for death amidst pain and suffering.

Furthermore, even now, Chu Feng did not try to go out and report Yaojiao Xueran's wicked conduct out of impulse. Instead, he had considered all aspects. The things that he had done in such a short period of time could simply be said to be planned and done perfectly.

If Chu Feng was an old monster that had lived for ten thousand years, it would be understandable for his planning to have reached this degree. However, Chu Feng was a member of the younger generation that was not even thirty years old. He was someone that had lived for several thousand years less than him.

When comparing himself to Chu Feng, that Peace Faction's Martial Emperor felt that he had lived the past thousand years of his life in vain.

'That human brat's methods are truly fearful. Fortunately, he is a friend and not a foe. Else... I truly do not dare to imagine,' Thinking of this, that Peace Faction's Martial Emperor sucked in a mouthful of cold air. Fear actually emerged in his eyes as he looked to this person from the younger generation with a cultivation much weaker than his own.

"Chu Feng, in that case, where should we go now?" Yaojiao Tingyu asked. She had decided to listen to Chu Feng and have him determine what they should do. Only by doing this would she feel safe.

"We'll do what we came here for. Go to the Inheritance Pond," Chu Feng said.

"Mn," Yaojiao Tingyu revealed an expression of joy. After what had happened earlier, she was more confident in Chu Feng. She felt that her decision to rely on Chu Feng would have a high chance of success in obtaining the Lord Dragon King's inheritance.

As the path toward the Inheritance Pond was a safe path, Chu Feng was unable to continue to see any more mechanisms left behind by the Black Dragon King.

While the path was very clear and safe, even with the speed at which Chu Feng and the others were walking, they were still unable to reach the Inheritance Pond after walking for two entire hours. From that, one could imagine how enormous this Emperor's Tomb was.

"We should be arriving soon, no?" Chu Feng suddenly asked.

"Yes, we'll be arriving soon. However, it's still some distance away. How did you know?" Yaojiao Tingyu asked curiously. She saw that Chu Feng didn't seem to have said those words through mere guesses. Rather, it seemed that he was certain when he said them.

However, the walls of this place were capable of blocking spirit power. The observation methods of world spiritists would be extremely limited in this place. Regardless of how heaven-defying Chu Feng's observation method might be, he should not be able to see the Inheritance Pond at this distance.

"I am faintly able to sense an aura that resembles you all. Merely, that aura is simply too powerful. It is much more powerful than your elders, and is simply incomparable. I think that aura should be emitted by the Inheritance Pond," Chu Feng said.

"Why is it that we can't sense that?" Both Yaojiao Tingyu and the Peace Faction's Martial Emperor were shocked. Even though they were King Monstrous Dragon Beasts, they were unable to sense it. Yet, Chu Feng was able to sense it.

"Heh..." Chu Feng smiled lightly. He did not explain to them how he had sensed it. After all, something like this could not be explained. Perhaps this was the difference between their talents.

It would be unsuitable for Chu Feng to boast of his own talent before them because Chu Feng felt that he should maintain his modesty.

"Chu Feng, you are truly mystical. That said, I have a question I have wished to ask you the entire time," Yaojiao Tingyu asked.

"Ask away," Chu Feng said.

“Earlier, when you pinched apart those bugs, why were you fine? Yet, when Yaojiao Liuyi did that, he was burned?”

“Yaojiao Liuyi, is he that fool that died after pinching those bugs?” Chu Feng asked.

“That was him,” Yaojiao Tingyu nodded.

“The reason is simple; the ones I pinched apart were fake, whereas the ones he pinched apart were real,” Chu Feng said.

“Fake?” Both Yaojiao Tingyu and that Martial Emperor were startled.

“It’s a world spiritist’s cheap trick. If you all had observed them carefully, you would have been able to tell them apart. Merely, at that time, the situation was so intense that no one thought that I would make fake bugs,” As Chu Feng spoke, he spread his hands apart, and two palmfuls of Underworld Fire Bugs appeared in his hands.

Seeing those Underworld Fire Bugs, Yaojiao Tingyu and that Martial Emperor subconsciously stepped back. Having seen the Underworld Fire Bugs already, they were extremely afraid of them.

“Don’t be scared, they’re fake,” Chu Feng smiled. Then, with a clench of his hands, he crushed the Underworld Fire Bugs in his hands.

After the Underworld Fire Bugs were crushed, they turned into liquid flames. However, when the liquid flames landed on Chu Feng’s hands, Chu Feng was not damaged in the slightest. Furthermore, not long afterward, those liquid flames turned into golden light and disappeared.

“They’re actually fake.”

At that moment, both Yaojiao Tingyu and that Martial Emperor were blushing with shame. Even though they had carefully observed Chu Feng’s Underworld Fire Bugs, they had been unable to discover that they were fake. Those fake Underworld Fire Bugs practically looked exactly the same as the real Underworld Fire Bugs.

Although they were monstrous beasts, they were, after all, the descendants of the Black Dragon King. Thus, they actually all possessed spirit power. On top of that, as they were cultivators, they possessed keen observation. Therefore,

their perceptions were not weak at all. Yet, the Underworld Fire Bugs Chu Feng had formed through world spirit power had truly been something that they were unable to determine to be fake in a short period of time.

“Seems like we’re here,” Right at this moment, Chu Feng and the others stopped. Chu Feng was able to sense that the enormous Monstrous King Dragon Beast’s Bloodline’s aura was much more powerful.

Finally, Chu Feng and the others entered a spacious location. This place was extremely vast, and appeared like a world by itself.

However, Chu Feng’s gaze was completely attracted by a lake before him.

That lake was no ordinary lake. It was so deep that the bottom could not be seen. Furthermore, the water was muddled in color, and a layer of special mist lingered over the water. The aura that Chu Feng felt was being emitted from this place. Likely, this was that Inheritance Pond. Merely, how could this possibly be considered to be a pond? It was simply a lake.

‘Strange, why is the aura that I felt moving about in the lake?’ Chu Feng felt that something was amiss. Thus, he used his Heaven’s Eyes to observe the lake.

‘What miraculousness,’ Upon observing the lake with his Heaven’s Eyes, Chu Feng’s eyes shone, and he revealed an expression of shock.

With his Heaven’s Eyes, Chu Feng was able to clearly see that there was an enormous shadow at the depths of this Inheritance Pond.

That enormous shadow was a Monstrous Dragon. It was close to a thousand meters long. It was extremely frightening. Although it was only a shadow, and not an actual Monstrous Dragon, it was the source of that aura. **no1e-lB-1n**

Yaojiao Tingyu saw that Chu Feng was muttering to himself, and that his expression had changed. Thus, she asked curiously, “Chu Feng, did you discover something?”

Chu Feng raised his head, and discovered that not only was Yaojiao Tingyu looking at him with that gaze, even that Martial Emperor was looking at him with the same gaze.

Chu Feng pointed to the pond and asked, "Could it be that you all are unable to see it?"

"See what?" Yaojiao Tingyu and the Martial Emperor asked in unison.

"I understand now," Chu Feng said.

"Ah?" Yaojiao Tingyu and the Martial Emperor became even more confused.

### **MGA: Chapter 1826 - Reappearance Of The Dragon King**

"Chu Feng, what did you say?" Yaojiao Tingyu asked.

"Tingyu, let me ask you this. After you entered into the Inheritance Pond, you were able to sense the Beast Emperor's power, isn't that right? Merely, that power cannot be sensed all the time. By comparison, the times when you don't sense it are even more frequent," Chu Feng said.

"How did you know?" Yaojiao Tingyu revealed an expression of astonishment. This was something that only she knew about, because she was the only one to have ever been able to set foot into the Inheritance Pond. As such, she was the only one who knew about the sensation one would feel in the Inheritance Pond.

"The Beast Emperor's inheritance power does not fill the entire Inheritance Pond. Rather, it takes the form of the image of a King Monstrous Dragon Beast as it moves about the Inheritance Pond. It is only when that image is in contact with you that you will be able to sense its power," Chu Feng said.

"Really? Why is it that I cannot see it?" Both Yaojiao Tingyu and the Peace Faction's Martial Emperor cast their gazes into the pond. However, they were unable to see anything.

"I am only able to see it through using a special method. However, this might be good news," Chu Feng said.

"What do you mean by that?" Yaojiao Tingyu asked.

"The way I see it, one's talent will only determine whether or not one is qualified to enter the Inheritance Pond. However, if one wishes to obtain the inheritance, one must make that image follow you."

“If you are to only quietly stay in the Inheritance Pond and wait for that image to flow to your side, it would be extremely difficult.”

“However, I am able to observe it, and have you follow that image. This will allow you to be within that image the entire time. Like that, you should be able to receive the inheritance,” Chu Feng said.

“That might be feasible. Let’s try it out now,” Yaojiao Tingyu was extremely impatient. Both of her hands turned around, and then she directly jumped into the pond.

Right after she entered the pond, her complexion changed slightly. Even though she was able to enter the Inheritance Pond, she still had to endure its pressure.

It was also because of the existence of that pressure that she was unable to immerse herself in the Inheritance Pond for an extended period of time. This was also the reason why her body was unable to endure it, and she lost consciousness after forcing herself to be in the pond for an extended period of time earlier.

That time, had she not been promptly discovered and saved, she would have died in the pond.

“Putt~~~”

A splash. Chu Feng also entered the Inheritance Pond. He said, “Let’s begin.”

“Chu Feng, you!!!” Seeing Chu Feng, Yaojiao Tingyu was startled once again.

“What’s wrong?” Chu Feng asked.

“It’s nothing,” Yaojiao Tingyu shook her head. Actually, she had wanted to say that Chu Feng’s talent was truly too outstanding. His expression actually remained completely unchanged even after entering the pond. Evidently, he was unable to feel the pressure of the pond.

It was at this moment that Yaojiao Tingyu realized that it was not that this Inheritance Pond was too difficult, but rather that her talent was greatly insufficient.

If she had Chu Feng's talent, regardless of how strong the Inheritance Pond might be, regardless of how much that image moved about, she would still be able to obtain the inheritance. Unfortunately, she didn't have Chu Feng's talent.

"Tingyu, follow me," As Chu Feng spoke, he began to swim further into the pond. Yaojiao Tingyu did not dare to hesitate, and followed Chu Feng closely. Not long after she started swimming, a boundless energy entered Yaojiao Tingyu's entire body. At the same time, the energy started to merge with her body.

"It's really feasible!"

Yaojiao Tingyu became even more pleasantly surprised. As she swam following Chu Feng, she was truly able to sense Lord Dragon King's power the entire time. If this were to continue, she might really be able to succeed this time around.

"That child is our King Monstrous Dragon Race's lucky star."

Although that Martial Emperor was standing on the shore, and was unable to enter the Inheritance Pond, he had been watching everything the entire time. He had begun to increasingly admire this member of the younger generation by the name of Chu Feng.

At the time when Yaojiao Tingyu was receiving the inheritance, Chu Feng was also able to sense how enormous the power contained within that image was. However, apart from that, he did not sense much of anything else.

If it wasn't for the fact that Chu Feng had used his Heaven's Eyes to see through the mystery of the Inheritance Pond, if he had instead run around the Inheritance Pond like a fool, then, regardless of how talented he might be, he might still not have been able to help Yaojiao Tingyu.

"Chu Feng, try sensing the spirit formation in this place. It might allow your spirit formation techniques to reach a breakthrough," Eggy called to Chu Feng's attention to the spirit formations in this Emperor's Tomb.

"That's right! Why didn't I think of that? It is still Milady Queen that is clever," Chu Feng came to a sudden realization. Earlier, he had only been thinking about finding things that could assist him with his martial cultivation, and had completely forgotten that the Black Dragon King had possessed exceptional

world spirit techniques, and that the entire Emperor's Tomb was filled with the products of grand world spirit formations.

Especially this Inheritance Pond; it was the essence of the entire Emperor's Tomb. The world spirit techniques used to create this place were even more exceptional. If Chu Feng were to earnestly feel the world spirit formations here, he might really be able to use this opportunity to reach a new level of comprehension for world spirit techniques, connect with Dragon Mark World Spirit Power, and become a Dragon Mark Royal-cloak World Spiritist.

Thus, as Chu Feng chased after the image, he began to feel the exquisite world spirit techniques that had been used to create that image.

“Buzz~~~”

Suddenly, Chu Feng became motionless. That image of a King Monstrous Dragon Beast that was moving about also stopped moving. Immediately afterward, Yaojiao Tingyu also stopped moving. It was as if they were all frozen.

“Crash~~~”

At this time, the surface of the Inheritance Pond started to boil.

“This, this is the first time I've seen something like this. Could it be that Chu Feng is really able to help Princess obtain the inheritance?” As the Martial Emperor standing outside saw the boiling water surface, astonishment filled his face. Even his body started to tremble with excitement.

The reason why he reacted in such a manner was because that boiling water surface was extremely extraordinary. The portion that was boiling over formed an enormous dragon. It was precisely the image of the King Monstrous Dragon Beast in the water.

While that Martial Emperor was unable to see the image of the King Monstrous Dragon beast, he was able to see the boiling water's surface. However, with merely that, he was already filled with endless astonishment.

The way he saw it, that was not an image at all. Rather, it was the actual silhouette of their Lord Dragon King.

“Where is this?”



At this moment, what Chu Feng saw was no longer the deep water of the Inheritance Pond. It was no longer the image of the King Monstrous Dragon Beast. He had already arrived at another space.

Underneath his feet were boundless white clouds. Above his head was a vast and borderless blue sky. Surrounding him were eight enormous sculptures. Each of the sculptures was a thousand meters tall. They were King Monstrous Dragon Beasts, the images of King Monstrous Dragon Beasts.

“Roar~~~”

Suddenly, a roar sounded. Hearing that roar, Chu Feng’s hair stood on end. That roar was truly too frightening.

The direction from which the roar sounded was filled with white mist. At this moment, two dazzling red rays appeared in the white mist. They were crimson red in color, and truly terrifying to look at.

It was a pair of eyes, the eyes of a King Monstrous Dragon Beast.

Finally, that King Monstrous Dragon Beast revealed itself. It was capable of supporting both heaven and earth, as it actually possessed the same size as those sculptures.

However, while those sculptures were fake, it was real. An incomparable might was being emitted from its body. This might made Chu Feng feel extremely uneasy.

“Mn? It’s actually a human!!!”

That King Monstrous Dragon Beast suddenly approached Chu Feng. It was only half a foot away from Chu Feng. Its two crimson eyes were many tens of times larger than Chu Feng. At this moment, those two enormous eyes were staring at Chu Feng. It was as if he were planning to use his gaze to skin Chu Feng alive.

“A human, what makes you think that you are qualified to obtain my inheritance?” That King Monstrous Dragon Beast uttered a gloomy, cold and unwilling voice.

“Senior Beast Emperor, this junior never thought about obtaining your inheritance. I have only come here to help your descendant obtain your inheritance,” Chu Feng said.

“Mn?” Soon, that King Monstrous Dragon Beast’s body swayed. Its gaze became different. It was revealing an expression of disbelief.

“No, you are qualified,” Even that King Monstrous Dragon Beast’s tone had changed. It was no longer one of annoyance, and had instead become gentle.

“Senior, please don’t misunderstand. This junior does not wish...” Hearing those words, Chu Feng hurriedly tried to explain. He did not wish to snatch away Yaojiao Tingyu’s inheritance.

“Buzz~~~”

However, before Chu Feng could even finish his words, the King Monstrous Dragon Beast opened its mouth and swallowed Chu Feng whole.

### **MGA: Chapter 1827 - Obtained The Inheritance**

After being swallowed by the Black Dragon King, the scene before Chu Feng became fuzzy.

When his line of sight became clear again, Chu Feng discovered that he had returned to the Inheritance Pond.

Merely, the King Monstrous Dragon Beast image within the Inheritance Pond was currently shrinking in size. To be exact, it was shrinking in size while being centered around Yaojiao Tingyu. The King Monstrous Dragon Beast image that contained an extremely powerful Monstrous Dragon Bloodline was currently being assimilating into Yaojiao Tingyu’s body.

“It would seem that we’ve succeeded,” Seeing this scene, Chu Feng started to smile and heaved a sigh of relief.

Originally, he had thought that the Black Dragon King was planning to pass on his power to him. At that time, Chu Feng had been deeply shocked.

If the Black Dragon King were to really pass on his power to him, it would mean that he would have snatched away the power that should have

belonged to Yaojiao Tingyu. In other words, Chu Feng would have become a disloyal and unrighteous individual.

However, at this time, the change to Yaojiao Tingyu was extremely evident. Even her aura was rapidly growing stronger. From her original cultivation of rank five Half Martial Emperor, she had already become a rank seven Half Martial Emperor. Furthermore, her aura was still growing stronger.

“Strange,” At this moment, Chu Feng was startled. While it was clear that Yaojiao Tingyu had received the inheritance, as her cultivation was increasing right before him, Chu Feng’s own aura was also growing stronger. He too had reached a breakthrough. He was no longer a rank seven Half Martial Emperor, instead becoming a rank eight Half Martial Emperor.

Not only that, Chu Feng was able to feel that his spirit power had also grown many times stronger. With a thought, he unleashed some world spirit power from his world spirit space. It was no longer Snake Mark-level spirit power. Instead, it had become Dragon Mark-level spirit power.

“I’ve also reached a breakthrough? Could it be that I’ve obtained the inheritance too?” Chu Feng exclaimed in astonishment. His cultivation of rank eight Half Martial Emperor and his Dragon Mark spirit power was already set in place. Although he did not feel any possibility of them increasing in strength again, it remained that they were his current level of power.

“Chu Feng, quickly, come in and look,” At this moment, Eggy spoke in excitement.

“What happened?” Hearing the tone of Eggy’s voice, it seemed that she had something urgent to show him. Thus, Chu Feng immediately cast his awareness into his world spirit space.

“Heavens! How did this happen?” Upon reaching his world spirit space, the generally-calm Chu Feng was unable to remain calm anymore.

In addition to the extraordinary beautiful Queen, there were actually three additional items in his world spirit space. They were floating in midair.

Those three items were... a map, a title plate and a key.

The map appeared both illusory and real. It was as if it was changing between illusion and reality. It was extremely mystical.

That title plate appeared to have been constructed from ordinary stone. It possessed a very crude appearance. In fact, it could even be said that it was somewhat ugly. However, Chu Feng was able to tell with a single glance that it was an extraordinary item that contained a special sort of power.

As for that key, it was even more peculiar. That key was made of light. That light was made up of countless smaller substances of light. It was as if all of the stars in the sky had gathered together to form a key.

That's right. Looking at it, the key looked like a key of stars.

In amazement, Chu Feng extended his hand and grabbed toward the three items. He wanted to carefully inspect them.

“Bang~~~”

However, right when Chu Feng's hand touched the key of stars, that key exploded into countless rays of light and disappeared.

“Bang~~~”

“Bang~~~”

Immediately following it, the title plate and the map also exploded and disappeared.

“Why would it be like this?” Seeing this scene, Eggy was deeply shocked. The way she saw it, those three items were all treasures. If they were to disappear, it would truly be a pity.

“No, they're already on me,” Chu Feng said.

“What?” Eggy was confused.

Chu Feng smiled lightly. Then, he cast his awareness back into his body. He opened his hands, and the stone title plate and the key of stars were in both of his hands.

“They actually shifted from the world spirit space to your body,” Eggy was extremely surprised. However, she immediately asked, “But the map's still missing.”

“The map’s in my head,” Chu Feng pointed at his head. Although the map was gone, the contents of the map were in his head.

“Yoh, that’s not bad. It would seem that Black Dragon King really does have some skills. He was actually capable of accomplishing this sort of feat,” Eggy nodded in admiration. A sweet smile was present on her exceptionally beautiful face. She was truly charming. Looking at her, one would feel as if their heart was going to melt.

“What’s recorded on that map? What is its relationship with that title plate and key?” In joy, Eggy asked curiously.

“Moonlight Maze. This is the map of the Moonlight Maze. The key and title plate are also related to the Moonlight Maze,” Chu Feng said.

“One of the Holy Land of Martialism’s Three Great Forbidden Areas?” Eggy asked.

“Mn, the Three Great Forbidden Areas, the Moonlight Maze, the Blood Devouring Killing Formation and the Ancient Era’s Cemetery. These three items left behind by the Black Dragon King were all related to the Moonlight Maze,” Chu Feng said.

“Is it a treasure deposit?” Eggy asked.

“Yes. It leads to the treasures left behind by the Black Dragon King. All of the wealth that he had accumulated throughout his life is there. There might even be Imperial Armaments,” Chu Feng said.

“Woah! In that case, he really has passed on his inheritance to you?” Eggy became even more excited.

“Although he has passed on his strength to Yaojiao Tingyu, he has passed on his treasures to me,” Chu Feng said.

“Great! This trip has truly not been made in vain,” Eggy became even more joyous.

“No, this belongs to the King Monstrous Dragon Race. I cannot take them,” Chu Feng said.

“You couldn’t be possibly thinking about returning them to Yaojiao Tingyu, right?” Eggy asked.

“Of course,” Chu Feng said.

“Fool! Stupid! Idiot! You are simply wasting the kind intentions and laborious effort of the Black Dragon King,” Eggy was angered.

“These do not belong to me to begin with,” Chu Feng forced a smile. Even if Eggy was angered, he would still not appropriate these things for himself.

“Buzz~~~”

Right at this moment, the image of the King Monstrous Dragon Beast was all gone. It had completely entered Yaojiao Tingyu’s body.

At this moment, Yaojiao Tingyu’s cultivation had reached that of a rank eight Half Martial Emperor. Furthermore, it was still increasing.

In the end, her cultivation stopped at the peak of rank eight Half Martial Emperor level. She had not managed to break through to rank nine Half Martial Emperor.

However, Chu Feng knew that she would be making a breakthrough very soon. The reason for that was because the power of the King Monstrous Dragon Beast’s image was simply too strong. At this moment, its power was perfectly fusing with Yaojiao Tingyu in her body. She had already obtained the Black Dragon King’s inheritance.

The inheritance she had obtained was different from Emperor Gong’s inheritance that Zhang Tianyi had obtained. Yaojiao Tingyu had completely received the Black Dragon King’s power.

She was destined to obtain extraordinary achievements in the future. It would not be impossible for her to surpass even the Black Dragon King.

“I’ve succeeded! I’ve succeeded!” Yaojiao Tingyu opened her eyes. She was in incomparable joy. She actually threw herself into Chu Feng’s bosom and hugged him tightly.

“Congratulations,” Chu Feng had a smile on his face. He was feeling joy for Yaojiao Tingyu and the King Monstrous Dragon Race from the bottom of his heart.

“Thank you. I truly do not know how to thank you for this. How about, I devote my life to you?” Yaojiao Tingyu said as she looked to Chu Feng.

“Eh...” Chu Feng was at a loss as to how to respond. While it was true that Yaojiao Tingyu was extremely sexy and charming, he did not have any special feelings for her, and had only considered her to be a friend.

“Haha, look at how shocked you’ve become. I’m merely playing with you. We from the King Monstrous Dragon Race are only able to bind with the opposite sex of our same race. It is impossible for us to be together with humans,” Yaojiao Tingyu said.

“Oh you girl,” Chu Feng heaved a sigh of relief.

“Eh, Chu Feng, your cultivation also increased?” Yaojiao Tingyu sensed that Chu Feng’s aura was also that of a rank eight Half Martial Emperor.

### **MGA: Chapter 1828 - Extremely Heaven-defying**

“Mn, this is all because of your blessings. If I hadn’t accompanied you here, it would have be impossible for me to reach a breakthrough this quickly,” Chu Feng said.

“Great! Great! Great! This is truly great! This is simply two joyous events happening simultaneously! Let’s go out and let that senior who is waiting for us enjoy the joy too,” As Yaojiao Tingyu spoke, she leapt out of the Inheritance Pond.

“Succeeded?” That Peace Faction’s Martial Emperor had a pleasantly surprised expression. After all, the change that had happened to Yaojiao Tingyu was extremely evident.

“Succeeded. Senior, I’ve really managed to successfully obtain the inheritance. Our Peace Faction will be able to continue to maintain the authority in our King Monstrous Dragon Race. All of this is because of Chu Feng. He is our King Monstrous Dragon Race’s great benefactor,” Yaojiao Tingyu said.

“Great, great, great!” That Martial Emperor was extremely excited, and said three ‘greats’ in succession. Then, with a ‘putt,’ he actually knelt before Chu Feng.

“Senior, what are you doing?” Chu Feng hurriedly tried to help him back up.

“Little friend Chu Feng, your enormous kindness is not something that I can thank with words. The benevolence you’ve shown our King Monstrous Dragon Race is something that we must definitely repay. If you are to ever need me in the future, please don’t hold back. Even if I am to go through water and tread on fire, even if I am to throw my measly life away, I will be willing to do so,” That Martial Emperor spoke with a serious expression, and refused to get back up.

“Senior, you’re taking this too seriously. Princess Tingyu and I knew one another to begin with. We are friends. I, Chu Feng, am never one to seek for returns when helping my friends,” Chu Feng said.

“Little friend Chu Feng, your benevolence is something that our King Monstrous Dragon Race must repay. You do not know how important this is to our King Monstrous Dragon Race,” That Martial Emperor insisted.

“You actually kneeled to a human. You are truly a disgrace to our King Monstrous Dragon Race,” Right at this moment, a familiar voice sounded from the distance

“You’re still alive?” Upon seeing that person, Yaojiao Tingyu and the Peace Faction’s Martial Emperor were both shocked. The two of them both revealed expressions of panic. The person that had arrived was precisely the rank two Martial Emperor from the War Faction.

He had actually survived the siege of the Underworld Fire Bugs.

“Tingyu, no matter what, I am still your senior. Do you really wish for my death that much?” That man sneered as he proceeded to walk toward Chu Feng and the others.

“What do you want?” Yaojiao Tingyu asked.

“Very simple. You wished for my death. Thus, I am going to kill you. Especially the current you. You actually managed to obtain Lord Dragon King’s



inheritance. As such, you must be killed,” The War Faction’s Martial Emperor said coldly.

“Chu Feng, Tingyu, quickly escape,” At this moment, that Peace Faction’s rank one Martial Emperor suddenly leapt forth. He turned into an enormous black monstrous dragon and pounced at the War Faction’s rank two Martial Emperor.

He had revealed his true form. He was planning to use his life to buy time for Chu Feng and Yaojiao Tingyu’s escape.

“Humph, overestimating your capabilities,” The War Faction’s Martial Emperor snorted coldly. As a rank two Martial Emperor, how could he possibly fear a rank one Martial Emperor?

With a thought, his oppressive might swept forth. He was planning to use his oppressive might to crush that Peace Faction’s Martial Emperor to death.

“Buzz~~~”

However, right at the moment when his oppressive might crushed down toward the Peace Faction’s Martial Emperor, a golden-bright and dazzling spirit formation suddenly appeared out of nowhere. It turned into a wall and blocked his oppressive might.

“Dragon Mark world spirit formation?” As the golden spirit formation filled with dragon marks appeared, not to mention the War Faction’s Martial Emperor, even the Peace Faction’s Martial Emperor and Yaojiao Tingyu were shocked.

“Chu Feng, you’re actually a Dragon Mark Royal-cloak World Spiritist?” The War Faction’s Martial Emperor looked to Chu Feng with a gaze filled with astonishment. He knew that that spirit formation had been unleashed by Chu Feng.

“Your life is quite tough. You must’ve used some sort of treasure to survive, right?” Chu Feng said.

“Answer my question!” The War Faction’s Martial Emperor shouted. The shocked expression he revealed did not decrease, and instead increased.

“You are able to see my spirit formation. Aren’t you just asking a question that you already know the answer to?” Chu Feng smiled coldly. Then, he said,

“Actually, it is quite good that you were able to survive. For scum like you, I have always been fond of personally taking care of them.”

As Chu Feng finished saying those words, he had already walked to the Peace Faction’s Martial Emperor’s side. Then, he said to the Peace Faction’s Martial Emperor, “Senior, allow this junior to take care of this scum of the King Monstrous Dragon Race.”

“Chu Feng, you...” The Peace Faction’s Martial Emperor was worried. Although Chu Feng’s cultivation had increased, he was still only a rank eight Half Martial Emperor. As such, how could he possibly fight against a rank two Martial Emperor?

“Senior, please trust me,” Chu Feng said confidently.

“Be careful,” The Peace Faction’s Martial Emperor gave in. After all, he did not possess the ability to contend against that War Faction’s Martial Emperor. Yet, Chu Feng had blocked that War Faction’s Martial Emperor’s oppressive might with his spirit formation.

Although he wasn’t very confident in Chu Feng, it remained that Chu Feng’s strength surpassed his own. If he were to fight the War Faction’s Martial Emperor, only death would await him. However, if Chu Feng were to fight, they might really be able to live.

Thus, the Peace Faction’s Martial Emperor arrived beside Yaojiao Tingyu and brought her to a distant and sufficiently safe location.

As for Chu Feng, he stood in confrontation against the War Faction’s Martial Emperor.

“Ridiculous. A mere rank eight Half Martial Emperor actually dares to speak nonsense about taking care of me? Humans are truly ignorant,” The War Faction’s Martial Emperor did not place Chu Feng in his eyes.

“Enough of your rubbish. I’ll let you attack me first,” Chu Feng said.

“Chu Feng, even if you are a Dragon Mark Royal-cloak World Spiritist, you are definitely no match for me. I am not a rank one Martial Emperor. Rather, I am a rank two Martial Emperor. Furthermore, I am an elite of our King Monstrous Dragon Race. I will let you know the meaning of fear with my King Monstrous

Dragon Beast's Bloodline," The War Faction's Martial Emperor said as he stared at Chu Feng ferociously with his crimson eyes.

"I'll tell you this. To fight against you, I'm not going to use spirit formations. Instead, I will only use my martial power," Chu Feng said.

"What did you say?" The War Faction's Martial Emperor's expression changed. He did not dare to believe what he had just heard.

"You will understand soon enough," Immediately after Chu Feng finished saying those words, a buzzing sound could be heard. Lightning flashed through his eyes, and then his Thunder Armor and Thunder Wings appeared together. In a flash, Chu Feng's cultivation went from rank eight Half Martial Emperor to rank one Martial Emperor.

"Boom~~~"

Then, Chu Feng's body shifted, and he instantly arrived before that War Faction's Martial Emperor. Furthermore, his fist was shot explosively at that War Faction's Martial Emperor. [1. What happened to letting him attack first?]

"Damn it!"

The War Faction's Martial Emperor immediately raised his arm to block Chu Feng's fist. However, while he managed to block Chu Feng's fist strike, the aching pain that was being transmitted from his arm made him feel disbelief.

It was one thing for Chu Feng's cultivation to increase from rank eight Half Martial Emperor to rank one Martial Emperor. However, his battle power was actually capable of contending against him.

One must know that he possessed a heaven-defying battle power capable of surmounting three levels of cultivation. For Chu Feng to be able to threaten him as a rank one Martial Emperor, it meant that Chu Feng's battle power was capable of surmounting four levels of cultivation.

"Prepare to die," Chu Feng did not give him time to consider. As his fists and feet crisscrossed one another, his attacks grew increasingly more ferocious. The War Faction's Martial Emperor had been caught unprepared, and was incapable of dealing with Chu Feng's attacks. At this moment, all he could do was dodge, block and be thrashed upon.

“This is truly inconceivable. Little friend Chu Feng’s talent is actually this heaven-defying?!!!!”

Both the Peace Faction’s Martial Emperor and Yaojiao Tingyu were exclaiming in astonishment. They felt this to be extremely unimaginable. It was extremely unbelievable that Chu Feng actually possessed a method to break through from Half Martial Emperor to a rank one Martial Emperor.

Martial Emperors and Half Martial Emperors were intrinsically different. Many people and monstrous beasts possessed special methods to increase their cultivations for a short period of time when they were Half Martial Emperors.

For example, there were Imperial Bloodlines and Divine Powers as well as special Inherited Bloodlines for certain monstrous beasts. All of them were capable of accomplishing this feat.

However, after reaching the Martial Emperor level in their cultivation, it would be extremely difficult and practically impossible to accomplish that.

While one could increase one’s cultivation through the use of one’s bloodline or Divine Power at the Half Martial Emperor level, it was no longer possible once one became a Martial Emperor.

For example, the Utmost Exalted Elders of the Four Great Imperial Clans, as well as those Martial Emperors that possessed Divine Bodies, were all extremely talented individuals.

When they were rank eight Half Martial Emperors, they had all been able to use their respective methods to increase their cultivations to rank nine Half Martial Emperor.

However, upon reaching rank nine Half Martial Emperor, they were no longer capable of using special methods to increase their cultivations to rank one Martial Emperor.

After becoming Martial Emperors, it was also impossible for them to use their methods to increase their cultivations from rank one Martial Emperor to rank two Martial Emperor.

Regardless of whether it was Divine Powers or Inherited Bloodlines, they were only capable of raising their battle power by a certain amount when they

reached the Martial Emperor level of cultivation, and it was impossible for these methods to actually increase their cultivation itself.

In other words, no matter what sort of method one possessed, it was impossible to increase one's cultivation from Half Martial Emperor to Martial Emperor.

Half Martial Emperors and Martial Emperors were completely different. There was an intrinsic gap between them, as well as an unbreakable confinement. It was an insurmountable disparity.

However, this sort of thing that was impossible to accomplish was actually done by Chu Feng. What others could not accomplish had been accomplished by Chu Feng. That enormous gap that could not be surmounted was actually crossed by Chu Feng.

As such, how could Yaojiao Tingyu and the others not be shocked?!!!

### **MGA: Chapter 1829 - Heaven Taboo Martial Skill**

“Bang, bang, bang, bang~~~”

Chu Feng continued to attack. His attacks were extremely extravagant and incomparably ferocious. It was as if ten thousand meteorites were falling at once as his attacks continued to land on the War Faction's Martial Emperor.

A moment of carelessness from the War Faction's Martial Emperor allowed Chu Feng's fist to break through his defense and land on his left rib.

“Boom~~~”

Another loud explosion sounded. The War Faction's Martial Emperor was knocked several thousand meters away before firmly crashing into the cave's wall.

The cave's wall was completely undamaged. However, his body was emitting cracking noises. With merely a single fist strike, Chu Feng had broken three of the ribs on his left side.

“With merely this amount of ability, you actually dared to proclaim yourself to be an elite of the King Monstrous Dragon Race?” Chu Feng said with a disdainful smile.

“I’ll kill you!” The War Faction’s Martial Emperor was extremely enraged. He took out an enormous meteor hammer and smashed it at Chu Feng.

“Huu, huu, huu, huu~~~”

As the meteor hammer was being spun around, whistling sound of winds started to echo. Wherever it passed, it would leave an area of pitch-blackness. Even space itself was destroyed by it. It turned out that that meteor hammer was an Incomplete Imperial Armament.

“I’m afraid that you still won’t do even if we are to compare weapons,” As Chu Feng spoke, he took out the Heavenly Immortal Sword and held it in his hand. Then, he began to unleash his sharp sword techniques like a torrential storm of pear blossoms. Not only did he block that War Faction’s Martial Emperor’s meteor hammer, he was also unleashing counterattacks at that Martial Emperor.

“Damn it,” Being suppressed repeatedly, that War Faction’s Martial Emperor started to gnash his teeth with bulging veins in anger.

No matter what, he was an actual rank two Martial Emperor. When using an Incomplete Imperial Armament, he was capable of unleashing its true might. As for that meteor hammer, it had accompanied him for many years. Fundamentally, he had reached a point of fusion with his weapon. Many Martial Emperors at his same cultivation had been defeated by that meteor hammer. *nove(l)-In*

As for Chu Feng, while his cultivation was also that of a Martial Emperor right now, he had only obtained it through using a special method to increase his cultivation. He refused to acknowledge Chu Feng’s current cultivation as being real.

To him, Chu Feng was a fake Martial Emperor. Yet, this fake Martial Emperor had not only managed to suppress him in terms of fighting with fists and feet, he had actually also surpassed him when using Incomplete Imperial Armaments. As such, how could he possibly tolerate this?

However, the thing that made him feel the most helpless was that even though he was unable to tolerate being suppressed, there was nothing that he could do about it, as he was no match for Chu Feng. This was the truth that he could not change.

“Your hammer’s quite good. Unfortunately, you are unable to master it. Your usage of it is truly bad. It is simply a waste of a good weapon,” While Chu Feng was suppressing that War Faction’s Martial Emperor, he also spoke words to mock him.

“Chu Feng, you’re truly excessive!” The War Faction’s Martial Emperor was so enraged by Chu Feng that he felt as if his heart, liver, spleen and lungs were all about to explode. In anger, he suddenly shouted, and then a boundless power began to emit from within him.

Being forced into a corner, he had decided to strike back and not hide and dodge anymore. He had decided to meet force with force.

The powerful strength of the War Faction’s Martial Emperor did not come out of nowhere. Many fiery red veined patterns appeared on his body.

Those veined patterns were like magma. It was extremely blazing and dazzling to the eyes. Chu Feng noticed that blood was coming out of the fiery red veined patterns. Yes, that was actual blood.

“A self mutilation technique?” Chu Feng had discovered the secret to the increase of the War Faction’s Martial Emperor’s strength.

“Chu Feng, this is bad! He’s burning his bloodline! He is planning to use his own life to exchange for your life!” Yaojiao Tingyu shouted.

“Burning his bloodline? He is able to become more powerful after burning his bloodline?” Chu Feng asked.

“That’s right. He is burning an extremely high degree of his bloodline right now. After this attack of his, he will explode and he will definitely die. However, in exchange for that, he has obtained enormously powerful strength. His strength is now infinitely close to that of a rank three Martial Emperor,” Yaojiao Tingyu said.

“Since that’s the case, I’ll give him a chance,” Chu Feng smiled lightly. Then, he actually moved to the side, and no longer continued to attack the War Faction’s Martial Emperor.

“Chu Feng, what are you doing? Quickly, stop him!” Seeing that Chu Feng was no longer beating down on the War Faction’s Martial Emperor and had

instead moved to the side, both Yaojiao Tingyu and the Peace Faction's Martial Emperor were extremely frightened.

However, Chu Feng did not do as they said. Instead, he looked to the War Faction's Martial Emperor and said, "Go and accumulate your strength. After you're done, come and fight me again."

"Humph," The War Faction's Martial Emperor snorted coldly. He was being looked down upon. Chu Feng's action was most definitely looking down on him.

Even though he was extremely furious, he had to accept being looked down on. It was true, it required some time for him to unleash his next attack. If Chu Feng were to disturb him, he might not be able to unleash it. However, if Chu Feng were to look on without lifting a finger, he would definitely be able to unleash it.

Upon thinking of how Chu Feng would be met with a miserable death because of his arrogance and conceit, the War Faction's Martial Emperor felt that even if he were to suffer even more humiliation, it would all be worth it.

"Rumble, rumble, rumble~~~"

Suddenly, the War Faction's Martial Emperor spread open his arms. Then, a fiery gaseous substance began to flow out from the fiery cracks all over his body.

The speed of the fiery gaseous substance was extremely fast. In an instant, it formed a several hundred-meter-long enormous fiery monstrous dragon.

Although the monstrous dragon was formed with gaseous substance and semitransparent, it possessed a ferocious appearance, and was even more domineering than ordinary King Monstrous Dragon Beasts.

Most importantly, it contained an extremely powerful strength capable of destroying heaven and earth.

"Bang~~~"

Suddenly, a muffled explosion was heard. That War Faction's Martial Emperor had exploded. However, after he exploded, his aura was still present. He was not dead. Instead, he had fused with that fiery red gaseous substance.



At this moment, he was that gaseous substance, and that gaseous substance was him. Furthermore, he was getting even bigger.

“Damn it, he actually mastered that technique,” Yaojiao Tingyu and the Peace Faction’s Martial Emperor both had dejected expressions on their faces.

The two of them both knew how frightening this move was. It was a taboo technique by the name of ‘Bloodline King Monstrous Dragon.’ This technique could only be unleashed by burning a King Monstrous Dragon Beast’s bloodline.

Burning one’s bloodline was equivalent to committing suicide. Thus, if any King Monstrous Dragon Beast was able to successfully unleash this technique, they would soon die.

However, without a doubt, the Bloodline King Monstrous Dragon was extremely powerful. It was a technique comparable to that of a Heaven Taboo Martial Skill.

“Haha, it seems that you all will not be able to recognize me anymore. However, it’s too late now. I have successfully unleashed this technique. All that you all can do now is wait for your deaths,” Seeing the dejected expressions on Yaojiao Tingyu and the Peace Faction’s Martial Emperor’s faces, the War Faction’s Martial Emperor revealed a smile that had not been seen for a long time. Merely, his smile was currently being shown on the fiery red gaseous monstrous dragon. Looking at it, he appeared to be extremely sinister-looking.

“Chu Feng, you will soon pay for your arrogance. I shall let you experience the might of a Heaven Taboo Martial Skill now,” The War Faction’s Martial Emperor turned his fierce gaze onto Chu Feng. At this moment, he had already turned into the Bloodline King Monstrous Dragon and obtained the strength to suppress Chu Feng.

“And here I was thinking about what sort of exceptionally amazing technique you would unleash with the price of your death. It turns out, after all this, it’s only at this level. Heaven Taboo Martial Skill? Haha...” Chu Feng revealed a mocking smile.

“What are you laughing about?” Seeing that Chu Feng was still looking down on him even after he had turned into his current form, the War Faction’s Martial Emperor became extremely angry.

“Woosh~~~”

Right at this moment, Chu Feng’s eyes suddenly flashed with sharpness. Immediately afterwards, his black hair started to drift, and his gown started to flutter violently as a crimson gaseous substance was emitted from his body.

When the crimson gaseous substance appeared, it moved about extremely quickly. In no time, it covered this entire region. Not to mention Chu Feng, Yaojiao Tingyu and the Peace Faction’s Martial Emperor, even the huge monster that the War Faction’s Martial Emperor had turned into, that Bloodline King Monstrous Dragon, was also covered by the crimson gaseous substance.

At that moment, an extremely horrifying sound began to be heard from within the crimson gaseous substance.

No one could describe what sort of sound it was. It was as if that sound simply did not belong to this world.

### **MGA: Chapter 1830 - Slaughter With A Point Of One’s Finger**

“This... what is this?” At this moment, the War Faction’s Martial Emperor was panicking. Although they were both red gaseous substances, the fiery red gaseous substance that formed the Bloodline King Monstrous Dragon had actually become an entire size smaller. Not only that, it was actually also trembling violently. It was as if it was afraid of the crimson gaseous substance that Chu Feng had emitted.

Furthermore, he himself was also able to sense how frightening the crimson gaseous substance that Chu Feng had emitted was.

The sensation he felt made it seem as if that crimson gaseous substance was simply not something of this world. Rather, it was a gaseous substance that had originated from the depths of the underworld. It was like a devil from the underworld that had been unleashed to exterminate all living things in the world. Thus, the killing intent being emitted by that crimson gaseous substance was simply incomparable.

Indeed, the crimson gaseous substance was much more frightening than the Bloodline King Monstrous Dragon that he had summoned.

Most importantly, at this moment, that crimson gaseous substance had completely surrounded him. Even if he wanted to escape, he was already unable to do so.

“Buzz~~~”

Suddenly, two enormous beams of light appeared on either side of Chu Feng.

“No!!!” Upon seeing those beams of light, the War Faction’s Martial Emperor cried out in surprise. He was extremely terrified.

The reason for that was because those two enormous beams of light were not merely composed of light. Rather, they were two enormous eyes. They were the eyes of that crimson gaseous substance.

Furthermore, when the eyes appeared, a crescent-shaped enormous crack appeared underneath the crimson gaseous substance. The crack began to distort back and forth. It was extremely frightening and sinister to look at.

It was only when that pair of eyes appeared that the War Faction’s Martial Emperor noticed, upon looking at the crack again, that it was not simply a crack. Instead, it was an opened mouth. It was the mouth of that crimson gaseous substance.

That crimson gaseous substance was not only a gaseous substance. Rather, it possessed life. It did not resemble a devil. Rather, it was the devil itself.

“Today, I shall let you experience a true Heaven Taboo Martial Skill,” Chu Feng said.

“Heaven Taboo Martial Skill?! This is a Heaven Taboo Martial Skill?!”

“How are you capable of unleashing such a Heaven Taboo Martial Skill?!” The War Faction’s Martial Emperor let out an incomparably frightened voice and revealed a gaze of disbelief.

“Woosh~~~”

Right at this moment, Chu Feng suddenly raised his hand and pointed at the War Faction’s Martial Emperor.

“Boom~~~”

A loud sound was heard. The Bloodline King Monstrous Dragon that the War Faction’s Martial Emperor had turned into was destroyed instantly. He had been utterly killed.

Seeing this scene, Yaojiao Tingyu and the Peace Faction’s Martial Emperor were unable to contain themselves from gulping down a mouthful of saliva.

With merely a point of his finger, Chu Feng had eliminated the Bloodline King Monstrous Beast that the War Faction’s Martial Emperor unleashed with the price of his life.

They knew that it was not that their King Monstrous Dragon Race's taboo technique, the Bloodline King Monstrous Dragon, was too weak. Rather, it was that Chu Feng's Heaven Taboo Martial Skill was too powerful.

"Is that really a Heaven Taboo Martial Skill?" Yaojiao Tingyu muttered in shock.

She had seen Heaven Taboo Martial Skills before. However, the one that Chu Feng had unleashed seemed to be even more frightening than the ones that she had seen.

"Indeed, it's a Heaven Taboo Martial Skill. Merely, although they're all Heaven Taboo Martial Skills, their strengths are dependent on their user. It could only be said that Chu Feng's mastery of martial skills is simply too powerful. Under the same level of cultivation, even if his opponents also possess Heaven Taboo Martial Skills, they will likely still be no match for him," the Peace Faction's Martial Emperor said.

"That guy, he is truly excessively powerful," Although Yaojiao Tingyu was saying it like that, the gaze that her beautiful eyes were looking at Chu Feng with were filled with adoration.

As fellow members of the younger generation, she was not envious of Chu Feng's talent. Rather, she felt pride because of Chu Feng, and viewed him as her idol.

"Buzz~~~"

Right at this moment, Chu Feng suddenly waved his sleeve. He casually sprinkled a spirit formation below him. The spirit formation actually turned into limbs and dispersed onto the ground. Then, Chu Feng leapt, and arrived beside Yaojiao Tingyu and the Peace Faction's Martial Emperor.

After he landed, Chu Feng raised his hand and covered the three of them with a concealment formation.

"Chu Feng, what are you doing?" Yaojiao Tingyu asked in a very surprised manner.

Although what Chu Feng had formed with his spirit formation were mutilated body parts, Yaojiao Tingyu was able to recognize that the mutilated body parts were those of Chu Feng, the Peace Faction's Martial Emperor and herself.

"You'll know soon enough. Just patiently wait a bit," Chu Feng said in a deliberately mystifying manner.

After hearing what Chu Feng said, Yaojiao Tingyu and the Peace Faction's Martial Emperor became even more curious. Thus, they no longer asked questions, and turned their gazes to the scene of devastation that Chu Feng had set up.

The following moments were eerily silent. After an entire hour passed, a figure cautiously appeared.

After that figure appeared, Yaojiao Tingyu and the Peace Faction's Martial Emperor were both surprised. The reason for that was because the person that had appeared was Yaojiao Xueran.

Although Yaojiao Xueran's body possessed scars from being burned, he was not badly injured. Likely, the War Faction's Martial Emperor had protected him. Else, with his abilities, it would have been impossible for him to survive being besieged by a flock of Underworld Fire Bugs.

"Humph!!!"

Yaojiao Xueran was actually extremely cautious. It was only when he saw the mutilated body parts scattered all over the ground that he revealed a complacent smile. Then, he turned around and began to quickly leave the tomb.

"Chu Feng, why are you not killing him?" Yaojiao Tingyu asked.

"Why should we kill him?" Chu Feng asked.

"Isn't this the best opportunity to eliminate Yaojiao Xueran? If he is to escape, we would not be able to eliminate him anymore," Yaojiao Tingyu said.

"No. If we are to kill him now, we would have given them a chance to escape," Chu Feng said.

"Chu Feng, what are you talking about? Why is it that I don't understand?" Yaojiao Tingyu looked to Chu Feng with a confused expression. The Peace Faction's Martial Emperor beside her had the same expression as her.

"While I can kill Yaojiao Xueran, how are we to report what had happened here to the elders? If we are to speak the truth, Yaojiao Ba will definitely refuse to admit it. In fact, he might even bite back at us."

"Without any proof, even if the elders knew that something had happened, they would, for the sake of the King Monstrous Dragon Race, cover up this matter. After all, Yaojiao Xueran and the three Martial Emperors from the War Faction had all been killed. They would not wish for more lives to be sacrificed," Chu Feng explained.

“Then, your intention is?” After hearing what Chu Feng said and thinking about it herself, Yaojiao Tingyu seemed to have realized something. Merely, she was not certain.

“Just wait to watch a show. Follow me,” Chu Feng smiled lightly. Then, he undid the concealment formation and removed the mutilated corpses on the ground. After finishing all his preparations, he then walked toward the direction in which Yaojiao Xueran had left.

Truth be told, Chu Feng was actually very tempted upon seeing the Incomplete Imperial Armament and the Cosmos Sack on the floor. Merely, as they belonged to the King Monstrous Dragon Race, Chu Feng could not touch them.

.....

At this moment, outside of the Dragon King's Tomb, Yaojiao Guang, Yaojiao Ba, the elders of the King Monstrous Dragon Race and the top experts of the King Monstrous Dragon Race, as well as Baili Xuankong and Hong Qiang, were all present.

Other than Yaojiao Guang and the others that were using all their strength to continue to keep the entrance of the tomb open, the rest of the King Monstrous Dragon Beasts, Baili Xuankong and Hong Qiang were staring at the entrance of the tomb with fixed eyes. They were awaiting the return of Yaojiao Tingyu and the others.

“Woosh~~~”

Finally, a figure flew out from the entrance.

Seeing that someone had come out, the crowd were all in joy. However, the very next moment, their expressions all turned stiff, and revealed panic and worry.

The person that came out was Yaojiao Xueran. Merely, at this moment, not only was Yaojiao Xueran's face covered with tears, he was also wounded all over. After coming out, without saying anything, he kneeled before the elders with a 'putt.'

With a weeping and shivering voice, Yaojiao Xueran said, “Lord Elders, Lord Father, Lord Clan Chief, the situation is extremely bad!”

“Xueran, what happened to you? What happened in there?” At this moment, the first to react was Yaojiao Xueran's father, Yaojiao Ba. Without worrying about anything else, he stood up and began to examine his son's body. It was

only when he discovered that there were no fatal wounds that he heaved a sigh of relief.

“Xueyan, who caused you to be in such a state?” The four elders asked.

“It’s Chu Feng. Chu Feng was trying to plunder Lord Dragon King’s inheritance. Not only did he kill Princess Tingyu, he also killed the seniors. If it wasn’t for the fact that the seniors protected me with their lives, even I would not have been able to return alive.”

“I was useless. I was incompetent. I was too weak. It was all because of the seniors protecting me that they ended up losing their lives,” Saying those words, Yaojiao Xueran appeared to be grieving even more.

## **Martial God Asura #Chapter 1831 - Frightening Brat - Read Martial God Asura Chapter 1831 - Frightening Brat**

### **MGA: Chapter 1831 - Frightening Brat**

“Xueran, what did you say? Repeat what you just said,” One of the War Faction’s elders revealed an expression of disbelief.

“Lord Elder, Chu Feng has plundered Lord Dragon King’s Inheritance and killed Princess Tingyu, as well as the seniors. I only managed to escape alive because the seniors were protecting me with their lives,” Yaojiao Xueran said.

“What sort of nonsense are you talking about? Chu Feng is a mere rank seven Half Martial Emperor. How could he possibly kill them?” Not to mention the others, even the two elders from the War Faction did not believe Yaojiao Xueran. After all, not only were there three rank one Martial Emperors accompanying them, there was also a rank two Martial Emperor.

“Lord Elder, I am truly not deceiving you. Chu Feng had concealed his cultivation. His actual cultivation is that of a rank eight Half Martial Emperor. Furthermore, he learned some sort of ability that is actually capable of increasing his cultivation by two entire levels with the appearance of a lightning armor and a pair of lightning wings.”

“After his cultivation increased by two levels, he became a rank one Martial Emperor. Furthermore, he used an extremely despicable method to trigger the

mechanisms within Lord Dragon King's Tomb. As such, even the seniors were no match for him," Yaojiao Xueran said.

"That bastard!!!!!" Hearing those words, the expressions of the King Monstrous Dragon Beasts present all changed. Then, they turned their incomparably angry gazes to Baili Xuankong and Hong Qiang.

Yaojiao Xueran's story was extremely vivid. As such, they did not feel that Yaojiao Xueran was lying, and believed his entire story.

"I knew that you humans could not be trusted. For Chu Feng to do such a thing, the two of you cannot escape responsibility. Both of you shall die," Yaojiao Ba shouted angrily. As he spoke, he planned to attack and kill Baili Xuankong and Hong Qiang.

"Stop!" However, right at this moment, Yaojiao Guang suddenly stood before Baili Xuankong and Hong Qiang. He said, "This story might not necessarily be the truth. I feel that with little friend Chu Feng's personal character, he is not someone who would do something like that."

"Yaojiao Guang, get the hell out of the way. You were the one that brought that Chu Feng back here. As such, you also cannot escape responsibility for this matter!" Yaojiao Ba seemed to have lost his ability to reason. He did not stop, and instead stood right before Yaojiao Guang.

"What did you say? You said that I am also responsible? If what Xueran said is real, do you really think that I would collaborate with Chu Feng to murder my own daughter?" Yaojiao Guang was extremely enraged.

"For the sake of preserving your position as the Clan Chief, what do you not dare to do? The way I see it, you didn't plan to kill your daughter. Instead, you were planning to kill Xueran. If Xueran is killed, no one will be able to snatch away the Clan Chief position from your Peace Faction. Yaojiao Guang, you are truly despicable!" Yaojiao Ba began to accuse Yaojiao Guang of being the main culprit.

After hearing those words, the gazes with which the King Monstrous Dragon Beasts looked to Yaojiao Guang also changed. They all knew that Yaojiao Guang was unwilling to hand over the position of the Clan Chief. In addition to that, Chu Feng had been invited over by him. Furthermore, even now, Yaojiao Guang was speaking on behalf of the humans. As such, they all began to doubt their Lord Clan Chief.



“Buzz~~~”

Right at this moment, a boundlessly powerful oppressive might appeared out of nowhere. It forcibly separated Yaojiao Guang and Yaojiao Ba.

“Someone has killed our clansmen, yet you two are actually fighting? What is this behavior?!” It turned out that it was an elder from the Peace Faction that had acted.

“Lord Elder, I do not believe that little friend Chu Feng would do such a thing. Lord Elder, please allow me to enter the tomb to investigate this matter,” Yaojiao Guang asked for permission.

“Yaojiao Guang, while the truth must be investigated, you cannot be the one to do so. Instead, Yaojiao Ba should be the one to investigate,” A War Faction’s elder said.

“Lord Elder, that absolutely must not be done. Yaojiao Ba detests humans enormously. Furthermore, he also bitterly hates Chu Feng. If he is to enter, even if what Yaojiao Xueran has said is not the truth, as long as he kills Chu Feng and the others, as long as there is no one left to defend themselves, the matter will be as they have described it,” Yaojiao Guang said.

“You’re implying that Xueran is lying, and that I am planning to murder to silence? Together with Xueran, we planned to wrongly accuse a human?”

“Yaojiao Guang, while you distrust me, I also distrust you. If you are to enter and save that Chu Feng, what do we do then?” Yaojiao Ba shouted angrily.

“Lord Elders, please reconsider this,” Yaojiao Guang no longer bothered to argue with Yaojiao Ba. Instead, he turned his gaze towards the elders.

“At this moment, between you and Yaojiao Ba, I trust Yaojiao Ba more,” A War Faction’s elder said.

“Lord Elder,” Seeing this, Yaojiao Guang turned his gaze toward the Peace Faction’s elders. As matters stood, he could only appeal for help from the Peace Faction’s Elders. After all, they were from the same faction.

“Yaojiao Guang, it is true that Chu Feng was invited here by you. Furthermore, I also do not believe that Xueran would joke about something

like this. In order to avoid arousing suspicion, it is better that you allow Yaojiao Ba to enter,” A Peace Faction’s elder said.

“You all...” At this moment, Yaojiao Guang had an extremely dejected expression. It was as if he had received an enormous shock. He truly did not expect that he, the grand Clan Chief of the King Monstrous Dragon Race, he who had protected the King Monstrous Dragon Race for eight thousand years, would have reached a state where no one was willing to trust him.

“Lord Elders, I’m afraid that Yaojiao Xueran and Yaojiao Ba are simply unworthy of your trust,” Right at this moment, a voice suddenly sounded from the entrance of the tomb. Immediately afterward, three figures walked out from the tomb.

Upon seeing these three people, the King Monstrous Dragon Beasts were all startled. The reason for that was because it was not only Chu Feng that walked out, Yaojiao Tingyu and the Peace Faction’s Martial Emperor that Yaojiao Xueran had said were killed by Chu Feng were also there.

“Xueran, what is the meaning of this?” Upon seeing Chu Feng and the others, the Peace Faction’s elders immediately glared at him imposingly. They looked to Yaojiao Xueran with angry gazes.

“Elders, I... this....” Upon seeing Chu Feng, Yaojiao Tingyu and the Peace Faction’s Martial Emperor, the one that was the most shocked was none other than Yaojiao Xueran. At this moment, he had become speechless from shock.

He thought in his heart, ‘Didn’t Chu Feng, Tingyu and that elder die? Didn’t they die together with that senior? The devastated battleground was not fake. Why would they still be alive?’

“It’s better to allow me to explain what happened,” Chu Feng smiled lightly. Then, he began to narrate, “Yaojiao Ba did not wish for Yaojiao Tingyu to obtain Lord Dragon King’s inheritance, since it would cause his son to lose the opportunity to become the Clan Chief. Thus, he ordered his three subordinates, as well as his son, to assassinate us after entering the tomb.”

“Merely, even though they used all sorts of despicable tricks, all of them still ended up failing. However, this fool Yaojiao Xueran thought that they had succeeded, and immediately ran out to inform you all of this matter. He wanted you all to eliminate my two seniors, and also ruin senior Yaojiao

Guang's reputation. Like this, he would have the confidence to firmly sit as the Clan Chief."

"Merely, if scum like him is to truly become the King Monstrous Dragon Race's Clan Chief, I fear that it would be the misfortune of the King Monstrous Dragon Race," Chu Feng said.

"Chu Feng, don't you make malicious accusations," Yaojiao Ba shouted angrily. He took out his Incomplete Imperial Armament and slashed it at Chu Feng. He was planning to silence Chu Feng.

"Buzz~~~"

However, before that slash of his could even land, it was stopped by a very powerful strength. It was an elder. Merely, it was not an elder from the Peace Faction. Instead, it was a War Faction's elder.

"If you dare to attack again, I will cripple you," The War Faction's elder took an extremely fierce glance at Yaojiao Ba.

"Elder, I..." Yaojiao Ba wanted to say something. However, he didn't know what to say. Although the War Faction's elders were always supportive of him, they would absolutely not allow something like killing a fellow clansman. At this moment, Yaojiao Ba was at a loss as to what to do.

He did not know why the situation would become like that.

He had clearly planned meticulously. There shouldn't be a reason that a mere Chu Feng and Yaojiao Tingyu could not be eliminated.

Upon thinking of those things, he involuntarily looked to Chu Feng, and discovered that Chu Feng was also looking at him. At this time, Chu Feng had a gaze filled with contempt. It was as if he was going to destroy him for certain.

If it was before, Yaojiao Ba would find this to be ridiculous. He would laugh at the fact that a mere human brat actually dared to look at him with such a gaze.

However, at that moment, he had been forced into a corner. Not to mention that he did not have the opportunity to explain, even if he tried to explain, he would not be able to explain. All of this was because of Chu Feng.

Thinking about all of those things, Yaojiao Ba's heart thumped. As matters stood, he finally realized that this unremarkable human brat was actually very terrifying.

### **MGA: Chapter 1832 - The King Monstrous Dragon Race's Benefactor**

"I do not trust what that Chu Feng said. Tingyu, you tell me what happened," The War Faction's elder that had blocked Yaojiao Bao's attack looked to Yaojiao Tingyu.

"Lord Elder, everything that Chu Feng said is true. Yaojiao Xueran first lured us to a certain location in the tomb that possessed a mechanism and unleashed bugs that were capable of emitting flames. He wanted to use those bugs to kill us."

"Fortunately, Chu Feng had prepared, and placed Insect Avoidance Talismans on us. It is only because of that that we managed to escape."

"However, they were unwilling to let the matter go. After I obtained the Lord Dragon King's inheritance from the Inheritance Pond, they came again to attempt to kill us."

"It was also because of Chu Feng protecting us with his life that we were able to survive. Else, even though I obtained Lord Dragon King's inheritance, Lord Elders would not have been able to see it," Yaojiao Tingyu said.

"Tingyu, what did you just say? You're saying that you've obtained Lord Dragon King's inheritance?" The Four Elders asked simultaneously. It was not only them, the other King Monstrous Dragon Beasts also turned their gazes onto Yaojiao Tingyu. The reason for that was because this matter was simply too important to them.

"Lord Elders, Tingyu has already obtained Lord Dragon King's inheritance. It was all thanks to Chu Feng. I only managed to obtain Lord Dragon King's inheritance with Chu Feng's assistance," Yaojiao Tingyu nodded her head while smiling beamingly. After she finished saying those words, she even took a meaningful glance at Chu Feng.

"Woosh~~~"

Right at this moment, Chu Feng waved his sleeve, and an invisible spirit formation was removed from Yaojiao Tingyu's body. At this moment, Yaojiao Tingyu's aura was revealed before the crowd.

Everyone was able to sense that Yaojiao Tingyu's current aura was no longer that of a rank five Half Martial Emperor. Instead, she had become a rank eight Half Martial Emperor.

"Succeeded! Tingyu really managed to succeed!" Yaojiao Guang was overjoyed. He leapt forward, arrived before Yaojiao Tingyu and embraced her. He was extremely happy.

In fact, it was not only her. Practically all of the King Monstrous Dragon Beasts present were unable to conceal their happiness, and were smiling joyfully. This was especially true for the four elders. At this moment, even their aged bodies were trembling. They were truly overjoyed.

Lord Dragon King was an era's overlord, the pride of their King Monstrous Dragon Race. And now, his strength had managed to be passed on. As such, how could they, the people from the King Monstrous Dragon Race, not be overjoyed?

"Yaojiao Ba, Yaojiao Xueran, what else do you have to say?" A Peace Faction's elder looked to Yaojiao Ba and Yaojiao Xueran with an incomparably angry expression. His gaze was filled with killing intent.

In fact, it was not limited to him. At this moment, all of the King Monstrous Dragon Beasts present were looking at Yaojiao Ba and Yaojiao Xueran with deep hatred in their gazes.

Yaojiao Tingyu had managed to obtain the Lord Dragon King's inheritance. Thus, they firmly believed what she had said. Furthermore, what Yaojiao Xueran had said before had been discredited now. Thus, they were practically certain that Yaojiao Ba and Yaojiao Xueran really had been trying to kill Yaojiao Tingyu.

This father and son were extremely treacherous. They were scum that dared to harm their fellow clansmen!!!

Furthermore, Yaojiao Tingyu had already managed to obtain Lord Dragon King's inheritance. If she were to actually be murdered by them, the loss to

their King Monstrous Dragon Race would be enormous. Thus, the crowd was even more furious. They were so angry that they began to gnash their teeth.

“Lord Elders, please allow me to explain, please allow me to explain,” Yaojiao Ba was still trying to explain.

“There’s no need for your explanation. If my guess is correct, you should have had Yaojiao Xueran bring Tingyu and the others to the location with the mechanism that triggers the Underworld Fire Bugs.”

“I am the one who told you about that place. Other than you, no one else knows about it. However, never did I think at the time that you would have them go there, and even try to use the mechanism there to kill Yaojiao Tingyu, the future hope of our King Monstrous Dragon Race.”

“Yaojiao Ba, you have truly disappointed me. As our King Monstrous Dragon Race have a rule that we cannot kill one another, I have no choice but to leave you your dog life. However, while you can escape death, you cannot escape punishment. I must remove your cultivation.”

As that War Faction’s elder spoke, he raised his hand and made a grabbing motion. Then, two claws formed with spirit power shot forth. They penetrated into Yaojiao Ba and Yaojiao Xueran’s dantians.

“Ahhh!!!!!!!!!!” Yaojiao Ba and Yaojiao Xueran both unleashed incomparably miserable screams.

“Put the traitors Yaojiao Ba and Yaojiao Xueran into the Poisonous Insect Underground Prison. They shall suffer being devoured by poisonous insect for the rest of their lives until the day they die,” That War Faction’s elder said.

“Yes, Milord,” Several King Monstrous Dragon Beasts immediately stepped forward and dragged Yaojiao Ba and Yaojiao Xueran away.

“Chu Feng, I won’t forgive you! I won’t forgive you! Even if I, Yaojiao Xueran, am to turn into a ghost, I will still not forgive you!!” Yaojiao Xueran shouted hysterically.

The way he saw it, he should be the future Clan Chief of the King Monstrous Dragon Race. However, all because of Chu Feng’s arrival, not only did he lose his opportunity to become the Clan Chief, his cultivation was instead crippled, and he was going to be imprisoned in the Poisonous Insect

Underworld Prison. All of this was due to Chu Feng. As such, he hated Chu Feng to his bones.

“Shut up!”

However, before Yaojiao Xueran could finish cursing out at Chu Feng, the King Monstrous Dragon Beast that was dragging him away stepped down on his face with his foot and smashed his mouth. He was extremely brutal and ruthless.

Seeing this scene, Chu Feng smiled lightly. The change in attitude of the people from the King Monstrous Dragon Race was truly fast. However, that was understandable too. After all, Yaojiao Xueran had broken an extreme taboo.

That being said, Chu Feng’s impression of the War Faction’s elders had also changed.

Although they had been making things difficult for Yaojiao Guang, and had been supporting Yaojiao Ba, when the matter concerned their King Monstrous Dragon Race’s future, they were able to stand on the correct side without any hesitation. They did not show any mercy toward the traitors of their King Monstrous Dragon Race.

“Little friend Chu Feng, I truly do not know how to thank you. You are truly the great benefactor to our King Monstrous Dragon Race,” The two Peace Faction’s elders walked over to Chu Feng and looked to him with grateful expressions on their faces.

Especially that elder that had saved Chu Feng on the Gong Ba Plains. At this moment, there was a special sort of emotion in his gaze.

Back then, he had been hesitant to accept Yaojiao Guang’s request to save Chu Feng and bring him here. The reason why he had been hesitant was because he had not believed that Chu Feng would be able to help Yaojiao Tingyu, and thus he had not wished to take the risk of saving Chu Feng.

However, in the end, he had chosen to accept Yaojiao Guang’s request. At this moment, when he thought back upon it, he was extremely glad to have made that decision. Else, Yaojiao Tingyu would not have obtained their Lord Dragon King’s inheritance.

“Woosh~~~”

At this time, other than the elders and Yaojiao Guang, all of the rest of the King Monstrous Dragon Beasts actually half kneeled before Chu Feng in a uniform manner.

“Thank you, little friend Chu Feng, for your enormous grace and kindness!” The thankful voices from the King Monstrous Dragon Beasts sounded like an ear-piercing thunder that shot straight into the sky.

“Elders, seniors, you all are being too courteous. Not only have you all saved me, I am also friends with Princess Tingyu. As long as I am capable, it is only something that I should do,” Chu Feng said.

“Little friend Chu Feng, while what you said is true, you must know that Tingyu obtaining the Lord Dragon King’s inheritance is extremely important to our King Monstrous Dragon Race. This kindness you’ve shown us is something that we are unable to repay. As such, we shall protect little friend Chu Feng with the strength of our King Monstrous Dragon Race.”

“Warriors of our King Monstrous Dragon Race, listen carefully. Little friend Chu Feng shall be a permanent distinguished guest of our King Monstrous Dragon Race. No one is allowed to transmit news of him outside. If anyone is to spread news of little friend Chu Feng, they shall be killed,” the War Faction’s elder shouted. He was planning to have Chu Feng stay here, and protect Chu Feng with the strength of their King Monstrous Dragon Race.

“Yes, Milord!!!” The King Monstrous Dragon Beasts voiced in unison. They all agreed with that War Faction’s elder.

Faced with this sort of situation, Chu Feng was momentarily at a loss. He had truly never expected the King Monstrous Dragon Beasts to have such an ardent reaction.

### **MGA: Chapter 1833 - You Shouldn’t Deceive Me**

“Chu Feng, you have truly brought me one pleasant surprise after another,” At this moment, Baili Xuankong was looking at Chu Feng with smiles all over his face.

Seeing the excited appearance of the King Monstrous Dragon Beasts, he had realized that the King Monstrous Dragon Beasts were truly considering Chu



Feng to be their great benefactor. In the future, there would no longer be any King Monstrous Dragon Beast who would dare to make things difficult for Chu Feng.

Not only that, even at the time when the Four Great Imperial Clans were sparing no effort to kill Chu Feng, the King Monstrous Dragon Beasts, this enormous power, was willing to protect Chu Feng. This was truly a matter worthy of great joy.

Afterward, the King Monstrous Dragon Beasts held a grand feast at their largest plaza. On the one hand, they were announcing to the rest of their clansmen that Yaojiao Tingyu had managed to obtain their Lord Dragon King's inheritance so that they could celebrate together.

On the other hand, they were gathering all the people from their race to thank Chu Feng. They were having all of the King Monstrous Dragon Beasts remember what Chu Feng, their great benefactor, looked like.

This feast continued for a total of three days and three nights. However, even then, it was still going on. After inquiring about it, Chu Feng found out that they were planning to continue the feast for a total of at least ten days and ten nights before concluding the feast.

Even though the King Monstrous Dragon Beasts wanted Chu Feng to stay in their city for an extended period of time, Chu Feng did not wish to continue to stay.

Firstly, Chu Feng did not wish to implicate the King Monstrous Dragon Beasts. After all, the walls had ears.

As there were scum like Yaojiao Ba and Yaojiao Xueran among the King Monstrous Dragon Beasts, there would definitely be other scum like them.

Even though the majority of the King Monstrous Dragon Beasts saw Chu Feng as their great benefactor and felt extremely grateful toward him, Chu Feng felt that it was certain that a portion of the War Faction's King Monstrous Dragon Beasts viewed him as their enemy.

After all, Yaojiao Ba had been in power in the King Monstrous Dragon Race for so long. He would definitely have people extremely loyal to him. If those who were extremely loyal to Yaojiao Ba were to spread news of Chu Feng being among the King Monstrous Dragon Race, the King Monstrous Dragon

Race would likely not be able to withstand a joint effort of suppression from the Four Great Imperial Clans.

At that time, it would not only be Chu Feng who would suffer. Instead, he would have implicated the entire King Monstrous Dragon Race. The gains at that time would truly not make up for the losses. Chu Feng would also not be able to shoulder the responsibility.

Thus, Chu Feng found Yaojiao Guang and Yaojiao Tingyu. He had something that he needed to tell them.

..... n((0ve1b1n

At this moment Chu Feng, Hong Qiang, Baili Xuankong, Yaojiao Tingyu and Yaojiao Guang arrived at a quiet side palace.

“Yoh, Tingyu, you’ve become a rank nine Half Martial Emperor already. The Beast Emperor’s power is truly enormous,” Chu Feng felt slightly envious of Yaojiao Tingyu upon seeing her current cultivation of rank nine Half Martial Emperor.

“Lord Dragon King’s power is indeed extremely strong. I am not boasting here. After inheriting this power, I am confident that I will be able to reach the Martial Emperor realm within a year’s time,” Yaojiao Tingyu said joyously.

Her current reaction was understandable. After all, she was only a rank five Half Martial Emperor three days ago. Yet, she was already a rank nine Half Martial Emperor now. Furthermore, her aura was still increasing in strength. With this sort of change, how could she not be joyous? Not to mention her, if anyone else were to obtain this power, they too would be in great joy.

“Tingyu, you are being too modest. There is simply no need for a year. In at the very most three months, and at the minimum half a month, you will become a rank one Martial Emperor,” Chu Feng said.

“That fast?” Hearing those words, Yaojiao Tingyu revealed an ecstatic expression. She was so happy that she directly stood up. After all the things that had happened, she deeply believed in anything that Chu Feng said.

“I wouldn’t deceive you. No matter what, I am a Dragon Mark Royal-cloak World Spiritist,” Chu Feng said with a beaming smile.

“Dragon Mark Royal-cloak World Spiritist? Little friend Chu Feng, you said you’re a Dragon Mark Royal-cloak World Spiritist?” Hearing those words, Yaojiao Guang was immediately startled.

“Chu Feng, so you’ve not only broken through to rank eight Half Martial Emperor, you’ve also become a Dragon Mark Royal-cloak World Spiritist?” Baili Xuankong and Hong Qiang were both looking at Chu Feng with overjoyed expressions.

They all knew that Chu Feng had become a rank eight Half Martial Emperor. After all, Chu Feng’s aura was right in front of them. However, if Chu Feng didn’t reveal his world spirit technique, they would not be able to see what level he was at. Thus, none of them had known that Chu Feng had become a Dragon Mark Royal-cloak World Spiritist.

“Actually, it’s all thanks to Lord Beast Emperor that I was able to break through to rank eight Half Martial Emperor and become a Dragon Mark Royal-cloak World Spiritist. It was all because of Lord Beast Emperor’s power left in the Inheritance Pond,” Chu Feng said.

“Great, great, great! This is truly an extremely good thing to have happened. Everyone knows that you have killed White-browed Immortal. This led to there being one less Dragon Mark Royal-cloak World Spiritist in the Holy Land of Martialism. Because of that, many people were speaking maliciously of you.”

“However, if you are to let the people of the Holy Land of Martialism know that you’ve also become a Dragon Mark Royal-cloak World Spiritist, and the youngest one to have ever done so in history, I wonder what those who speak ill of you would think,” Yaojiao Guang felt extremely happy for Chu Feng.

“Boy, why didn’t you inform us of such an enormously happy occasion sooner?” Baili Xuankong said in a slightly complaining manner. He was feeling joyous for Chu Feng from the bottom of his heart. After all, Chu Feng was his hope, his pride.

That was also the reason why he was complaining. He blamed Chu Feng for not telling him of this matter sooner so that they couldn’t be happy about this sooner.

“Ancestor, don’t you know about it now?” Chu Feng laughed mischievously.

“Actually, Lord Beast Emperor not only helped me with these. He also left behind some items. These items are extremely important. As such, Chu Feng does not dare to accept them.”

“However, as these items are truly too important, I do not dare to reveal them publicly. That is why, after considering it, I have decided that they should be handed to the current Clan Chief of the King Monstrous Dragon Race,” Chu Feng handed the Stellar Key and the stone title plate to Yaojiao Guang.

Yaojiao Guang did not accept them. Instead, he asked, “Little friend Chu Feng, what are these?”

“They were left behind by Lord Beast Emperor. They are treasures to open the Moonlight Maze. I think that the treasures Lord Beast Emperor obtained throughout his lifetime must be hidden in the Moonlight Maze,” Chu Feng said.

“Ah? This!!!”

Hearing those words, the expressions of Yaojiao Guang, Yaojiao Tingyu and even Baili Xuankong and Hong Qiang changed enormously. After a moment of shock, they grew silent. They were all silently staring at the key and title plate in Chu Feng’s hand. It was unknown what they were thinking about right now.

After a long while, Yaojiao Guang asked, “Little friend Chu Feng, why would they be in your possession?”

“Truth be told, when Tingyu was receiving the inheritance, Chu Feng entered an illusionary world. I met Lord Beast Emperor there. It was he who handed those things to me,” Chu Feng said.

“Chu Feng, was that illusionary world filled with whist mist, and did it have eight enormous sculptures?” Yaojiao Guang asked.

“Mn,” Chu Feng nodded.

“So that was what happened. This is Heaven’s Will, it is simply Heaven’s Will,” After hearing Chu Feng’s confirmation, Yaojiao Guang smiled a relieved smile. It was as if an enormous burden that had just landed on him was cast away.

“Little friend Chu Feng, you shouldn’t deceive me,” Yaojiao Guang said.

“Senior, Chu Feng has not deceived you,” Chu Feng was startled. Baili Xuankong and Hong Qiang were also startled.

“Haha, you’re still saying that you didn’t deceive me?” Yaojiao Guang laughed. Then, he said, “Lord Dragon King in that illusionary world must have said that he was planning to pass his treasures on to you. Why did you not tell me that? Why are you instead returning these treasures to me?”

Hearing those words, Chu Feng, Baili Xuankong and Hong Qiang all heaved a sigh of relief. It turned out this was what Yaojiao Guang had meant when he said deceive.

### **MGA: Chapter 1834 - Concerning The World’s Hidden Valley**

“Senior, while Lord Beast Emperor indeed mentioned passing down his inheritance, and while he had also said that I was qualified, he did not say that I was to be the one to inherit these treasures.”

“Furthermore, these are Lord Beast Emperor’s treasures. As such, they belong to the King Monstrous Dragon Race. Even if he were to pass them to me, I absolutely cannot accept them,” Chu Feng explained.

“Little friend Chu Feng, our King Monstrous Dragon Race has always had a legend. If someone is able to enter the illusionary world, it means that that person obtained Lord Dragon King’s acknowledgement. In turn, that person would be qualified to obtain Lord Dragon King’s treasures.”

“Originally, we had always thought this to be a legend. After all, even after all these years have passed, there has never been anyone among us who was capable of entering that illusionary world.”

“No, that’s incorrect. We have entered it. Merely, it was in our dreams. As it was in our dreams, it could not be considered to be real.”

“However, you are different. You actually entered it. Furthermore, when you woke up, you obtained these items. You truly entered that illusionary world. As such, you are the one that Lord Dragon King wanted to pass on his treasures to,” Yaojiao Guang said.

“But...” Chu Feng wanted to refuse.

“Little friend Chu Feng, let me finish,” Yaojiao Guang refused to give Chu Feng the chance to speak. He continued, “Little friend Chu Feng, think about it. Why would Lord Dragon King not directly pass on his inheritance to our King Monstrous Dragon Race? Why did he separate his treasures and his power? Furthermore, it was not that we could obtain his inheritance just because we knew about it.”

“Lord Dragon King most definitely had his own way of thinking. As the saying goes, the greater one’s ability, the greater one’s responsibility. If one does not possess sufficient ability, but was shouldered with an excessively important responsibility, very few people would actually be able to carry on that burden. If they were to forcibly do so, the outcome would generally be extremely bad.”

“Tingyu was only able to obtain Lord Dragon King’s inheritance by borrowing your strength. We have already gone against Lord Dragon King’s wishes.”

“As for Lord Dragon King’s treasures, his great self has already stated that he will pass them onto you. If you are to still refuse them, you will have placed us in an extremely unrighteous and disloyal state. In the future when we die and reach the underworld, how could the two of us, father and daughter, possibly face Lord Dragon King?” Yaojiao Guang said.

“.....” Chu Feng didn’t know how to respond to this.

Yaojiao Tingyu stepped forward and urged, “Chu Feng, just accept them. Although your talent is extremely exceptional, the people who are jealous of your talent and want to harm you are too numerous. Lord Dragon King’s treasure deposit most likely contains countless treasures, as well as Imperial Armaments. They will definitely be able to help you grow stronger sooner.”

“When you become the overlord in the future, you merely need to come and help our King Monstrous Dragon Race more frequently. Wouldn’t this solve the problem? Why make such a clear-cut distinction now?”

“Chu Feng, Lord Clan Chief and Princess Tingyu have already said it like this. You should stop making things difficult for them and accept those items,” Baili Xuankong naturally wished for Chu Feng to be able to obtain the treasures.

“That’s true, that’s true. What Senior Baili said is very correct,” Hong Qiang echoed in agreement.

“Very well, since seniors have all said it like this, then I, Chu Feng, shall no longer decline,” Chu Feng put the Stellar Key and stone title plate away.

Although he found it somewhat difficult to do so, he was extremely excited deep in his heart. How could he not wish to obtain the treasures of the Beast Emperor? He merely did not dare to seize them for himself because of his camaraderie toward his friends. But as Yaojiao Guang and Yaojiao Tingyu had already said it like that, Chu Feng no longer had any preoccupation as to whether to accept them or not. Thus, he openly accepted them.

“Little friend Chu Feng, the Moonlight Maze is the second ranked among the Holy Land of Martialism’s Three Great Forbidden Areas. Over the years, the various powers have tried to seize control of the Moonlight Maze many times. However, they have never succeeded.”

“Although you possess the key and title plate left behind by Lord Dragon King, you must not charge rashly into the Moonlight Maze if you do not have a sufficient amount of strength. That place... is truly extremely dangerous. It can be said that dangers lurk everywhere in there,” Yaojiao Guang warned.

“Thank you, senior, for your warning. This junior will definitely keep that in mind,” Chu Feng said.

“Senior, thank you for the magnificent hospitality and great kindness you’ve shown me over the past few days. Unfortunately, Chu Feng is afraid that he cannot stay here for long. I wish to bid my farewells today. Senior, I hope that you will allow me to leave.”

“What? Chu Feng, you’re planning to leave?” Chu Feng’s words shocked both Yaojiao Guang and Yaojiao Tingyu. Neither of them wished for Chu Feng to leave.

Afterwards, Chu Feng explained about a lot of things and gave a lot of reasons as to why he had to leave. Even though Yaojiao Guang and Yaojiao Tingyu put forth all their effort to keep Chu Feng with them, in the end, they did not wish to go against Chu Feng’s desires. As such, they could only reluctantly agree to him leaving.

“Little friend Chu Feng, with how the Four Great Imperial Clans are trying to catch you right now, where are you planning to go to?” Yaojiao Guang asked.

“Senior, you should know of the World’s Hidden Valley, right?” Chu Feng asked. That place was Jiang Wushang’s current location.

“World’s Hidden Valley,” Hearing those three words, Yaojiao Guan’s expression immediately changed.

“Senior, what’s wrong?” Chu Feng sensed that something was amiss.

“World’s Hidden Valley, World’s Hidden Valley, how could I possibly not know of it? That place is a pain to our King Monstrous Dragon Race,” Yaojiao Guang said.

Hearing those words, Chu Feng and the others all realized that there should be some sort of story associated with the World’s Hidden Valley. Thus, they did not interrupt Yaojiao Guang and instead looked to him.

“Forget about it, there are no strangers here. I’ll tell you all about it.”

“The World’s Hidden Valley is located within our King Monstrous Dragon Race’s territory. Our King Monstrous Dragon Race has never been one to allow others to pass through our territory as they wished.”

“However, many years ago, an old man suddenly charged into our territory. Not only that, he also occupied the World’s Hidden Valley and declared that the World’s Hidden Valley would be his from that day on, and that we, the King Monstrous Dragon Race, were not allowed to disturb him.”

“How could our King Monstrous Dragon Race possibly tolerate something like that? Thus, we sent people to drive him out. However, to our surprise, regardless of how powerful the people we dispatched were or how numerous the amount of people we dispatched was, they were all driven back by that old man.”

“After realizing that our opponent was not simple, I personally lead our King Monstrous Dragon Race’s army to suppress that old man. However, even with that, we were no match for him.”

“At that time, I realized that that old man’s strength greatly surpassed my own. Thus, I requested the help of the elders. Unfortunately, even the elders were no match for that old man,” After reaching this point in his story, Yaojiao Guang started to smile bitterly. Pain and agony filled his smile.



“Exactly who is that old man for him to be that powerful?” Chu Feng asked.

“Who? He’s someone with an enormous origin. Chu Feng, how am I to explain this to you? There are countless hidden experts in the Holy Land of Martialism. However, I feel like the strongest among them is that old man,” Yaojiao Guang said.

“The strongest hidden expert?” The expressions of Chu Feng and the others all changed. However, upon thinking about it, it was reasonable. After all, even the entire King Monstrous Dragon Race was incapable of doing anything to him. That was sufficient to show how strong he was.

“Senior, exactly who is that old man?” Chu Feng asked.

“I am uncertain as to who he is. However, I know that an old friend of mine sought refuge under him and became his lackey. That truly came as an enormous shock to me,” Yaojiao Guang said.

“Your old friend is?” Chu Feng asked.

“Yin Gongfu,” Yaojiao Guang said. [1. Yin → Hidden. Gongfu → laborer/effort. It is the same word as Kung Fu. Technically, Kung Fu does not mean martial arts...]

“Yin Gongfu? Is he that Yin Gongfu whose original name was Ximen Gongfu?” Hong Qiang hurriedly asked.

“Precisely. You know of him?” Yaojiao Guang asked.

“Of course I do. He is my idol, the person who saved my life,” Hong Qiang said in an extremely excited manner.

### **MGA: Chapter 1835 - Increasing The Bounty**

“Senior Hong Qiang, exactly who is that Yin Gongfu?” Chu Feng asked. He wished to know who the person who had saved Hong Qiang was.

“Yin Gongfu used to be someone from the Ximen Imperial Clan. Back then, the position of the Ximen Imperial Clan’s Clan Chief should have been passed on to him.”

“However, for some unknown reason, not only did he not take up the position of the Clan Chief, he even broken off all relations with the Ximen Imperial Clan. Furthermore, he changed his surname and took on the new name of Yin Gongfu.”

“Yin Gongfu was extremely powerful. His strength was most likely not inferior to that of the Four Great Imperial Clans’ Clan Chiefs. When I was younger, he saved my life once. I had always wanted to personally thank him for that.”

“Merely, he disappeared for many years, and no one was able to find any news regarding him.” *nove(l)-In*

“There were people who said that he had been assassinated by the Ximen Imperial Clan. At that time, I had felt it to be an enormous pity that he had died. After all, Yin Gongfu was rumored to be an extremely heroic and passionate person who possessed a spirit of loyalty and self-sacrifice. Who would’ve thought that he didn’t die, and instead came to that place,” Hong Qiang was extremely excited.

“Of course he’s alive. He disappeared for many years because he came to the World’s Hidden Valley to seek refuge under that old man. Currently, he is working for that old man and handling matters across the World’s Hidden Valley,” Yaojiao Guang said.

“So that’s what happened. Exactly what sort of place is that World’s Hidden Valley?” Hong Qiang asked.

“Inside the World’s Hidden Valley is a mine. Merely, we thought of it as a waste mine that did not have any value.”

“However, that old man has gathered a group of people, and has been having them mine ores from that mine all day long.”

“Oh, that’s right. Little friend Chu Feng, why are you planning to go there?” Yaojiao Guang asked.

“A close friend of mine is currently training there. Thus, I wish to go there and see him,” Chu Feng said.

“So that’s the case. Although it is our disgrace that the World’s Hidden Valley has been snatched from us, fortunately, that old man only seized control of that place, and he has never caused any disturbances. Furthermore, even

though we have tried to suppress him many times, he has not injured a single person from our King Monstrous Dragon Race. Furthermore, as Yin Gongfu has sought refuge under him and pleaded to me many times, as time passed, our King Monstrous Dragon Race became accepting of the World's Hidden Valley being occupied by that old man, and was no longer hostile toward him or the World's Hidden Valley.”

“Little friend Chu Feng, if you wish to go there, I am able to send you there. Although Yin Gongfu was unwilling to mention anything about that old man to me, it remains that he is my old friend. If you are to go there, he should receive you as a distinguished guest,” Yaojiao Guang said.

“In that case, senior, I will trouble you then,” Hearing what Yaojiao Guang said, Chu Feng had realized that the World's Hidden Valley was not an ordinary place.

If he were to go by himself, he would only be able to bring up Zhang Tianyi's father's name and not provide any proof. Likely, the people from the World's Hidden Valley would not believe him. However, if Yaojiao Guang were to personally go there to introduce and recommend him, he should not have any problems.

Afterward, after a series of farewells, Chu Feng was publicly and ceremoniously sent off by the King Monstrous Dragon Race.

As for the reason why he was leaving publicly, it was because Chu Feng wished to have all of the King Monstrous Dragon Beasts know that he, Chu Feng, was leaving their King Monstrous Dragon Race. He was trying to have those that were going to inform the Four Clans of his whereabouts give up on that idea.

After leaving, Chu Feng, Hong Qiang and Baili Xuankong were led by Yaojiao Guang and proceeded toward the World's Hidden Valley.

“Woosh~~~”

Suddenly, a flash of light flew past. Its speed was so fast that it passed through the distant horizon in a blink of an eye and arrived before Baili Xuankong.

Upon closer inspection, they discovered that it was a little bird, a little golden bird. Its size was only that of half a palm. Its entire body was golden in color. It

was extremely pretty. Especially its forehead, which was flickering with a special sort of radiance. There were actually words flowing through the light. Although one could not see those words clearly, it was sufficient to let them know that this was some sort of message.

“A Golden Flash Bird, is it for you?” Yaojiao Guang looked to Baili Xuankong in a slightly surprised manner.

It was not only him, even Chu Feng was surprised. Chu Feng had also heard of the Golden Flash Birds before. They were a sort of miraculous bird used to transmit messages. They were so fast that even Martial Emperors could not keep up with them.

However, a Golden Flash Bird was only capable of remembering a single person’s aura. In other words, after someone left their aura in a Golden Flash Bird, regardless of where that person might be, the Golden Flash Bird would be able to find them.

However, after the Golden Flash Bird reached that person, it would forget about that person’s aura. Furthermore, it would no longer be able to remember another person’s aura in its entire life.

In other words, Golden Flash Birds could only be used to transmit a message once. After that, they would regain their freedom.

This led to Golden Flash Birds growing rarer and rarer. As matters stood, they were on the brink of extinction. Very rarely would one encounter a Golden Flash Bird. That was the reason why Yaojiao Guang reacted with such astonishment.

“Indeed, it’s for me,” As Baili Xuankong spoke, he placed his finger on that Golden Flash Bird’s head.

“Buzz~~~”

The light that was being emitted from the head of the Golden Flash Bird disappeared. It had entered Baili Xuankong. After that light disappeared, the Golden Flash Bird shone with light, and then began to fly into the distance.

“You’re not going to escape,” Seeing that Golden Flash Bird flying away, Yaojiao Guang actually waved his sleeve and let out a layer of martial power that surged forward to stop the Golden Flash Bird.

Unfortunately, the speed of the Golden Flash Bird was simply too fast. It only flickered with light for a moment before disappearing altogether. No one knew where it had gone to.

“It’s actually that fast. It is truly miraculous. Likely, even if the Five Emperors were alive, they would not be able to capture that bird,” Yaojiao Guang shook his head with a smile. After failing to capture the bird, he was aware of how amazing the Golden Flash Bird was.

“Indeed, it’s extremely amazing. Unfortunately, we most likely will not be able to see such a miraculous bird again,” Hong Qiang nodded in a manner that showed that he agreed.

“Ancestor, did something happen? Who was the one who sent that Golden Flash Bird?” Chu Feng asked Baili Xuankong.

“It’s merely a trivial matter,” Baili Xuankong shook his head with a smile. Then, he said to Hong Qiang, “Brother Hong Qiang, I’ll leave Chu Feng in your care. I have a matter that I must attend to for the time being.”

“Rest assured, I will definitely protect Chu Feng with my life. Merely, this boy Chu Feng already no longer needs my protection. Instead, it will be me who needs his protection. Haha,” Hong Qiang laughed jokingly.

Hearing those words, Baili Xuankong also laughed. He was laughing out of enormous joy. He knew that Hong Qiang was not merely joking. After all, what Hong Qiang had said was the truth.

As matters stood, Chu Feng was capable of killing even rank two Martial Emperors. Furthermore, he was able to do so without relying on treasures, and by merely relying on his own strength. It must be said that the speed at which Chu Feng was growing caused him to feel extremely gratified.

“Chu Feng, I will only be gone for a short while. I will return right after. Stay in the World’s Hidden Valley and wait for my return,” Baili Xuankong said.

“Ancestor, please go ahead and do what you have to do. You do not have to worry about me,” Chu Feng said.

“I am very reassured with the current you,” With a smile on his face, Baili Xuankong patted Chu Feng’s shoulder.

Then, Baili Xuankong left. While Yaojiao Guang and Hong Qiang did not think anything much about Baili Xuankong leaving, Chu Feng was worried.

Even though Baili Xuankong appeared to be very normal, Chu Feng felt that Baili Xuankong must have some sort of worry in his mind. Likely, that trivial matter that he had mentioned was no trivial matter at all.

However, as Baili Xuankong was not saying what it was, it was unsuitable for Chu Feng to ask either. After all, he was still unable to get involved in the business of his Ancestor.

Thus, Chu Feng decided to do as Baili Xuankong said, and wait for his return in the World's Hidden Valley.

.....

In fact, a lot of things were happening in the Holy Land of Martialism right now. The entire Holy Land of Martialism had burst into an uproar.

For example, there was Emperor Gong's successor, Zhang Tianyi, who had defeated the various other members of his generation and received the title of the strongest member of the younger generation in the Holy Land of Martialism.

Then there was Chu Feng, who had fought against the Four Great Imperial Clans. Not only had he been unharmed in the slightest, he had also managed to successfully escape a seemingly impenetrable trap. Furthermore, he had killed many Martial Emperors, and even the White-browed Immortal of the Ten Immortals.

However, what Chu Feng didn't know was that the latest matter that caused the Holy Land of Martialism to burst into an uproar was the Four Great Imperial Clans increasing the bounty on him. Not only did they double their original bounty, they also added an Imperial Armament, an actual Imperial Armament, to the bounty.

It must be said that the bounty the Four Great Imperial Clans had placed on Chu Feng tempted a lot of people. Even many hidden experts were tempted by it. After all, Imperial Armaments were the most paramount treasures in the Holy Land of Martialism.

Because of that increased bounty, Chu Feng had once again become the target of a multitude of arrows. Many people once again wanted to eliminate him.

### **MGA: Chapter 1836 - Lovers' Worry**

Currently, what the people of the Holy Land of Martialism were discussing the most were the grudges and grievances between Chu Feng and the Four Great Imperial Clans. However, as for the Immortal Island, what they were concerned about the most was Baili Xinghe's death.

Baili Xinghe had disappeared on the day of the Strongest Younger Generation Battle Assembly and had not shown himself afterward either. While others were not worried about his life and death, his master, the Weaponry Refinement Immortal, was extremely worried.

Seeing that his disciple still had not returned after a long time had passed, the Weaponry Refinement Immortal personally left for the Gong Ba Plains again. Although Zhang Ming and Zhang Tianyi were no longer present on the Gong Ba Plains and only that fort remained, the Weaponry Refinement Immortal had managed to obtain some clues after making inquiries and investigations.

Right now, he was certain of one thing. That was that his disciple, Baili Xinghe, was definitely dead.

As for the culprits who had caused the death of his disciple, they were two people: Chu Feng and Leng Yue.

.....

On the Immortal Island. The Weaponry Refinement Immortal was standing before a grave. Four characters were written on the tombstone -- Baili Xinghe. However, this grave was empty.

"Xinghe, your master has let you down. Even though you met a violent death, I was unable to even preserve your corpse."

"But, your master will definitely avenge you. You can rest assured," The Weaponry Refinement Immortal looked to the empty grave. Guilt filled his aged eyes.

“Senior,” Suddenly, a gentle voice sounded. The Weaponry Refinement turned around to look. There were three beautiful women standing there.

These three beauties were Chu Feng’s three lovers; Zi Ling, Su Rou and Su Mei.

Su Rou was sexy. Su Mei was adorable. As for Zi Ling, she was much more attractive than Su Rou and Su Mei in all aspects; being both sexy and adorable. She gave off an extremely distinguished air yet was still very attractive. She was a beauty capable of causing the downfall of a city or state.

Su Rou and Zi Ling had been on the Immortal Island since long ago. As for Su Mei, she had originally been staying in the World Spiritist Alliance. However, in recent days, she had been personally taught by the Weaponry Refinement Immortal.

The three sisters were originally supposed to be extremely happy to reunite with one another. However, at this moment, the three of them all had worried expressions on their faces. The three of them already knew that Baili Xinghe had died, and that there were two suspects that could have caused the death of Baili Xinghe. One was Leng Yue, and the other was Chu Feng.

“So you all have come,” Although the Weaponry Refinement Immortal was extremely sentimental, he did not reveal his sadness to the three of them. Instead, he showed the same sort of amiableness when facing them.

“We wish to burn incense sticks for Senior Brother Baili,” Zi Ling and the others said. [1. Burning incense sticks to the dead is a form of paying respect to the dead.]

“Mn, go ahead,” The Weaponry Refinement Immortal waved his hand.

After that, Zi Ling, Su Rou and Su Mei all offered incense sticks to Baili Xinghe. Actually, Zi Ling, Su Rou and even Su Mei, who had just arrived here, all deeply loathed Baili Xinghe.

However, it remained that the Weaponry Refinement Immortal had taught them a lot of things, and spent a great amount of effort to completely remove the backlash which they were suffering from. Thus, taking the Weaponry Refinement Immortal into consideration, they still had to offer incense sticks to Baili Xinghe.



“Senior, the dead cannot be revived. Please don’t grieve anymore,” After offering their incense sticks, the three girls said together.

“That’s right, the dead cannot be revived. However, this hatred must be avenged,” The Weaponry Refinement Immortal said.

“Senior, could it be that you’ve determined who senior brother Baili’s murderer is?” Zi Ling asked in a deeply concerned manner. She was not concerned about Baili Xinghe’s death. Rather, she was extremely concerned about who his murderer was, whether or not his death was related to Chu Feng. She naturally hoped that his death was not related to Chu Feng.

The three of them had lived on the Immortal Island for quite some time now. As such, to a greater or lesser degree, they already knew how powerful the Weaponry Refinement Immortal was. As Chu Feng was currently wanted by the Four Great Imperial Clans, and their master refused to show his face the entire time, if the Weaponry Refinement Immortal were to attack Chu Feng at such a moment, it would be very difficult for Chu Feng to escape death.

“I’ve ascertained who his murderer is. It was the Heavenly Law Palace’s disciple, Leng Yue,” The Weaponry Refinement Immortal said.

“Leng Yue?” Hearing those words, Zi Ling, Su Rou and Su Mei all heaved a sigh of relief.

“Senior, Leng Yue is the most highly regarded disciple of the Heavenly Law Palace. If you are to touch her, the Heavenly Law Palace will definitely not let you get away,” Su Rou said.

“I naturally know that the Heavenly Law Palace is hard to deal with. But, my disciple is also not someone that anyone can kill.”

“Furthermore, Xinghe was entrusted to me by my close friend before his death. I was entrusted with taking care of him.”

“Now that Xinghe has been killed, I have let my close friend down. If I am to do nothing about it, how could I still be considered to be human?” The Weaponry Refinement Immortal said.

“You all do not have to concern yourselves with this matter anymore. I am definitely going to avenge Xinghe,” The Weaponry Refinement immortal waved his hand to indicate to Zi Ling and the others that they did not have to

urge him against it anymore. Then, he looked to Su Mei and asked, "Lil Mei, are you used to this place yet? How is it compared to the World Spiritist Alliance?"

"Yes, I've grown very used to this place. Senior treats me like his own relative. I also consider senior to be my relative. Furthermore, my sisters are also here. This place feels like home to me. It is much better than the World Spiritist Alliance," Su Mei said with a beaming smile.

What she had said was the truth. Even though the Left Reverend and the others were extremely good to her in the World Spiritist Alliance, there were too many people there. As such, there had always been people who were trying to court her favor. She disliked that very much.

"That's good. If you like this place, then stay here longer. Your big brother Chu Feng has currently offended the Four Great Imperial Clans. If people were to know that you all are related to him, you all will definitely be implicated. At that time, even the World Spiritist Alliance will not be able to protect you."

"As for me, although I have entered seclusion to refine weapons for years, and I have not killed anyone for years, the Four Great Imperial Clans would still have to consider deeply should they wish to intrude upon my Immortal Island," The Weaponry Refinement Immortal said.

"Senior is extremely formidable," Su Mei nodded and smiled sweetly.

Afterwards, they chatted for a bit longer. Then, the Weaponry Refinement Immortal left.

When the Weaponry Refinement Immortal left, the smiles on Zi Ling, Su Rou and Su Mei's faces all disappeared.

"It would seem that senior has already determined the murderer to be Leng Yue. This matter is unrelated to big brother Chu Feng. Merely... if this matter is related to big brother Chu Feng, I wonder what senior will do," Zi Ling was still worried.

"Whenever senior mentions big brother Chu Feng, he reveals an extremely appreciative expression. Furthermore, we can tell from his tone that he is worried about big brother Chu Feng."

“It is only because of certain things that he decided to not help big brother Chu Feng. I think... that even if Baili Xinghe’s death is caused by big brother Chu Feng, senior would also not look into it.”

“After all, I’ve heard from others that Baili Xinghe is a scoundrel. With how wise and sensitive senior is, how could he not know about the character of his disciple?’ Su Mei said.

“I’m afraid that wouldn’t necessarily be the case. Baili Xinghe was only able to become senior’s disciple because of his ancestor’s relationship with senior. I’ve heard that senior and Baili Xinghe’s ancestor were life and death brothers. Furthermore, his ancestor only died because he was saving senior.”

“With that special relationship, even if it was big brother Chu Feng that killed Baili Xinghe, senior would likely not spare him either,” Su Rou said.

“Rather than worrying blindly in here, I really wish to be able to go out and see him. Unfortunately... I am not strong enough. Even if I were to see him, I would only become his burden, and not be able to help him at all,” Thinking of those things, Zi Ling’s eyes grew a bit reddened.

At this time, Su Rou and Su Mei both revealed expressions of deep worry on their faces. What the three of them were most concerned about was none other than Chu Feng.

.....

“Achoo!”

Chu Feng was on the way to the World’s Hidden Valley when he suddenly sneezed a loud sneeze.

“One sneeze is someone thinking about you, two sneezes is someone cursing you, and three sneezes is talking about you. With such a loud sneeze, little friend Chu Feng, it would seem that someone is thinking about you deeply,” Yaojiao Guang said with a smile.

[Editor’s note: the sneezing is an old wives’ tale in China and is still commonly referred to.]

“Never would I have thought that even senior would joke around,” Chu Feng wiped his nose and smiled.

“Haha, even though we are monstrous beasts, we still possess the seven emotional states and six desires like humans. Naturally, we know how to joke around too. Else, our lives would’ve been very boring.”

Yaojiao Guang was currently in a very good mood. At this moment, he stopped and pointed to the vast, borderless forest before them, “We’ve arrived at the World’s Hidden Valley.”

### **MGA: Chapter 1837 - Seeing Jiang Wushang Again**

“World’s Hidden Valley? But this is clearly a forest,” Hong Qiang said.

“No. Below us is the World’s Hidden Valley. This forest is formed by a spirit formation,” Chu Feng said.

“Spirit formation?” Hong Qiang was startled.

“As expected from a Dragon Mark Royal-cloak World Spiritist. Little friend Chu Feng actually managed to see through it with a single glance. That’s right, the master of this World’s Hidden Valley is also a Dragon Mark Royal-cloak World Spiritist,” Yaojiao Guang said.

“Dragon Mark Royal-cloak World Spiritist? Could he be one of the Ten Immortals?” Hong Qiang asked.

“Haha, the people of the world only know that the Ten Immortals are Dragon Mark Royal-cloak World Spiritists. However, in reality, the Holy Land of Martialism is a place with hidden dragons and crouching tigers. The Ten Immortals are not the only Dragon Mark Royal-cloak World Spiritists. Merely, for some experts, they do not wish for others to know about them. One such example would be the master of this place,” Yaojiao Guang said.

“Indeed, the Holy Land of Martialism is truly a place with hidden dragons and crouching tigers. This senior’s world spirit techniques greatly surpass my own,” Chu Feng exclaimed in admiration. Although they were both Dragon Mark Royal-cloak World Spiritists, the strength of a world spiritist’s world spirit techniques was also related to the strength of their cultivation.

Although Chu Feng had become a Dragon Mark Royal-cloak World Spiritist, he could only contend against rank two Martial Emperors using his world spirit techniques. That said, his world spirit techniques were greatly inferior to those of Zhang Tianyi’s father, Zhang Ming.

As for the spirit formation set up by this hidden expert, it was even stronger than the fort Zhang Tianyi's father had set up on the Gong Ba Plains. From this, it could be determined that this hidden expert's strength would likely be stronger than that of Zhang Tianyi's father.

"Yin Gongfu, stop pretending to be blind. Quickly, open the door!!!!" Yaojiao Guang shouted downward. His voice was so resounding that the world started to tremble.

"Buzz~~~"

Right after he said those words, a figure flew out from the forest underneath and stood before Chu Feng and the others.

It was a middle-aged man. He was wearing very plain and unadorned clothes. His appearance was also very ordinary. However, he was emitting an air that no ordinary people possessed. His cultivation was the same as Yaojiao Guang's; he was a rank three Martial Emperor. This person was Yin Gongfu.

"Brother Yaojiao, I trust that you have been well since we last met. What brought you the leisure to come visit me here today?" Yin Gongfu was extremely surprised upon seeing Yaojiao Guang. However, he was also very happy.

"I don't have the leisure to come to your place. I have only come here to help see my two friends here and make some introductions. This is..." Yaojiao Guang pointed to Chu Feng and Hong Qiang behind him.

"Chu Feng?" Upon seeing Chu Feng, Yin Gongfu was immediately startled. An expression of shock covered his face.

"My, you're shocked, no? That's right, he is Chu Feng," Yaojiao Guang said in a complacent manner.

"Chu Feng pays his respects to Senior Yin," Chu Feng clasped his fist and greeted Yin Gongfu courteously.

"My, there's no need to be this overly courteous. Little friend Chu Feng, you are currently the most famous person in the Holy Land of Martialism. There is no one who does not know about you. To see you in the flesh today, I must say, you are truly outstanding, and even stronger than I had imagined you to

be,” Yin Gongfu praised Chu Feng repeatedly. Then, he looked to Hong Qiang and said, “This person is?”

“Lord Benefactor, please receive this Hong Qiang’s respects,” As Hong Qiang spoke, he got on his knees and knelt in midair. He began to kowtow to Yin Gongfu.

“My, quickly, get back up. What are you doing?” Yin Gongfu immediately lent Hong Qiang an arm to help him back up.

“While benefactor might not remember this Hong Qiang, this Hong Qiang will always remember you. Back then, when this Hong Qiang was still young, benefactor, you saved this Hong Qiang’s life,” Hong Qiang said.

“Hong Qiang. Were you that young man who was being chased by ferocious beasts in the Alliance Domain?” Yin Gongfu asked.

“I am. Benefactor, you actually still remember this junior,” Hong Qiang was extremely happy.

“Of course I do. Merely, back then, you were a graceful and handsome youth. Yet now, your old bones have become as weary as mine,” Yin Gongfu sighed.

“Indeed. Time flies. However, what happened back then is still engraved in my memory, in my heart. It is still as clear as yesterday. This junior has always wanted to repay benefactor for saving his life,” Hong Qiang said.

Yin Gongfu patted Hong Qiang’s shoulder and said, “My, it’s something from the past. There’s no need to think about it anymore. For us to be able to meet each other again after all these years, it is fate.”

“Although I am much older than you, neither of us are young anymore. Thus, you don’t have to address me as benefactor anymore. Just address me as Yin Gongfu directly. From today onward, we shall be friends.”

“Right,” Hong Qiang agreed to it right away.

“Enough, enough, the two of you can slowly reminisce with one another in the future. Let me get to the proper business. Is there a young man by the name of Jiang Wushang here?” Yaojiao Guang asked Yin Gongfu.

“Yes,” Yin Gongfu said.

“That’s good then. He is Chu Feng’s brother. Chu Feng has come here for the sake of finding him. Is it possible to have Chu Feng enter and see him?” Yaojiao Guang said.

“That’s naturally no issue at all. For you all to come here, you are distinguished guests. Not to mention seeing someone, we will treat you as distinguished guests too. Come, Brother Yaojiao, let’s go in and drink some wine,” Yin Gongfu said.

“Forget about it, I’m not going into the World’s Hidden Valley. If you want to drink, come to my King Monstrous Dragon Race to drink,” Yaojiao Guang said.

“Oh you, you’re still this narrow-minded,” Yin Gongfu said with contempt.

“Pah! As if you wouldn’t be narrow-minded. If your territory is occupied by someone else, what other feeling could you possibly have? Enough, just take care of Chu Feng. If something is to happen to him, I’ll come and find you,” Yaojiao Guang turned around and left.

“That temper of his,” Seeing that Yaojiao Guang had already left and disappeared without a trace, Yin Gongfu shook his head with a smile. Then, he brought Chu Feng and Hong Qiang into the World’s Hidden Valley.

The World’s Hidden Valley was different from how Chu Feng had imagined it would be. This was not a valley. Rather, it was enormous. It was as if it were an entire separate world. There were mountains, rivers and lakes. There were white cranes flying in the sky and nimble fish swimming in the water. At a glance, this place looked like a paradise, a land of immortals.

Yin Gongfu was extremely enthusiastic toward Chu Feng and Hong Qiang. He also showed a great amount of attentiveness and hospitality toward them. After entering the World’s Hidden Valley, he immediately prepared two top-notch palaces for Chu Feng and Hong Qiang to rest in.

However, Chu Feng had come here for the sake of finding Jiang Wushang. While Chu Feng had requested to see Jiang Wushang many times, Yin Gongfu had switched the subject every time. He had refused to allow Chu Feng to directly see Jiang Wushang. This made Chu Feng realize that something was wrong.

“Senior Yin, may I see Jiang Wushang?” Chu Feng asked again.

“Regarding that... you may. Merely, Jiang Wushang made some mistakes, and is being punished right now. Little friend Chu Feng, you must not be emotional upon seeing him,” Yin Gongfu said.

“Punishment? Is he fine?” Chu Feng asked.

“It’s nothing too serious. Merely, he is being punished to work in the mine for an entire year. Here, I’ll bring you there,” As Yin Gongfu spoke, he began to show the way for Chu Feng.

Afterward, the three of them arrived at a mining site. Right after arriving at the mining site, Chu Feng’s eyes shone.

The mine was too special. It was emitting extremely hot gaseous flames. Likely, cultivators below the Half Martial Emperor level would simply not be able to approach it at all. Even if they were able to approach it, they would die within the mine.

Furthermore, the ores of the mine were extremely hard. Unless one were to use a special miner’s pick, it would simply be impossible to mine those ores. Those ores should have originated from the Ancient Era.

Looking at the mining site, Chu Feng discovered that there were many people mining. Although they were all Half Martial Emperor-level experts, they were all drenched in sweat, with expressions of exhaustion on their faces.

Finally, Chu Feng saw a familiar figure in the mining site. It was Jiang Wushang.

After several years had passed, Jiang Wushang was already no longer a youngster. However, Chu Feng was still able to recognize him with a single glance.

Compared to before, Jiang Wushang’s current cultivation was leaps and bounds above his cultivation back then. He was a rank one Half Martial Emperor.

However, with that level of cultivation, Jiang Wushang was only barely able to survive in this special mining site.



Thus, at this moment, Jiang Wushang was extremely weary and beaten. However, even with that being the case, he still clenched his teeth, grasped the pick in his hand tightly, and continued to mine ores.

“These ores are very special. However, they provide absolutely no assistance to one’s cultivation. I also do not know what use these ores provide.”

“What might be the reason the master of this place mines these ores? Could it really only be meant to be used as a means of punishment?” Eggy inspected the mine and began to make guesses.

As for Chu Feng, what he was worried about the most was not how special the ores here were. Instead, he was worried about his brother Jiang Wushang. He discovered that not only was Jiang Wushang extremely weary and miserable-looking, there were also a lot of scars on his body. Those were scars of being whipped. They were astonishing wounds. This meant that Jiang Wushang’s life here was not good at all.

### **MGA: Chapter 1838 - Brother Being Plotted Against By Others**

“Senior, what sort of mistake did Jiang Wushang make to cause him to be punished in such a place?” Chu Feng asked.

“Stealing,” Yin Gongfu said.

“What did he steal?” Chu Feng asked.

“Items beneficial to one’s cultivation,” Yin Gongfu said.

“Might that be a mistake?” Chu Feng did not believe that. From his understanding of Jiang Wushang, he believed that Jiang Wushang was someone who would absolutely not do something like that.

“There’s definite proof. He was caught red-handed. Although he refused to admit to it, as per the rules of this place, I had no choice but to punish him,” Yin Gongfu said. From his tone, Chu Feng was able to tell that it seemed like Yin Gongfu also did not wish to punish Jiang Wushang.

“Senior, am I allowed to go and talk to him?” Chu Feng asked.

“Normally, you could not. However, if you wish to, then go ahead,” Yin Gongfu said.

“Thank you senior,” Chu Feng immediately leapt forward and arrived in the mine. After he entered the mine, Chu Feng immediately felt a pressure from it. Merely, this pressure did not affect Chu Feng much.

“Little brother Wushang,” Chu Feng landed directly beside Jiang Wushang.

Hearing Chu Feng’s voice, Jiang Wushang had an extremely shocked and almost petrified expression. Immediately afterward, he hurriedly turned around to look.

“Big brother Chu Feng, it’s really you?” Upon seeing Chu Feng, Jiang Wushang was immediately overjoyed, and started to smile beamingly. He let go of his pick and hugged Chu Feng tightly.

“It’s me. Little brother Wushang, I’ve finally found you,” Chu Feng also tightly hugged Jiang Wushang.

The two brothers had been separated for many years. And now, they had managed to reunite with one another in a foreign land. This emotion that they were feeling was something that only the two of them understood.

“Big brother Chu Feng, why are you here?” Jiang Wushang asked in a very emotional manner.

“I came to know of your whereabouts from senior brother Zhang,” Chu Feng said.

“Big brother Tianyi? Haha, big brother Tianyi is amazing right now. It turned out that his father is actually Emperor Gong’s successor. No, that’s wrong. Big brother Tianyi is Emperor Gong’s successor now.”

“However, even with that, my idol still remains you, big brother Chu Feng. I have heard about all the things relating to you, especially what happened at the Gong Ba Plains recently.”

“Big brother Chu Feng, I can only say that you’re truly amazing. You are the pride of this brother of yours,” Jiang Wushang smiled brilliantly. He already knew about the various things regarding Chu Feng. However, he did not ask about who had been in the wrong. The reason for that was because he felt that Chu Feng was most definitely the one in the right.

“Little brother Wushang, I’ve heard that you are being punished because you stole something?” Chu Feng asked.

“Big brother Chu Feng, do you believe that?” Jiang Wushang asked with a smile.

“Of course not. That’s why I’m asking you. Exactly what happened? Senior brother Zhang told me that you came here to train. Why is it that when I arrived, you’re actually undergoing punishment?” Chu Feng asked.

Jiang Wushang sighed. “What else could have happened? Your little brother is a fool. I have been had by others,” he smiled bitterly.

“Come here,” Chu Feng pulled Jiang Wushang to the side. Then, he asked, “Exactly what happened? If you are to tell me, I might be able to help you.”

“Forget about it. You have enough trouble to deal with. I do not wish to burden you with more. Things here are not as simple as you imagine them to be. You shouldn’t bother with it,” Jiang Wushang shook his head. Then, he looked to Chu Feng and said, “Big brother Chu Feng, I am extremely happy to be able to see you.” After saying those words, Jiang Wushang’s eyes began to tear up.

Back then, Jiang Wushang had been a youngster. However, he was already a grown man now. Real men did not cry easily. He was also one such person. Jiang Wushang had always been a very strong person.

However, all these years of perseverance, all these years of suffering and pain, how could he possibly enjoy them? How could he possibly not feel grievances?

He naturally felt grievances, naturally felt unwell. Especially after being framed by others and ending up in such a state, he was feeling extremely pained, extremely wronged. Merely, as a man, he could not cry and, had to endure all of it.

However, when he saw Chu Feng, it was as if he had seen the person that he could depend on. Before the person that he could depend on, Jiang Wushang’s stubbornness collapsed right away. He had revealed his frail side.

Seeing Jiang Wushang acting like this, Chu Feng felt extremely begrieved. He patted Jiang Wushang's shoulder and said, "If you think of me as your brother, tell me. Else, I will forcibly bring you away right now."

"Big brother Chu Feng, you..." Jiang Wushang became stunned. He didn't know what to do.

"Little brother Wushang, you know how I am. I am someone who will do what I say. Regardless of how extraordinary the master of this place is, I will still not allow him to make things difficult on my brother. If worst comes to worst, I'll just die," As Chu Feng spoke, he tightly grabbed onto Jiang Wushang's shoulder. He was planning to soar into the air with Jiang Wushang.

"Don't. Big brother Chu Feng, I'll tell you," Seeing that, Jiang Wushang hurriedly spoke. He knew that Chu Feng was really someone who would do what he said. If Chu Feng were to truly create trouble in this place, he would have implicated Chu Feng.

With no other choice, Jiang Wushang ended up telling Chu Feng what had happened. Chu Feng also came to learn the truth.

Back then, Jiang Wushang had been introduced to train in this place by Zhang Tianyi's father. The reason for that was because the master of this place possessed a grand origin, and was also someone who possessed an extremely pure Imperial Bloodline. Most importantly, he was not someone from the Four Great Imperial Clans.

His name was Duan Jidao. Duan Jidao was someone from the Duan Royal Clan. Although he came from a Royal Clan that was inferior to the Imperial Clans, he was an existence that even the Three Palaces feared. As for the Four Great Imperial Clans, there was simply no need to mention them.

As he possessed an Imperial Bloodline, and his Imperial Bloodline was extremely pure, he had, by himself, turned the Duan Royal Clan into the Duan Dynasty. Back then, the Duan Dynasty had been extremely famous and powerful. They were capable of bringing fear to the people of the Holy Land of Martialism.

At that time, the Four Great Imperial Clans greatly feared him. They were all afraid that the Duan Dynasty would threaten their Four Great Imperial Clan's status. In actuality, with Duan Jidao's ability, he was indeed capable of doing so.

However, suddenly, one day, the Duan Dynasty was wiped out. After that, Duan Jidao also disappeared.

When Duan Jidao reappeared after many years had passed, his face was covered with a beard, and he had become a white-haired old man. His appearance of being covered with white hair made him resemble a madman. Even though he used to be extremely famous back then, no one was able to recognize him without him mentioning who he was.

Afterward, Duan Jidao arrived at this place. Not only did he seize the territory of the King Monstrous Dragon Beasts, he also began to find people abandoned by the Imperial Clans, as well as outstanding members of the younger generation from the various Royal Clans, to grant them Imperial Bloodlines and nurture them here.

Duan Jidao did all of this for the sake of finding a successor. Thus, after Jiang Wushang arrived in this place and found out about this, he worked extremely hard. Because of that, Jiang Wushang began to be thought of highly by Duan Jidao.

Everyone felt that Jiang Wushang would be one of the very few people who would have a chance to become Duan Jidao's successor.

Unfortunately, Jiang Wushang had been incautious when making friends, and ended up falling for a trap that someone else had set up.

That person's name was Song Yuheng. He was the person said to have the greatest possibility of becoming Duan Jidao's successor. He was also the person that Duan Jidao thought the most highly of.

Song Yuheng was already over a hundred years old. He was no longer considered to be part of the younger generation. However, he had ended up becoming Jiang Wushang's friend.

That day, he invited Jiang Wushang to be a guest at his palace. Furthermore, when Jiang Wushang was leaving, he presented Jiang Wushang with a gift.

However, on that exact day, Jiang Wushang was wrongly accused of stealing Song Yuheng's father's inherited treasure. After a search, that treasure was indeed discovered in Jiang Wushang's residence.

It turned out that treasure was the gift that Song Yuheng had given Jiang Wushang. Jiang Wushang had been unable to explain himself. Just like that, he had been wrongly accused, lost all of his great future prospects, and sent here to mine for a year as punishment.

### **MGA: Chapter 1839 - Song Yuheng And His Father**

“Jiang Wushang, what arrogance you have. Instead of mining like you should be doing, you are instead goofing off here. You are truly seeking a beating.”

“Paa~~~”

Right at this moment, a whip lash was heard. A powerful whip appeared out of nowhere and lashed toward Jiang Wushang’s head.

The whip was lashed with such powerful strength that even space was ripped apart by it. If the whip were to land on Jiang Wushang, then, with Jiang Wushang’s cultivation, it would definitely rip his flesh apart.

When that whip arrived before Jiang Wushang, Chu Feng immediately understood why Jiang Wushang’s body was filled with astonishing wounds. Likely, it was all done by that man.

Just thinking about it, Chu Feng was immediately enraged. He stretched forth his hand and grabbed the incoming whip. Then, he violently flung it away. “Boom!” The person holding the whip was thrown to the top of the mine cave.

“Boom~~~”

Following that loud explosion, the mine itself also trembled slightly. This commotion attracted the attention of countless people. They all stopped digging and turned to look in Chu Feng’s direction.

“Fuck! Who the hell are you? You dare to hit me, your daddy?” Although that man was stronger than Jiang Wushang, and possessed the cultivation of a rank three Half Martial Emperor, he was absolutely no match for Chu Feng. Chu Feng’s fling had left him badly injured.

Even though he was still acting very arrogant, blood was flowing from his mouth nonstop.

“Remember my name, I am Chu Feng,” Chu Feng said.

“Chu Feng? Why haven’t I heard your name before? When did you get here?” Resisting the pain with great difficulty, that man stood up and asked angrily.

“What ignorance. This person here is the person who swept the floor with the Four Great Imperial Clans’ younger generation at Mooncloud City, the Chu Feng that subdued the Evil God Sword. Remember this, he is my, Jiang Wushang’s, brother,” Jiang Wushang pointed at Chu Feng and spoke in a very proud manner.

“What? He is Chu Feng?!!!” Hearing what Jiang Wushang said, the people in the crowd were all startled. The gazes with which they looked to Chu Feng turned into ones of astonishment and fear.

Training here, they were not allowed to leave and go outside. Although they had not seen Chu Feng’s wanted posters, they still knew of Chu Feng’s past achievements. Thus, the name ‘Chu Feng’ was already well-known to them. They knew that he was an extremely ferocious member of the younger generation.

Sure enough, after seeing him for the first time today, it was indeed the case. He actually even dared to beat up the whipcracker of this place. This was definitely something that no one else dared to do.

“You, you, you... just you wait,” After learning of Chu Feng’s identity, that rank three Half Martial Emperor was scared. He immediately ran away while limping and staggering.

“Chu Feng, this is bad. He has gone to find helpers. Quickly, leave this place,” Seeing that, Jiang Wushang immediately warned Chu Feng.

“Who has he gone to find? Is it that Song Yuheng?” Chu Feng asked.

“That’s right. They are all Song Yuheng’s henchmen. They were ordered by Song Yuheng to deliberately make things difficult for me here,” Jiang Wushang said.

“Perfect opportunity. I just so happened to want to meet that Song Yuheng too,” Chu Feng said with a sneer. To dare to plot against his brother, Chu Feng did not care who that Song Yuheng might be. He was determined to not let him off that easily.

Sure enough, not long after that rank three Half Martial Emperor left, a group of people ran over. They all had youthful appearances. As for the leader among them, he was even younger in appearance, and actually had the appearance of a fifteen to sixteen-year-old youngster. However, his cultivation was extremely strong. Like Chu Feng, he was a rank eight Half Martial Emperor.

Jiang Wushang pointed at the youngster, the leader of the group, and said, "He is Song Yuheng."

"Humph, you're already an old man, yet you still disguise yourself with the appearance of a youngster. Truly disgusting," Chu Feng revealed an expression of disgust. The reason for that was because Song Yuheng was already over a hundred years old. He could not even be considered to be part of the younger generation. Even if he didn't use the appearance of a white-haired old man, he should, at the very least, have the appearance of a middle-aged man. Yet, he currently had the appearance of a youngster. It was clear that he had disguised his actual appearance. Furthermore, upon thinking about what he had done to Jiang Wushang, Chu Feng felt even more disgusted with him.

"You are Chu Feng?" That Song Yuheng was also sizing up Chu Feng. There was a trace of cautiousness in his gaze. Although he had not seen Chu Feng before, he had heard about Chu Feng's various accomplishments, and knew that Chu Feng was an extremely powerful member of the younger generation.

"I am your granddaddy," Chu Feng spoke rudely right away. Chu Feng found no reason to be courteous toward someone who had plotted against his brother.

Suddenly, Song Yuheng pointed at Chu Feng and said, "A thief who has stolen treasures, an animal that murdered his benefactor, actually dares to come to our World's Hidden Valley to behave this atrociously? Men! Seize him!"

Right after he said those words, his henchmen behind him all took out their respective weapons. They were planning to attack Chu Feng.

"Do not behave rudely!" However, right at this moment, an extremely imposing voice sounded. Following that, Yin Gongfu and Hong Qiang descended from the air.



“Little friend Chu Feng is a distinguished guest invited here by me. I shall see who dares to act rudely toward him,” Yin Gongfu glowered at the crowd. He was extremely domineering.

Being started at by his gaze, those people that were planning to attack Chu Feng immediately put their weapons away. In fact, they did not even dare to raise their heads, and moved to the side. From this, it could be seen that they were extremely afraid of Yin Gongfu.

At that moment, the only person that dared to face Yin Gongfu was Song Yuheng.

“Lord Yin, I am truly sorry. I have only heard of what Chu Feng had done, and did not know that he was a guest invited over by you. I hope that Lord Yin will be willing to forgive my rudeness,” Song Yuheng said in a very apologetic manner.

“There is no need to apologize to me. Apologize to little friend Chu Feng instead,” Yin Gongfu said.

Song Yuheng was startled upon hearing those words. A trace of unwillingness flashed through his eyes. However, in the end, he clenched his fists and prepared to apologize to Chu Feng.

“Lord Yin, that Chu Feng is a person that has done all sorts of evil. Although I do not know why you invited such a man over to be a guest of our World’s Hidden Valley, I feel that my son does not have to apologize to such a man,” However, right at this moment, a middle-aged man descended from the sky and landed beside Song Yuheng.

Although this man had a middle-aged appearance, his appearance resembled Song Yuheng’s youngster appearance. Adding on what he had said earlier, Chu Feng was already certain that this man should be Song Yuheng’s father. Song Yuheng’s father possessed the cultivation of a rank one Martial Emperor.

Merely, his cultivation was greatly inferior to Yin Gongfu’s. Chu Feng did not know where he was getting the confidence to speak to Yin Gongfu in such a manner from.

“It is Lord Duan who has personally left this place under my watch. Could it be that I do not even have the privilege to invite who I want here as a guest?” Yin Gongfu’s sword-like eyebrows narrowed as he spoke those words coldly.

“Naturally, you have that privilege. I also am not saying anything else. Merely...” Song Yuheng’s father said.

“It’s good that you know that I have that privilege. You do not have to say anything else, as my decision is not something that you are qualified to question,” Yin Gongfu said.

“You...” Hearing those words, Song Yuheng’s father’s complexion turned ashen. Being publicly rebuked by Yin Gongfu in such a manner caused him to feel extremely insulted.

“Brother Chu Feng, I’ve heard that you have conquered the legendary Demon Sword, the Evil God Sword. I presume that your sword techniques must thus be outstanding. I just so happen to also be someone who specialized in sword techniques. Since we have been brought together by fate today, I wish to spar with Brother Chu Feng, and seek some advice. Might that be possible?” Song Yuheng flipped his palm. Then, a three-foot-long cyan sword appeared in his hand.

That was an Incomplete Imperial Armament. It seemed that this Song Yuheng was trying to retrieve his father’s lost face. As for his way to do so, he was planning to publicly teach Chu Feng a lesson.

“You wish to spar with me in sword techniques?” Chu Feng asked. *nOve.lB-1n*

“Could it be that you don’t dare?” Song Yuheng asked.

“Haha...” Hearing those words, both Yin Gongfu and Jiang Wushang laughed lightly.

The reason why Song Yuheng dared to act this arrogant toward Chu Feng was only because he had only heard about what Chu Feng had done at Mooncloud City. However, he didn’t know about how Chu Feng had killed many Martial Emperors from the Four Great Imperial Clans at the Gong Ba Plains.

If he knew that Chu Feng was capable of killing even Martial Emperors, likely, even if he were given ten more guts, he would not dare to arrogantly provoke him, much less try to spar with him.

At this moment, neither Yin Gongfu nor Jiang Wushang mentioned how strong Chu Feng really was. There was no need to mention why Jiang Wushang did that. He deeply longed for Chu Feng to teach Song Yuheng a lesson. However, surprisingly, even Yin Gongfu did not say anything. It seemed that he was also very much looking forward to Song Yuheng being disgraced.

### **MGA: Chapter 1840 - The Heaven-defying Chu Feng**

“You do not even dare to reveal your sword. It would appear that the rumor of you subduing the Evil God Sword was fake,” Seeing that Chu Feng had yet to accept his son’s challenge, Song Yuheng’s father mocked him with a disdainful gaze.

“Your son is not qualified for me to unleash my Evil God Sword,” As Chu Feng spoke, he pointed his hand into the distance and grabbed. Then, a branch arrived in his hand. He pointed that branch at Song Yuheng, who was holding an Incomplete Imperial Armament, and said, “Against you, this will suffice.”

“What kind of joke is this?” Seeing the tree branch in Chu Feng’s hand, Song Yuheng’s complexion turned green. That tree branch was extremely withered. Not to mention not being able to contend against Incomplete Imperial Armaments, it would shatter just by being lightly thrown to the ground. Chu Feng was actually planning to use something like that to contend against his Incomplete Imperial Armament?

Insult, This was simply a naked insult. Chu Feng simply did not place Song Yuheng in his eyes at all.

“You don’t have to be able to injure me. As long as you are capable of cutting this branch in half, it will be your victory,” Chu Feng said.

“As you wish,” The sword in Song Yuheng’s hand trembled. Then, a slash was sent forth. It was aimed at Chu Feng’s throat.

“Woosh, woosh, woosh~~~”

When Song Yuheng’s slash arrived before Chu Feng, it turned into many sword rays. It was as if several tens of thousands of swords were aimed to attack Chu Feng. It was simply impossible for Chu Feng to dodge them.

“What a profound sword technique. There is simply no gap in such a sword technique. Could Chu Feng possibly stop it?”

There were many people from the older generation among the crowd. As they possessed high levels of cultivation, they were naturally capable of determining that Song Yuheng’s sword technique was very profound.

“Paa~~~”

However, Chu Feng simply did not place this sword technique which they believed to be extremely profound in his eyes. Chu Feng raised the branch in his hand unhurriedly. He aimed toward one direction and blocked. Then, in the very next moment, the tens of thousands of sword rays that Song Yuheng had unleashed all vanished like smoke in thin air. His attack was cut through by Chu Feng.

“Humph,” Even though his sword technique was cut through by Chu Feng, Song Yucheng was sneering. It was as if he felt that his plot was a success. His sword’s target changed. It was actually aimed at the branch in Chu Feng’s hand.

It turned out that he had planned to attack Chu Feng’s branch to begin with. Since Chu Feng had said that it would be his win should he slice the branch in half, he planned to slice Chu Feng’s branch in half as a means of giving Chu Feng a slap to the face.

“Mn?” Suddenly, Song Yuheng’s expression changed. Incomparable shock appeared in his eyes.

The branch had managed to block his sword. The two of them had collided with one another. As long as he aimed his sword's blade at the branch, that branch should have been sliced apart by his Incomplete Imperial Armament without him even needing to put forth any strength at all. Even if Chu Feng had used a special method to increase the hardness of the branch, it should still be impossible for it to block an Incomplete Imperial Armament.

Yet, at this moment, the branch in Chu Feng's hand was completely undamaged.

“Woosh~~~”

Song Yuheng refused to believe this. He immediately moved away, then sent forth another slash. “Clank!” His sword collided with the branch once again.

“How could this be?” At this moment, it was not only Song Yuheng that was shocked. Even the bystanders were shocked by this scene. Expressions of disbelief filled their faces. The reason for that was because no matter how hard Song Yuheng tried to hack Chu Feng's branch in half, Chu Feng's branch was completely undamaged.

“It's my turn now,” Chu Feng smiled coldly. Then the branch in his hand trembled, and an enormous power emitted from it. The branch landed on Song Yuheng's sword.

“Clank, clank~~~”

The power emitted by the branch that landed on the sword was transmitted through the sword and reached Song Yuheng's hand. At this moment, Song Yuheng felt his palm growing weak. Then, the sword in his hand was sent flying. It turned into a ray of light that shot several tens of thousands of meters away before disappearing over the horizon.

“Ah?” At this moment, the expressions on everyone's faces changed enormously. They were all deeply stunned. They all knew that Song Yuheng

had not thrown away his Incomplete Imperial Armament. Instead, it had been knocked away by Chu Feng using that branch.

A branch was actually capable of knocking away an Incomplete Imperial Armament? This was truly unheard of!!!

“Turns out that you can’t even hold your sword tightly, yet you even dared to declare yourself an expert in sword techniques?” Chu Feng mocked.

“You’re courting death,” Song Yuheng turned deep red with rage. As his palms began to form constantly changing hand seals, golden martial power surged forth and formed a ferocious beast. In rage, he actually unleashed an Earthen Taboo Martial Skill, a fatal attack, at Chu Feng.

“Woosh~~~”

Suddenly, the branch in Chu Feng’s hand turned into a ray of light and shot toward Song Yuheng. It gave off an extremely ferocious aura, and was simply sweeping everything before its path. There was nothing that could stop it. In an instant, it broke through Song Yuheng’s Earthen Taboo Martial Skill.

“Pow, pow, pow, pow~~~”

After breaking through Song Yuheng’s Earthen Taboo Martial Skill, the branch became flexible like a dragon, and began to lash at Song Yuheng’s body and face all over.

“Ahh, noo!!” Being flogged by Chu Feng in this manner caused Song Yuheng to scream miserably.

Had it been an ordinary branch, how could it possibly injure his Half Martial Emperor’s body? However, Chu Feng’s branch was like a sharp blade. Not only was his flesh unable to withstand the whipping from that branch, the pain that branch created was many times more devastating than that of ordinary weapons. Song Yuheng was in so much pain that he screamed out loud.

Seeing his own son being whipped beyond recognition with blood covering his entire body, Song Yuheng's father immediately shouted, "Stop!"

However, how could Chu Feng possibly bother to pay attention to his shout? Not only did he not stop, he became even more ferocious as he whipped Song Yuheng. Not to mention flesh being lashed apart, his whipping was so hard that even bones were breaking apart. Chu Feng was planning to repay the pain that Song Yuheng had brought upon Jiang Wushang a hundred times, a thousand times over.

"I said stop!" Song Yuheng's father unleashed his attack. Although he was telling Chu Feng to stop, his reaction was simply not of someone trying to stop another person. Rather, he was simply trying to gravely injure Chu Feng.

Seeing this scene, a flash of annoyance shone through Yin Gongfu's eyes. He was already prepared to act and intercept Song Yuheng's father.

However, he did not act right away. The reason for that was because he wished to see whether or not Chu Feng was truly as he was rumored to be. If he was as the rumors described him to be, then, even though Song Yuheng's father was a rank one Martial Emperor, Chu Feng would still be able to fight against him.

"Wuuuah~~~"

Right at this moment, Chu Feng waved his sleeve. A roar was heard, and suddenly an enormous, golden-bright and dazzling dragon's mouth appeared. With one bite, it clenched Song Yuheng's father between its teeth.

"Roar~~~~"

Then, that enormous dragon soared into the sky and revealed its true appearance. It was an enormous golden dragon several hundred meters long. Although it was not a real dragon, it gave off an extremely imposing aura that caused the bystanders to be so afraid that they began to fall back repeatedly.

In fact, there even were people among them that were scared witless, and fell onto the ground with their bodies trembling, and no strength to stand back up.

“Bang, bang, bang, bang, bang~~~”

Then, Chu Feng controlled that enormous dragon and began to have it smash Song Yuheng’s father into the wall of the mine repeatedly. Even after Song Yuheng’s father was left badly injured with blood all over, it still continued to smash him into the wall.

“Dragon Mark World Spirit Power?”

At this moment, a shocked expression appeared on Yin Gongfu’s previously calm face. He was already able to tell that the golden dragon was formed with spirit power. Furthermore, it was no ordinary Royal-cloak spirit power. Instead, it was formed with Dragon Mark Royal-cloak spirit power.

“Chu Feng, he’s actually a Dragon Mark Royal-cloak World Spiritist?” At this moment, the gaze with which Yin Gongfu looked to Chu Feng had become exceptionally marvelous to look at.

While he had seen many Dragon Mark Royal-cloak World Spiritists before, after all, he was someone who held a lot of experience, it was the first time that he had seen a Dragon Mark Royal-cloak World Spiritist as young as Chu Feng. Truly, even if he didn’t want to be surprised, it would be impossible not to be surprised.

Suddenly, an old man shouted, “Lord Yin, quickly, you must stop that Chu Feng. Else, Song Yuheng and his father will be beaten to death by Chu Feng,”

Hearing those words, Yin Gongfu hurriedly said, “Chu Feng, stop,”

While Chu Feng could ignore everyone else, he still had to give face to Yin Gongfu.



Thus, with a thought, the golden dragon disappeared. Following that, he also retrieved the branch that he was whipping Song Yuheng with.

At the moment that Chu Feng stopped, Song Yuheng and his father both fell to the ground. The two of them were badly mutilated, covered completely with blood and had already lost consciousness.

“For real? They are so unable to stand a beating. I didn’t even try hard,” As Chu Feng saw the two men that had lost conscious, he spoke contemptuously.

Hearing those words, the surrounding crowd began to wipe away the cold sweat on their foreheads.

Not trying hard? If he had tried hard, Song Yuheng and his father would’ve definitely been beaten to death by him, no?

At this moment, the people present, other than Jiang Wushang, Hong Qiang and Yin Gongfu, were all looking at Chu Feng with gazes filled with fear. In fact, for some of them, they simply did not even dare to look at Chu Feng.

That Chu Feng was simply much more frightening than the rumors of him said he was. How could he possibly be considered to be someone from the younger generation? He was simply a young demon.

He was a heaven-defying existence capable of easily defeating a rank one Martial Emperor with a cultivation of rank eight Half Martial Emperor.

## **Martial God Asura #Chapter 1841 - The Truth Of What Happened Back Then - Read Martial God Asura Chapter 1841 - The Truth Of What Happened Back Then**

**MGA: Chapter 1841 - The Truth Of What Happened Back Then**

Afterwards, Song Yuheng and his father were sent away to heal their injuries.

As for Chu Feng and Hong Qiang, Yin Gongfu led them to a palace where they could stay to rest. As for Jiang Wushang, due to the fact that he was still in the period of receiving his punishment, he had no choice but to continue mining day and night.

At this moment, Yin Gongfu had arrived at Chu Feng's residence alone. He said that he had an important matter to discuss with him.

"Senior Yin, Wushang was wrongly accused. The person that framed him was none other than that Song Yuheng," Chu Feng said to Yin Gongfu.

"Jiang Wushang told you about it?" Yin Gongfu asked.

"Senior already knew?" Chu Feng asked.

"Yes. I already knew that Song Yuheng and his father planned all that to frame Jiang Wushang. However, there is nothing that I can do about this matter," Yin Gongfu sighed.

"Senior, you are the person in charge of this place. How could it be that you can do nothing about this?" Chu Feng asked.

"You're mistaken. The person who is truly in charge of this place is Lord Duan, Duan Jidao. Back then, what happened with Jiang Wushang was personally decided by Lord Duan. Thus, there was nothing that I can do," Yin Gongfu said.

"Senior Duan Jidao is actually a person who cannot distinguish between right and wrong?" Chu Feng asked.

"It is not that Lord Duan is a person who cannot distinguish between right and wrong. Rather, he is someone that is disinclined to bother to distinguish. He also did not wish for Song Yuheng's reputation to be swept away, and for him to end up being burdened with the criminal charge of wrongly accusing Jiang Wushang."

"Although Lord Duan was fond of Jiang Wushang, between Song Yuheng and Jiang Wushang, he chose Song Yuheng," Yin Gongfu said.

"Senior, Song Yuheng is already over a hundred years old, whereas little brother Wushang is still very young. Although Song Yuheng's current cultivation is above little brother Wushang's, little brother Wushang will

definitely surpass him in the future. Furthermore, in terms of their character, the two of them are simply worlds apart. I truly do not understand why Senior Duan would choose Song Yuheng over little brother Wushang,” Chu Feng was extremely confused.

“Chu Feng, do you know why Song Yuheng is deemed to be the person with the highest chance of becoming Lord Duan’s successor?” Yin Gongfu asked.

“Could it be that there’s some sort of secret?” Chu Feng asked.

“Indeed, there are some secrets. Regarding this matter, it must be mentioned starting from Lord Duan’s past. This matter is an enormous secret that very few people know about. However, I am willing to tell you about it. I hope that you can keep this confidential, and not tell this matter to anyone else,” Yin Gongfu said.

“Senior, please rest assured. This junior will definitely not do anything detrimental to senior,” Chu Feng said.

“Although it is the first time that we have met each other, I trust you,” Yin Gongfu stood up and patted Chu Feng’s shoulder. The gaze with which he looked to Chu Feng was filled with confidence and trust.

For some people, no matter how long one knew them, it would be extremely difficult for them to be trusted. However, for some other people, one would feel trust just from knowing them for a short period of time.

However, this sort of trust was something that only those with exceptional perception and the ability to distinguish between right and wrong would feel.

As for Yin Gongfu, he was a person with exceptional perception and the ability to distinguish between right and wrong. Through how Chu Feng had stood up for Jiang Wushang, and how Yaojiao Guang thought so highly of Chu Feng, Yin Gongfu knew that Chu Feng was a person worthy of being trusted.

After all, trust was something established by how one handles matters, and not simply through familiarity.

Yin Gongfu did not directly tell Chu Feng the secret, but instead asked Chu Feng, “Firstly, I’ll tell you a secret. Do you know why Lord Duan is not someone from the Imperial Clans? Do you know why he, a person from the

Royal Clan, possesses an Imperial Bloodline stronger than even the people from the Imperial Clans?”

“Senior Duan Jidao’s bloodline is an Inherited Bloodline. If his talent is not exceptional, then it must be that he encountered an enormous fortuitous meeting,” Chu Feng said.

“You’re correct. The fortuitous meeting that Lord Duan encountered could be said to be the most fortuitous meeting to ever have happened to anyone. He obtained the inheritance of Emperor Huang,” Yin Gongfu said.

“Emperor Huang? Are you talking about one of the Five Emperors, Emperor Huang, Huangfu Shou?” Chu Feng asked.

“Precisely,” Yin Gongfu said.

Hearing those words, Chu Feng’s expression became complicated. His heart was extremely restless.

They all say that this was an enormously grand era. Emperor Gong’s successor had appeared. The Beast Emperor’s successor had appeared. And now, even Emperor Huang’s successor had appeared.

It was definitely no coincidence that this existence that has never appeared before now appeared in this era.

That being said, while Chu Feng was feeling restless, he was also feeling joy. Duan Jidao was Emperor Huang’s successor. Further, he was currently finding a person to succeed him. If Jiang Wushang was able to become his successor, wouldn’t that mean that Jiang Wushang would become Emperor Huang’s successor?

Although the current Jiang Wushang was no different than a lowly prisoner, Chu Feng felt that there were no absolutes in this matter. Perhaps Jiang Wushang would still have the opportunity in the future.

However, Chu Feng did not tell Yin Gongfu about what he was thinking. Instead, he continued to quietly listen.

“Emperor Huang, Huangfu Shou, was an enormously powerful existence. For Lord Duan Jidao to obtain his inheritance, he naturally also became a grand character in his era.”

“Back then, the Duan Dynasty was only able to rise in power because of Lord Duan Jidao. Unfortunately, the people from the Duan Clan were too adherent to old ideas. Not only had they ruined the Duan Family, they also ruined Lord Duan Jidao,” Yin Gongfu sighed and shook his head.

“Exactly what happened back then?” Chu Feng hurriedly asked. He knew that the Duan Dynasty had originally possessed the chance to surpass the Four Great Imperial Clans. Yet, they were suddenly exterminated. Because of that, Duan Jidao disappeared for thousands of years. Even now, very few people knew that Duan Jidao was still alive.

“This will have to begin with a love story. Lord Duan Jidao fell in love with a woman. The two of them were in love with one another. Their feelings for each other were superb. However, due to the fact that that woman was Lord Duan Jidao’s aunt, the people from the Duan Family were utterly against them being together.”

“Lord Duan Jidao made a firm resolution to marry none other than her. As such, the Duan Family’s voices of disapproval were completely ignored by Lord Duan. Thus, when Lord Duan Jidao left the Duan Family to do some training, they forced the death of that woman.”

“When Lord Duan learned of this matter, he become incomparably furious. Enraged, he ended up killing his entire clan,” Yin Gongfu said.

“The Duan Dynasty was actually ruined by Senior Duan Jidao himself?” After learning of this matter, Chu Feng was also extremely shocked.

“That’s right. To become enraged over a beauty, one could do anything. This holds even more true for Lord Duan Jidao, as he is a very passionate person.”

“Furthermore, although that aunt of his was also considered to be a Duan Clansman, she was actually not from the same branch as Lord Duan Jidao. Merely, her age was several hundred years older than Lord Duan’s. That was the reason why the people from the Duan Clan did not approve of it. If the people from the Duan Clan had not been so inflexible, such a disaster would not have happened,” When mentioning this matter, Yin Gongfu felt a great amount of pity. It was true, this was a tragedy, an enormous tragedy.

“Indeed. Love is free, how could others forcibly stop someone from loving another?” Although Chu Feng felt that what Duan Jidao did was wrong, he could very well imagine that if someone were to force the death of his lovers,

he too would definitely not let them get away. Thinking about it that way, Chu Feng was able to understand Duao Jidao.

“After Lord Duan calmed down, he discovered that he had killed all of his clansmen. Because of that, he felt an enormous burden and pain, and began to blame himself incessantly. Had it not been because he had obtained Emperor Huang’s inheritance, and did not wish for Emperor Huang’s strength to die off in his hands, he would’ve already killed himself.”

“Although he did not commit suicide, living was extremely painful for him. He was depressed for an extremely long time, over a thousand years.”

“It was only after many years passed that Lord Duan began to discover that his health was growing worse and worse by the day. After discovering that he would be unable to continue on for another hundred years, Lord Duan arrived at this place and established the World’s Hidden Valley. He began to find outstanding members of the younger generation from the Royal Families to grant them Imperial Bloodlines and nurture them. He wanted to find his successor from among them,” Yin Gongfu said.

“Could it be that Song Yuheng is thought of that highly by Senior Duan because of what happened in the past?” Chu Feng asked.

Hearing that, the gaze with which Yin Gongfu looked to Chu Feng changed to one of admiration. Then, he nodded and said, “Chu Feng, you’re very smart. You’ve guessed correctly.”

### **MGA: Chapter 1842 - Passing On By Force**

“The reason why Lord Duan Jidao was so enraged back then was because not only did the Duan Clan force the death of his lover, the corpse of his lover was actually unable to be found.”

“As such, Lord Duan Jidao suspected that the Duan Clan had destroyed his lover’s corpse. That was why he was so enraged, and ended up massacring his entire clan.”

“However, Song Yuheng’s grandfather had managed to find Lord Duan Jidao’s lover’s corpse. Although many years had passed, and she had already turned into bones, but her special long skirt was still the same as it was back then.”

“It was precisely because of that that Song Yuheng was thought so highly of by Lord Duan Jidao. When all’s said and done, he was grateful toward Song Yuheng’s grandfather,” Yin Gongfu said.

“No wonder Song Yuheng’s father dares to speak to senior in such a manner. So he actually possesses backing. That said, Song Yuheng’s grandfather knew about senior Duan’s past?” Chu Feng asked.

“He didn’t. in fact, it was quite a coincidence. His grandfather was a world spiritist who was fond of doing shady things like robbing tombs. Originally, Lord Duan Jidao was extremely disgusted with him. If it hadn’t been for the fact that Song Yuheng’s talent was quite good, he would’ve already driven him away.”

“However, one day, Song Yuheng’s grandfather actually brought back a corpse. He said that he felt that the clothes on that corpse were a treasure, and wanted Lord Duan Jidao to help inspect them for him.”

“Originally, Lord Duan Jidao was extremely enraged by his actions. Not only was Song Yuheng’s grandfather robbing tombs, he actually even wanted to make him an accomplice. As such, Lord Duan Jidao planned to severely punish him. However, when he saw the corpse, he discovered that it was actually his lover’s corpse. At that moment, sadness and joy filled him simultaneously. It is said that Lord Duan Jidao actually began weeping bitter tears on the spot.”

“Afterwards, not only did Lord Duan Jidao not punish Song Yuheng’s grandfather, he instead rewarded him and forcibly helped him reach rank one Martial Emperor from rank nine Half Martial Emperor. Right now, with Lord Duan’s assistance, Song Yuheng’s grandfather has become a rank two Martial Emperor, and is highly valued by Lord Duan Jidao,” Yin Gongfu said.

“There’s actually such a coincidence in this world?” Chu Feng gasped with admiration.

“Yes, such a coincidence happened,” Yin Gongfu felt helpless. He disliked coincidences like that very much. However, it had already happened.

“Although senior Duan Jidao wanted to help find a successor for Emperor Huang, he was influenced by his emotions. If he is to truly pass on the strength of Emperor Huang to Song Yuheng, it would definitely not be a sensible act,” Chu Feng said.

“That’s not the case. If Lord Duan Jidao had decided to make Song Yuheng his successor, he would’ve already passed Emperor Huang’s power on to him. The reason why he still has not passed his power on is because he is still wishing to be able to find an appropriate candidate to pass the power on to.”

“Unfortunately, he has been incapable of finding a successor even now. While there are a lot of outstanding members of the younger generation from the Four Great Imperial Clans, Lord Duan will definitely not have a genius nurtured by the Four Great Imperial Clans as his successor,” Yin Gongfu explained.

“Indeed. If they have been abandoned by the Four Great Imperial Clans, it would be fine. However, if they were geniuses nurtured by the Four Great Imperial Clans, if senior Duan Jidao were to pass them Emperor Huang’s strength, it would be equivalent to him helping the Four Great Imperial Clans increase their strength,” Chu Feng naturally did not wish for the Four Great Imperial Clans to obtain Emperor Huang’s power.

“However, I’ve found a suitable candidate now,” Yin Gongfu looked to Chu Feng.

“Senior, please don’t joke around. I am not someone who possesses an Imperial Bloodline. How could I receive the bloodline power?” Chu Feng understood Yin Gongfu’s intentions, and began to shake his head repeatedly. The reason for that was because he wanted Jiang Wushang to obtain Emperor Huang’s power. He had never thought about obtaining Emperor Huang’s power himself.

The reason why Chu Feng had not thought about that was because Chu Feng was able to determine that Emperor Huang’s power was related to his Inherited Bloodline. Although his Inherited Bloodline might be stronger than ordinary Imperial Bloodlines, it should only be above Imperial Bloodlines.

However, his own Inherited Bloodline greatly surpassed Imperial Bloodlines. If he were to accept Emperor Huang’s Bloodline, it might be possible for his cultivation to momentarily increase sharply. However, it might also be possible for his own Inherited Bloodline to become impure after mixing with Emperor Huang’s Inherited Bloodline.

If that were to happen, it would affect his future cultivation progress. The gains would not make up for the losses.



“Little friend Chu Feng, do you know why I’ve told you about these things?”

“The reason for that is because, before I came to find you, I had already made the decision to recommend you to Lord Duan Jidao to have you become the successor of Emperor Huang,” Yin Guangfu tried his best to persuade Chu Feng.

“Senior, you absolutely must not do that. I absolutely cannot accept Emperor Huang’s power,” Chu Feng shook his head repeatedly.

“Chu Feng, think it over carefully. If Song Yuheng is to really become the successor, your brother Jiang Wushang will most likely be killed by him. For his sake, you should accept that power,” As Yin Gongfu spoke, he suddenly lifted his hand and pressed it onto Chu Feng’s head.

At this moment, Chu Feng was startled. He felt that an enormous power was entering through his head and rushing through his entire body. Before that power, Chu Feng felt his entire body turning numb. He was actually unable to move at all.

“Little friend Chu Feng, you also do not wish for the power of Lord Emperor Huang to end up in the hands of a vile character, right? For the sake of the people of the world, I can only wrong you,” As Yin Gongfu spoke, his palm trembled. Immediately, Chu Feng felt his vision growing blurry. Then, he lost consciousness.

Afterward, Yin Gongfu carried Chu Feng on his shoulder and proceeded toward a hidden location in the World’s Hidden Valley. This place was a forbidden area of the World’s Hidden Valley. Only a few people were allowed to enter this place. As for Yin Gongfu, he was one of them.

This place resembled a wild, mountainous land. However, within that wild, mountainous land was a beautiful grave. On the gravestone were the words, ‘Beloved Wife, Duan Qirou.’

An old man was sitting cross-legged before this grave. He had dishevelled hair that made him resemble a beggar. Just like that, he sat motionlessly.

“Lord Duan,” Yin Gongfu placed Chu Feng onto the ground and then stepped forward to greet that man respectfully. It turned out that that man was the renowned Duan Jidao.

“Who is it that you’ve brought with you?” Duan Jidao asked. However, he did not even bother to turn his head around to look.

“Lord Duan, he is Chu Feng, that young man who has become a great enemy to the Four Great Imperial Clans recently,” Yin Gongfu said.

“Why did you bring him here?” Duan Jidao asked.

“Lord Duan, this child’s talent is exceptional. He is no ordinary person. With a cultivation of rank eight Half Martial Emperor, he was able to defeat a rank one Martial Emperor. Furthermore, he is a Dragon Mark Royal-cloak World Spiritist,” Yin Gongfu said.

“Oh?” Hearing those words, Duan Jidao started to slowly stand up to carefully size Chu Feng up.

“Indeed, he is a good sapling. Merely, why did you bring him here?” Duan Jidao asked.

“Milord, you have been feeling distressed this entire time because you have been unable to find a successor for Emperor Huang. I feel that Chu Feng is suitable,” Yin Gongfu said.

“Insolent! How could Emperor Huang’s bloodline be so randomly passed on to others?!” Duan Jidao shouted angrily.

“Putt~~~”

Yin Gongfu knelt on the ground and said, “Milord, although I have only met Chu Feng today, I have been paying attention to his various accomplishments the entire time. I feel this child is an upright and honest man, a person who is loyal, and he possesses righteousness that is rare nowadays. Although he is wanted by the Four Great Imperial Clans, their accusations of him are all false.”

“Currently, the Four Great Imperial Clans want this child dead. Although he possesses extremely heaven-defying talent, it remains that he is still very small and weak. If you are able to pass on the power of Emperor Huang to him, it would be of assistance to him. I feel that if Emperor Huang’s spirit was still alive in the heavens, he too would wish for his power to be passed on to this child.”

“Although there is an abundant amount of geniuses in the Holy Land of Martialism right now, there is not a single person from the younger generation in the entire Holy Land of Martialism more qualified to receive Emperor Huang’s power than Chu Feng.”

“.....” After hearing what Yin Gongfu said, Duan Jidao, who was extremely angry, had managed to calm down a lot.

What Yin Gongfu had said was a stab to his sore spot. Out of gratefulness, he had planned to pass on Emperor Huang’s power to Song Yuheng. However, he had not done so the entire time because he felt that he would be letting Emperor Huang down should he do so.

He naturally knew that Emperor Huang would want his power to be passed on to those with talent. Actually, back then, he himself had not been qualified to obtain Emperor Huang’s power. The only reason why he had managed to obtain Emperor Huang’s power was all due to luck.

Although he had obtained the power with luck, Duan Jidao made a firm resolution when he obtained Emperor Huang’s power that after he gained strength, he would find the most outstanding member of the younger generation in the Holy Land of Martialism to succeed Emperor Huang’s power so that Emperor Huang would be able to rest in peace. However, things had turned out contrary to the way he had wished.

Upon thinking of that, Duan Jidao began to survey Chu Feng once again. The more he observed Chu Feng, the brighter his eyes shone. Chu Feng’s each and every aspect surpassed his imagination.

Such a Chu Feng was simply even more excellent than the candidate that he had in mind. Duan Jidao felt that even if Emperor Huang, Huangfu Shou, were still alive, he would also definitely pass his power on to Chu Feng after seeing him.

### **MGA: Chapter 1843 - The True Remains**

“Indeed, he’s a good sapling. This is the first time that I’ve seen a member of the younger generation as powerful as him.”

“But, why is he unconscious?” Duan Jidao asked.

“Lord Duan, Chu Feng did not wish to obtain your inheritance. It is I who brought him here by force,” Yin Gongfu said.

“There’s actually someone in this world who does not wish to obtain my inheritance?” Duan Jidao was shocked upon hearing that. Then, a stubborn expression appeared in his aged eyes. He looked to Chu Feng, smiled and said, “This child is truly arrogant. I shall see what abilities he possesses for him to dare to refuse even my inheritance.”

“Paa~~~”

After he finished saying those words, Duan Jidao placed his left palm onto Chu Feng’s dantian area. Then, he moved his right hand and took out countless amounts of ores from his Cosmos Sack. There were so many ores that they actually piled up into a small mountain. These were the same ores that Jiang Wushang and the others were mining.

“Buzz~~~”

Suddenly, Duan Jidao extended his hand and grabbed. A piece of ore entered his hand. After the ore entered his hand, it rapidly melted away. Following that, his body started to radiate with light.

Seeing this scene, Yin Gongfu immediately revealed an ecstatic expression. He had truly never expected that Duan Jidao would forcibly pass his power on to Chu Feng. Duan Jidao was even more straightforward than he had anticipated.

“How could it be? His dantian...” Duan Jidao revealed an expression of shock.

“Milord, what’s wrong?” Yin Gongfu asked concernedly.

“It’s nothing. I refuse to believe that this won’t work,” Duan Jidao waved his sleeve. The mountainous pile of ore began to enter his hand nonstop. Piece by piece, they dissolved and turned into a special power that was forcibly instilled into Chu Feng’s dantian.

“Boom~~~~”

Suddenly, a muffled explosion was heard. That explosion originated from within Chu Feng’s body. After that muffled explosion was heard, Duan Jidao

was forced back many steps repeatedly. It was only when he was a hundred meters away from Chu Feng that he managed to steady himself.

“Milord, what happened?” Seeing this, Yin Gongfu was deeply shocked. Being associated with Duan Jidao for so long, Yin Gongfu knew very well how powerful Duan Jidao was. Describing him with the word ‘unfathomable’ would be the most suitable.

However, at this moment, not only had Duan Jidao been forced a hundred meters away, his aged body was also violently trembling.

“I’m fine.”

Duan Jidao waved his hand. However, his breathing was very rapid. It was only after a long time that he finally managed to moderate his breathing. Then, he showed a complicated gaze, and began to examine Chu Feng carefully for a while. After that, he looked to Yin Gongfu and asked, “Do you know whose descendant Chu Feng is?”

“This junior does not know. Chu Feng’s origin seems to be a mystery,” Yin Gongfu said.

“Inconceivable, truly inconceivable. No wonder that child is so heaven-defying and possesses his strength at such a young age,” Duan Jidao exclaimed in admiration.

“Lord Duan, exactly what’s going on with Chu Feng?” Yin Gongfu was completely confused.

“There is simply no need for him to receive my inheritance. I am also unable to pass on Lord Emperor Huang’s power to him,” Duan Jidao said.

“Why is that?” Yin Gongfu started to panic. He had truly hoped that Duan Jidao would pass Emperor Huang’s power on to Chu Feng.

“Why is that?” Duan Jidao smiled and shook his head, “In his body is a power stronger than even Imperial Bloodlines. Likely, the altitude that he will reach in the future is something that would be impossible for even Lord Emperor Huang.”

“Milord, is what you said the truth?” Yin Gongfu felt this to be hard to believe.

“Naturally. I possess Lord Emperor Huang’s bloodline. However, should I compare my bloodline with this Chu Feng’s, it is simply incomparable,” Duan Jidao said.

“This...”

Hearing those words, Yin Gongfu was extremely shocked. When he looked to Chu Feng again, his expression became very complicated.

Suddenly, Yin Gongfu walked over to Chu Feng and placed his hand on Chu Feng’s forehead. A stream of energy was removed from Chu Feng. Chu Feng’s body trembled, and then he opened his eyes.

“Chu Feng, although you were unconscious, you were only half unconscious. You should know what happened earlier.”

“Earlier, Lord Duan wanted to pass on his power to you. However, he was simply unable to do so. The reason for that was because you possess an Inherited Bloodline even stronger than his. Chu Feng, exactly who are you? What sort of bloodline do you have in your body? Could it really be as the rumors say, that your bloodline is a bloodline capable of bringing fear to Imperial Bloodlines?” After waking Chu Feng, Yin Gongfu asked him many questions in succession.

“Senior, it is true that I possess an Inherited Bloodline. As for my Inherited Bloodline being stronger than Imperial Bloodlines, that is also the truth, and not just a rumor. Otherwise, the Four Great Imperial Clans would not want me dead as badly as they do. The reason for that is because I am indeed a threat to them.”

“As for my identity, even I myself am uncertain. As I do not know who my parents are, I naturally also do not know exactly what my Inherited Bloodline is,” Chu Feng did not say the whole truth. He did not wish to tell Yin Gongfu and Duan Jidao that he was from the Outer World.

Duan Jidao had not successfully passed his power on to Chu Feng. If he had succeeded, then he would’ve been on Chu Feng’s side.

However, since he had failed, Chu Feng was not certain whether or not he was a friend or a foe.

“So that’s the case,” Yin Gongfu began to ponder. He felt extremely regretful that Chu Feng was unable to obtain Duan Jidao’s inheritance.

Chu Feng stood up, then spoke to Duan Jidao. “Senior Duan Jidao, thank you very much for thinking so highly of me. To be unable to obtain your inheritance is this Chu Feng’s loss.”

“However, disregarding the things concerning me, my brother, Jiang Wushang, was wrongly accused. I hope that senior Duan Jidao will be able to distinguish between right and wrong, and not have him receive unjust treatment and bear punishments that he should not have to.”

“Jiang Wushang is your brother?” Duan Jidao asked.

“Yes,” Chu Feng nodded.

“Little friend Chu Feng’s talent is exceptional. In the future, you will definitely become a very capable person. This old man wishes to become your friend in my later years. However, the World’s Hidden Valley possesses its own rules. As Wushang has violated the rules, he must receive punishment. As such, you do not have to plead for him anymore.”

“Gongfu, it’s quite late now. You can take little friend Chu Feng back. Remember, you must treat him as a distinguished guest. In the future, little friend Chu Feng is able to come and go through our World’s Hidden Valley as he wishes.”

“Oh, that’s right. Have the people of our World’s Hidden Valley keep their mouths tight. This matter of little friend Chu Feng being here is not allowed to be spread out. If anyone dares to spread that information, they will be killed,” Duan Jidao called to Yin Gongfu.

Chu Feng was no fool. He already understood Duan Jidao’s intentions. If Duan Jidao were to release Jiang Wushang, it would come as a disgrace to Song Yuheng. Between Jiang Wushang and Song Yuheng, Duan Jidao had already chosen Song Yuheng. Naturally, he would not release Jiang Wushang just because Chu Feng pleaded for him. Thus, Chu Feng did not try to plea for Jiang Wushang anymore.

Afterward, Chu Feng was brought back to his resting place by Yin Gongfu. However, at this moment, Chu Feng did not give up hope. Instead, he was rejoicing. He had seen an opportunity, an enormous opportunity.

“Eggy, did you see that?” Chu Feng asked Eggy.

“Are you talking about that gravestone?” Eggy asked.

“It’s naturally that gravestone that I’m talking about,” Chu Feng said.

“What do you think about it?” Eggy asked.

“Song Yuheng’s grandfather must’ve definitely done something to the remains. The remains that he presented are fake,” Chu Feng said.

“If that’s the case, then Song Yuheng’s grandfather already knew about Duan Jidao’s past before he even presented the remains. Else, it would impossible for it to be that coincidental,” Eggy said.

“Of course it wouldn’t be that coincidental. Song Yuheng’s grandfather should have known that Duan Jidao deeply disliked him robbing graves. Even if he robbed graves before, he would conceal his actions from Duan Jidao. However, that one time, he decided to present the remains that he had obtained from his grave robbing to Duan Jidao, even bearing the dangers of punishment. It is evident that he did so with a purpose.”

“The reason for that is because he knew that as long as he presented Duan Jidao with what he had obtained, not only would Duan Jidao not punish him, he would instead reward him. And in fact, he succeeded,” Chu Feng said.

“Unfortunately, he doesn’t know that you’ve seen the actual remains. Furthermore, you know where they’re located,” Eggy said.

“That’s right. It would seem that I will be able to help Wushang enormously,” Chu Feng said.

“When do you plan to set out?” Eggy asked.

“Tonight,” Chu Feng said.

It turned out that Chu Feng had seen Duan Jidao’s lover’s gravestone when he had woken up. Other than the name of Duan Jidao’s lover, Duan Qirou, there was also a poem on the gravestone.

I was born when you were not

I was old when you were born



You regret that I was late early  
I regret that you were early late  
I wished to have been born together  
We could have enjoyed our time together  
I was so far away from you  
You were so distant from me  
I'd have become a flower-seeking butterfly  
And slept on the fragrant grass every night

[1. Deeply sorry, I misread the poem lol. Fixed it on chapter 1311. Basically the You and I are switched.]

That poem was the same poem that was on the gravestone beside the crystal coffin in the Fallen Leaves Bamboo Forest.

Not only did Chu Feng discover that the poem on the gravestone was the same poem that was on the gravestone by Duan Jidao, he also discovered that there were two different types of handwriting on the gravestones. One was extremely firm and hard, whereas the other was gentle and soft.

This meant that the writings on them were by two different people. The firm and hard handwriting was most definitely written by Duan Jidao. He had personally written 'Beloved Wife, Duan Qirou' on the gravestone. As for the gentle and soft handwriting, it should be the handwriting of his beloved wife, Duan Qirou. Duan Jidao had deliberately imitated his lover's handwriting to write that poem on the gravestone.

As for Duan Jidao's imitation handwriting, it just so happened to be exactly the same as the handwriting on the gravestone in the Fallen Leaves Bamboo Forest.

Furthermore, that sentimental poem precisely described the tragedy of a pair of lovers who were unable to be together due to their age difference. This was also very similar to the story of Duan Jidao and Duan Qirou.

Thus, Chu Feng was certain that the mysterious woman in the crystal coffin in the Fallen Leaves Bamboo Forest was the real Duan Qirou.

As for the so-called remains that Song Yuheng's grandfather had presented to Duan Jidao, regardless of what sort of method he had used to fool Duan Jidao's eyes, they were fake.

### **MGA: Chapter 1844 - The Vicious Song Family**

After some deliberation, Chu Feng gave the reason that he had some important matter to take care of, and told Yin Gongfu that he had to leave for a short period of time on that very same night.

Yin Gongfu did not ask Chu Feng any questions about it. Instead, he directly allowed Chu Feng to leave. Furthermore, he gave him a key that was capable of opening the spirit formation around the World's Hidden Valley.

However, Chu Feng did not mention to Hong Qiang that he would be leaving. Actually, regardless of how many concealment abilities Chu Feng possessed, and how enormously strong they might be, it remained very dangerous for him to go out at such a time. Chu Feng did not wish for Hong Qiang to brave the dangers with him. Thus, he planned to journey by himself.

.....

"Such a satisfying sapling is truly rare to come by. Merely... what an enormous pity," Duan Jidao sighed repeatedly. He was feeling enormous pity that he was unable to pass his power on to Chu Feng.

"Cough, cough, cough~~~"

Suddenly, Duan Jidao began to cough violently. As he coughed, a golden liquid sprayed out from his mouth. When the golden liquid appeared, Duan Jidao's expression became very ugly, and his aura also became much weaker.

However, it seemed that Duan Jidao was already accustomed to this scene. He wiped away the golden liquid around his mouth and did not reveal any shock at all.

"Lord Duan," Not long afterward, an old man walked over and kneeled before Duan Jidao.

This old man was at the very least three thousand years old. In fact, in terms of age, he could be even older than Duan Jidao. However, the expression with which he looked to Duan Jidao was extremely respectful. As for this old man, he was Song Yuheng's grandfather.

"To find me this late, could it be that something has happened?" Duan Jidao asked.

"Milord, something major has happened," Song Yuheng's grandfather said.

"What is this major matter?" Duan Jidao asked.

"The greatly wanted criminal of the Four Great Imperial Clans has intruded upon our World's Hidden Valley. It was Yin Gongfu who let him in," Song Yuheng's grandfather said.

"I already know," Duan Jidao said.

"Milord, you knew?" Song Yuheng's grandfather was extremely shocked to hear that.

"Chu Feng did not intrude upon this place. Instead, I was the one who had Gongfu invite him here. Is that all you wish to tell me?" Duan Jidao asked.

"Eh..." Hearing those words, Song Yuheng's grandfather hesitated slightly before saying, "Chu Feng injured Yuheng. Furthermore, his injuries are extremely serious."

"Oh?" Duan Jidao's eyes narrowed. Then, he looked to Song Yuheng's grandfather and said, "In that case, why didn't you inform me of this sooner, why didn't you bring Yuheng here so that I could treat his injuries?"

"Eh... although his injuries were very serious, they were only superficial wounds. I felt that there wasn't a need to inconvenience Milord. Thus, this subordinate ended up treating his injuries myself."

"Merely, it remains that Yuheng is the successor that Milord thinks highly of. For him to be publicly beaten, it was truly somewhat detrimental to Milord's prestige," Song Yuheng's grandfather began to sow dissension.

“If you want me to take care of Chu Feng, then you can forget about it. Chu Feng is a distinguished guest I invited here myself. How could I possibly punish my distinguished guest?”

“Furthermore, that child Chu Feng possesses exceptional talent. You should have Yuheng get along with him. An incident like that must not occur again. Furthermore, he must not offend Chu Feng again.”

“Oh, that’s right, tell your men that they are not allowed to spread any information about Chu Feng being here. If there is anyone that dares to inform the Four Great Imperial Clans that Chu Feng is here, I will definitely not show any mercy toward them,” Duan Jidao said.

Hearing those words, Song Yuheng’s grandfather’s expression became extremely ugly. He had come here for the sake of reporting the grievances that Song Yuheng had suffered so that he could have Duan Jidao take care of Chu Feng and Yin Gongfu.

However, he never would’ve expected that Duan Jidao’s attitude would be that cold. Not only did he not punish Chu Feng, he was even protecting Chu Feng. This made him feel extremely unreconciled.

“This subordinate understands,” Although he was extremely unreconciled, Song Yuheng’s grandfather did not dare to go against Duan Jidao.

“Mn, that’s more like it. It’s better to have one more friend than one more enemy.”

“Oh, also, tell Yuheng to prepare himself and choose a good day. I plan to attempt to pass on a portion of my Inherited Bloodline’s power to him,” Duan Jidao said.

“Ah? Milord, you’re planning to pass your power on to Yuheng?” Song Yuheng’s grandfather was extremely shocked upon hearing those words. In fact, he didn’t even dare to believe his own ears.

“Yuheng’s body is weak. I cannot pass my power on to him all at once. I must do it over many sessions. Furthermore, he must be in a very healthy state for me to be able to pass my power on to him. You understand what I mean?” Duan Jidao said.

“Yes, yes, yes. This subordinate understands. I will return and properly look after Yuheng’s health,” After finding out that Duan Jidao was serious, Song Yuheng’s grandfather was overjoyed.

“In that case, why are you still standing here? Quickly, return and help him heal his injuries,” Duan Jidao said.

“Yes, Milord,” Song Yuheng’s grandfather hurriedly left.

“Sigh~~~~” After Song Yuheng’s grandfather left, Duan Jidao sighed helplessly. As the moonlight shone on his aged face, one could see a deep sense of guilt.

“Lord Emperor Huang, I will not live for much longer. Although I am also unwilling to pass your power on to Song Yuheng, I can only wrong your power again. I hope that you will not blame me.”

“After all, you told me that I cannot pass your power on to the clansmen of the Four Great Imperial Clans that are nurtured by them, nor could I pass your power on to the disciples of the Three Palaces. With that sort of requirement, it is truly difficult to find someone to pass your power on to.”

“That Chu Feng today is a rare good sapling. He is the best candidate ever for your power. Unfortunately, his bloodline, sigh...”

“I believe that you can also see my efforts. I hope that you do not blame me. I have truly tried my hardest.”

Duan Jidao said those words in a very ashamed manner. Then, he turned around and looked at Duan Qirou’s grave, looked at that ice-cold gravestone. A smile of relief emerged on his face. He said, “Qirou, wait a moment longer. I will soon join you.”

.....

At this moment, Song Yuheng’s grandfather had arrived at Song Yuheng’s residence. Song Yuheng and his father were both present in this place.

“Grandfather, how was it? What did Lord Duan say? Is he going to severely punish that Chu Feng?” At this moment, Song Yuheng was completely healed. After all, the only injuries he had sustained were superficial injuries. With the ability of his grandfather, healing him was extremely effortless.

"It's a bit thorny. Duan Jidao seemed to have met Chu Feng. Furthermore, he thinks very highly of him. Not only did he give the order to not allow anyone to spread the news of Chu Feng being here, he even wanted you to befriend that Chu Feng," Song Yuheng's grandfather said.

"What? He wants me to befriend that Chu Feng? How is that possible? Today, he beat father and I in front of so many people," Song Yuheng was unwilling.

"Quiet down. How could you possibly be able to achieve greatness should you be unable to endure something small like that? I merely want you to befriend that Chu Feng for the time being. No one said that you must truly befriend him," Song Yuheng's grandfather rebuked angrily. Seeing his grandfather's reaction, Song Yuheng calmed down.

"However, there's good news too. After my meticulous efforts, Duan Jidao has finally decided to pass his power on to you," Song Yuheng's grandfather said.

"Grandfather, is what you said the truth?" Hearing those words, Song Yuheng and his father were both overjoyed. They were so excited that their bodies even started to tremble, their breathing began to rush and their heartbeat began to violently throb.

"Of course. Yuheng, you will soon become Duan Jidao's successor. Ah, no, not Duan Jidao's successor, it's Emperor Huang's successor. Haha... I truly have not expended all my efforts in vain. Today, all the hard times are finally over, and the good times are just beginning."

"However, before this, you must carefully recuperate your body. Duan Jidao said that your body is weak. I am going to help you obtain the best condition. We must guarantee that the first session of passing on power will be a success. Only in that way will he be certain that you are suited to become his successor," Song Yuheng's grandfather said.

"Mn, I leave everything to grandfather's arrangements," Song Yuheng nodded his head repeatedly.

"As long as you obtain Duan Jidao's inheritance, in the future, you will not only become the master of the World's Hidden Valley, you will also obtain the power of Emperor Huang. You will become this era's overlord."

"At that time, Yin Gongfu? Jiang Wushang? Humph, all those who have gone against us will be killed."

“Even that Duan Jidao will be killed,” After saying those words, a trace of ruthlessness flashed through Song Yuheng’s grandfather’s eyes.

### **MGA: Chapter 1845 - Who Is Fighting?**

“Grandfather, you’re even going to kill Lord Duan Jidao?” Song Yuheng was surprised.

“You’re still addressing him as Lord? Is he even worthy of that title? The anger he gave me over the years, is it not enough? I have lowered myself before him, endured humiliation in silence for so many years, all so that I could kill him,” Song Yuheng’s grandfather said.

“But grandfather, he’s still...” Song Yuheng was afraid.

“Yuheng, there’s no need for you to fear. Duan Jidao is plagued with a chronic illness. He will not be able to continue living for long. When he has finished passing on his power to you, he will have emptied his strength completely. Adding on his chronic illness that cannot be treated, he will soon become a cripple. At that time, his little life shall be mine.”

“Humph. He most definitely wants to kill himself so that he can accompany that Duan Qirou sooner. However, I will not give him that opportunity,” Song Yuheng’s grandfather said.

“Grandfather, you’re not planning to bury the two of them together?” Song Yuheng asked.

“Bury them together? That’s right, I must bury them together. After all, that Duan Qirou was fake to begin with. After he dies, he will come to find out that the one that he will be buried together with is not the lover that he yearned for day and night. At that time, that Duan Jidao will definitely die with grievances.”

“That’s right, I will make him die with grievances. I’ll have him kill himself and then throw himself into that grave,” A perverted smile appeared on Song Yuheng’s grandfather’s face.

“Grandfather, what about that Chu Feng?” Song Yuheng asked.

“Chu Feng? He naturally has to die too. However, there’s no need for us to take care of him ourselves. Right now, he’s extremely valuable. If we are to

hand him over to the Four Great Imperial Clans. Haha..." As he said those words, greed emerged on Song Yuheng's grandfather's face.

At that moment, the smile on his face grew even stronger. With his grandfather present, Song Yuheng felt that all of his wishes would be realized.

For example, back then, Song Yuheng was not the person who Duan Jidao had thought to be the most suited to be his successor. However, he was soon about to obtain Duan Jidao's inheritance. All of this was due to his grandfather.

"Milord," Right at this moment, a soft call sounded from outside the palace hall.

"Woosh~~~"

Song Yuheng's grandfather waved his sleeve and removed a layer of spirit formations. Then, he opened the tightly shut door to the palace hall and said, "Come on in."

Soon, a man with the cultivation of peak Half Martial Emperor ran in and knelt on the ground.

"It's so late now. For you to not properly be at Yin Gongfu's side and instead come to my place, do you not fear him growing suspicious?" Song Yuheng's grandfather asked.

"Milord, this subordinate naturally fears Yin Gongfu becoming suspicious. Merely, you mentioned that I must report to you immediately should something important happen," The man said.

"What is it?" Song Yuheng's grandfather asked.

"Milord, just earlier, Chu Feng grabbed the key and left the World's Hidden Valley by himself," The man reported.

"What? He escaped?" Song Yuheng's grandfather was shocked to hear that Chu Feng had escaped. Then, an expression of worry appeared on his face. He did not wish for Chu Feng to leave.



“Indeed, he has left. He said that he had something important that he must do. However, this subordinate also heard him telling Yin Gongfu that he would return after some time,” The man said.

“He’ll return? That’s good,” Hearing those words, Song Yuheng’s grandfather heaved a sigh of relief.

“Very good, you’ve reported to me very promptly,” Song Yuheng’s grandfather waved his sleeve. Then, a Cosmos Sack fell into that man’s hand.

“Thank you Milord,” Upon receiving the Cosmos Sack, the man was overjoyed.

“Continue to properly work for me and you will be paid well. You can withdraw now,” Song Yuheng’s grandfather waved his sleeve.

“Yes,” The man withdrew himself.

“Truly, good news happens in succession today,” Song Yuheng’s grandfather said in a very joyous manner.

“Grandfather, what other good news is there?” Song Yuheng asked.

“Although Chu Feng left, he will still return. As long as I guard this World’s Hidden Valley and lay in ambush, I will be able to secretly capture him.”

“At that time, I simply will not have to wait until you finish obtaining the inheritance and for Duan Jidao to die. Instead, we will be able to obtain Chu Feng’s bounty right away. Tell me, is that good news or not?” Song Yuheng’s grandfather said.

“Brilliant! Grandfather, you are truly brilliant!” Song Yuheng praised while holding out his thumb.

“Of course. Otherwise, how could I make that renowned Duan Jidao run around in circles on my palm? Hahaha....” Song Yuheng’s grandfather laughed complacently.

Chu Feng did not know about the despicable scheme that Song Yuheng and his grandfather had for him. At this moment, Chu Feng was proceeding toward the Alliance Domain with all his strength. He had to obtain that crystal coffin as soon as possible. If he were to delay, something might happen.

There were actually many reasons why Chu Feng did not directly tell Duan Jidao and have him go and obtain the remains himself after finding out about Duan Qirou's remains were fake.

Firstly, if he were to mention Duan Qirou's remains to Duan Jidao, he would have betrayed Yin Gongfu. He would've let Duan Jidao know that Yin Gongfu had told him about his greatest secret.

In anger, Duan Jidao might severely punish Yin Gongfu. At that time, how could he possibly trust Chu Feng? If he were to trust Chu Feng, it would be fine. However, if he didn't trust Chu Feng, Chu Feng might even end up losing his life.

While Duan Jidao looked like a wreck of an old man right now, it remained that he was someone who had wiped out his entire clan due to anger. As such, Duan Jidao most definitely possessed an extremely fiery temper.

Thus, in order to prevent those accidents from happening, Chu Feng had no choice but to go and remove the crystal coffin himself. Although it would be revealed that he knew of Duan Jidao's secret when he took out Duan Qirou's corpse, Duan Jidao would definitely be extremely happy to find out that his lover's corpse was still perfectly maintained.

At that time, even if he were to blame Chu Feng and Yin Gongfu, he would likely not punish them. At that time, the one that would suffer would be Song Yuheng's grandfather.

After journeying for some time and passing through the Ancient Era's Teleportation Formation, Chu Feng arrived at the Alliance Domain.

“Rumble~~~”

“Rumble~~~”

Right after Chu Feng walked out from the Ancient Era's Teleportation Formation, Chu Feng heard thunder-like rumbling sounding nonstop from the distance.

He looked toward the direction of the rumbles, and discovered that a blaze was radiating all over the distant horizon. Even space itself was shattering nonstop. In fact, even the earth that Chu Feng stood on was trembling slightly. Someone was fighting.

For there to be such powerful might on display, Chu Feng determined that the people fighting were most definitely no ordinary martial cultivators. Most likely, they were Martial Emperor-level experts. Else, it would be impossible for him to be able to see and feel their battle from such a far away place.

Chu Feng had determined that the battlefield was several million miles away. Millions of miles, that was a distance that an ordinary martial cultivator's might would not be able to transmit through.

Seeing that Chu Feng was looking toward the direction where the rumbles were sounding from and not continuing his journey, Eggy asked, "Chu Feng, what's wrong?"

"That is the direction of the World Spiritist Alliance. There are not many Martial Emperors in the Alliance Domain. Yet, there are Martial Emperors fighting there right now. Furthermore, they are battling with such might. I feel that something is wrong," Chu Feng said.

"That's simple. Go over there and check it out. Although you're in a rush, a short moment of delay will not mean much."

"Moreover, your little darling Su Mei is in that World Spiritist Alliance. If something is really happening in the World Spiritist Alliance, you must involve yourself with it," Eggy said.

"Zzzzz~::~"

Before Eggy had even finished what she was saying, Chu Feng had turned into a ray of light and flew towards the direction of the battle.

Chu Feng had not only unleashed his Divine Lightnings to increase his cultivation to rank one Martial Emperor, he had also unleashed his fastest movement technique, the Azure Dragon Dashing Technique. Chu Feng's speed was extremely fast. In a flash, he traveled several miles. Even though the battle was very far away, with Chu Feng's speed, he soon arrived at the battlefield.

### **MGA: Chapter 1846 - An Enormously Pleasant Surprise**

Although Chu Feng had only approached the battlefield, and had not actually entered the battlefield, with his Heaven's Eyes' extremely powerful perceptive ability, Chu Feng was able to determine exactly who it was that was fighting.

There were three people fighting. Two among them were wearing black cloaks with a strange veined pattern on their clothes. That veined pattern was crimson red in color, and gave off the appearance of being dyed with blood. Furthermore, they were emitting a faint glimmer. It was extremely strange.

Other than those strange black cloaks, those two men were also wearing masks. Their masks were also pitch-black, and also had that strange crimson veined pattern on them. Adding onto their crimson-colored eyes, the two of them looked like two human-shaped monsters, two ghosts in the world of mortals.

With the two of them wearing the same outfit, they were naturally on the same battlefield. Furthermore, the two of them both possessed cultivations of rank one Martial Emperor.

As for the other person that they were fighting, Chu Feng was able to recognize him with a single glance. He was an acquaintance. He was the World Spiritist Alliance's Left Reverend.

The Left Reverend was also a rank one Martial Emperor. Back then, the Left Reverend had appeared like a god to Chu Feng. He had seemed so enormously powerful. However, at this moment, fighting against two rank one Martial Emperors, he was placed in a very strenuous state.

There were many bloody wounds on his body already. His flesh was cut open, and white bones could be seen.

Although they were only superficial wounds that could not be said to be anything serious, it was sufficient to show that the Left Reverend was in a very disadvantaged state in this battle.

"Left Reverend, a fine bird chooses a good tree to nest in, must you act this stubbornly?" One of the two black cloaked Martial Emperors asked.

[1. A fine bird chooses a good tree to nest in → A talented person chooses a patron of integrity]

"Indeed, a fine bird chooses a good tree to nest in. As for your rotten tree, I am not interested," Left Reverend said.

"In that case, you shall die," Hearing those words, the two mysterious black-cloaked men simultaneously unleashed fatal attacks at the Left Reverend.

The two of them had unleashed Earthen Taboo Martial Skills. Furthermore, they were not ordinary Earthen Taboo Martial Skills. The two of them had unleashed Earthen Taboo Martial Skills that complemented one another. Being unleashed with Incomplete Imperial Armaments, those two Earthen Taboo Martial Skills were extremely frightening.

“Roar~~~”

Although they were only made up of a layer of golden-bright and dazzling martial power, they emitted extremely frightening roars. If there were people below Half Martial Emperor in their surroundings, a single roar would be enough to kill them miserably, leaving neither soul nor body behind.

Before those frightening attacks, even the Left Reverend’s expression took a huge change. It would be extremely difficult for him to block these incoming attacks. Even if he were able to block them, he would be even more seriously injured.

“Rumble~~~”

However, right when the two Earthen Taboo Martial Skills were about to approach him, they both exploded. The two Earthen Taboo Martial Skills had been blocked.

This scene came as an enormous surprise to the Left Reverend. The reason for that was because he saw a familiar silhouette standing before him. It was shock from the person who had blocked the incoming attacks for him. As for that person, he was none other than Chu Feng.

“Junior pays his respects to Lord Left Reverend,” Chu Feng clasped his fist and greeted the Left Reverend respectfully.

“Chu Feng, it’s really you?” The Left Reverend was filled with astonishment. He was not only shocked because Chu Feng had appeared here, more than that, but also because of Chu Feng’s current cultivation. Chu Feng’s cultivation was actually the same as his own, a rank one Martial Emperor.

Not long ago, he had heard about the rumors of Chu Feng at the Gong Ba Plains. Although the Chu Feng in the rumors had been extremely powerful, he had still only been a Half Martial Emperor. How had he managed to become a rank one Martial Emperor in such a short period of time?

Right at this moment, one of the black-cloaked men spoke. "So you're Chu Feng. Your name has been known to me for a long time. Finally, I've met you today."

"You two know who I am?" Chu Feng asked.

"Is there anyone in the Holy Land of Martialism who doesn't know the name of Chu Feng now?"

"It seems s that you really do possess a special technique that actually allowss your cultivation to increase to rank one Martial Emperor. You are truly extraordinary."

"However, you're only a fake Martial Emperor. Yet, you actually want to stand up for the Left Reverend? Do you think that you were really capable?" The two black-cloaked men's gazes were crimson red, like those of monstrous beasts. However, Chu Feng could tell from their gazes that they were looking down on him.

"You asked whether or not I'm capable? I'll let you know whether or not I'm capable right away," Chu Feng smiled lightly. Then, with a thought, his Water Immortal Profound Technique and Fire Immortal Profound Technique appeared. The two supreme Secret Skills soared forward to either side of him and surrounded the two mysterious black-cloaked men.

"Damn it, we actually forgot he knew this trick."

Upon seeing the Water Immortal Profound Technique and the Fire Immortal Profound Technique, the two mysterious black-cloaked men were immediately startled. Even though their faces were covered by masks and their expressions could not be seen, their current body language showed Chu Feng that they were afraid.

However, their fear was understandable. The two of them were only rank one Martial Emperors. As for Chu Feng's Water Immortal Profound Technique and Fire Immortal Profound Technique, they were rank two Martial Emperors.

Suddenly, one of the two black cloaked men asked, "Chu Feng, have you heard of the Dark Hall?"

"I have not," Chu Feng said.

“You will soon come to know of the Dark Hall. It is an existence that will surpass the Three Palaces. We are the senior elders of the Dark Hall.”

“Today, if you are to release us, we will let this be. However, should you not release us, the Dark Hall will definitely not let you live. The Dark Hall is not a minor character like the Four Clans. If you are to make our Dark Hall your enemy, you will definitely be courting death.”

“What? You can’t win against me, so you’ve decided to threaten me? When even your lives are in my hand, do the two of you really think that you possess the qualifications to threaten me?” Chu Feng said.

“Qualifications? You dare to speak of qualifications before the Dark Hall? Chu Feng, if you are to let us go today, then everything will be fine. However, should you not, you shall bear the consequences of your actions,” That man continued to threaten Chu Feng. The two of them did not attack Chu Feng because they knew that they were no match for Chu Feng’s Water Immortal Profound Technique and Fire Immortal Profound Technique even if they were to join hands. At this moment, the only way for them to escape this predicament would be to threaten Chu Feng.

“Very well, I’ll let the two of you go,” Chu Feng waved his hand.

“Chu Feng, you cannot let them go. If you are to do that, you’ll be releasing tigers back into the mountain,” The Left Reverend said.

However, Chu Feng ignored the Left Reverend. With a thought, the frightening Water Immortal Profound Technique and Fire Immortal Profound Technique moved to the side and created a path for the two mysterious men to escape.

“Chu Feng, you are quite smart. Let’s go,” The two men did not hesitate. They turned around and proceed to escape immediately.

“Crash~~~”

“Rumble~~~”

However, right after they began to leave, the Water Immortal Profound Technique and Fire Immortal Profound Technique attacked simultaneously. The two men were engulfed by surging waves of water and a fiery hot seas of flames.

The speed at which the two supreme Secret Skills had attacked was truly too fast. Before the two men could react, they were already engulfed by deep water and scorching fire.

“Chu Feng, you went back on your word! Ahh!!!!”

The two men let out heart-tearing and lungs-splitting screams. At that moment, their bodies were being refined. They were unable to endure it anymore.

“You’re mistaken. I already let the two of you go. Merely, you did not leave quickly enough, which allowed me to catch up to the two of you again.”

“Thus, it is not I, Chu Feng, who went back on my word. Instead, it is the two of you who were too incompetent,” Chu Feng said with a beaming smile.

“You... are truly shameless. Our Dark Hall will not let you get awhhh!!!” Before the two men could finish cursing at Chu Feng, they screamed again. Then, their bodies disintegrated, and their souls were extinguished. The two men had been killed.

After the two men died, the Water Immortal Profound Technique and Fire Immortal Profound Technique turned into two rays of light that entered Chu Feng’s body. At that moment, two Cosmos Sacks and two Incomplete Imperial Armaments were in Chu Feng’s hand. They had been obtained from those two mysterious men.

After obtaining those goods, Chu Feng looked to the Left Reverend, and discovered that the Left Reverend was looking at him with a shocked expression. *nOve.lB-1n*

As those two men had fought against the Left Reverend, the Left Reverend knew how powerful they were. While he was fine fighting against one, he was no match against the two of them.

However, opponents that he could not win against were effortlessly killed by Chu Feng. As such, how could he not be shocked?

After all, the Chu Feng from back then had merely been a weak Martial King. Before him, Chu Feng would not have been able to withstand a single blow.



However, Chu Feng was now an existence capable of killing Martial Emperors. Furthermore, he had saved him.

The speed of Chu Feng's progress was simply lightning fast, and was about to surpass what he could accept.

"Chu Feng, you have truly brought me an enormously pleasant surprise," The Left Reverend said.

### **MGA: Chapter 1847 - Imminent Danger**

"Pleasant surprise?" Chu Feng was somewhat puzzled by those words.

"I never expected that someone would save me from this inescapable crisis. However, not only was I saved, I never would've imagined that you would be the one to save me. Say, is this not a pleasant surprise?" The Left Reverend said.

"Senior Left, you're flattering me," Hearing those words, Chu Feng smiled lightly. It turned out that the Left Reverend was praising him.

"Senior Left, what is that so-called Dark Hall? Why did they attack you?" Chu Feng asked.

"Chu Feng, let's talk about this while we travel. Quickly, follow me back to the World Spiritist Alliance first," Hearing Chu Feng asking him those questions, the Left Reverend seemed to have thought of something, and began to hurriedly fly toward the direction of the World Spiritist Alliance.

Seeing the nervous appearance of the Left Reverend, Chu Feng started to frown. Involuntarily, he grew nervous. He had managed to guess that the Dark Hall must not have come for the Left Reverend. Instead, it seemed that they had come for the entire World Spiritist Alliance.

There were many people that were very important to Chu Feng in the World Spiritist Alliance. There's no need to even mention Su Mei, his lover.

However, other than Su Mei, there was also Sima Ying, Miao Renlong, Fu Feiteng, Lin Yezhou and the others.

Furthermore, even when disregarding those people, the World Spiritist Alliance had also helped Chu Feng enormously. Furthermore, Chu Feng was

also a nominal disciple of the World Spiritist Alliance. With the World Spiritist Alliance in a crisis, Chu Feng could not disregard it.

“Senior, let me lead the way,” Upon thinking of this, Chu Feng arrived before the Left Reverend and unleashed his Azure Dragon Dashing Technique. His speed increased enormously in a flash. Being guided by Chu Feng, the Left Reverend’s speed also increased enormously.

As the Left Reverend looked to Chu Feng who was leading the way beside him, his gaze changed once again. Earlier, he had only been shocked by how quickly Chu Feng had progressed after he had saved him. However now, he truly felt as if he was being overshadowed by Chu Feng.

As a senior, being overshadowed by a junior should ordinarily make one feel uncomfortable.

However, the Left Reverend was feeling extremely happy. The reason for that was because Chu Feng was not an ordinary person from the younger generation. Instead, he was a person from the younger generation who he thought very highly of. It was not only him; the entire World Spiritist Alliance thought very highly of Chu Feng. And now, this person from the younger generation that they thought of so highly had not disappointed them.

On their way to the World Spiritist Alliance, the Left Reverend began to tell Chu Feng the matters concerning the Dark Hall.

The World Spiritist Alliance had never heard of the Dark Hall before. In fact, even now, very few people in the Holy Land of Martialism knew about the Dark Hall.

Not long ago, the Dark Hall had suddenly appeared. It directly found the Assembly Master of the World Spiritist Sacred Assembly, the World Spiritist Immortal, and ordered him to lead his Left and Right Reverends and pay allegiance to the Dark Hall.

Furthermore, they demanded that the World Spiritist Alliance work for the Dark Hall from then on.

Faced with an unknown power making such unreasonable demands, the World Spiritist Alliance naturally refused immediately.

Especially after the people from the Dark Hall demanded that the World Spiritist Alliance assist them in capturing Chu Feng, the World Spiritist Alliance was so enraged that they drove them away on the spot.

However, the Dark Hall harbored hard feelings, and had returned today to retaliate. Furthermore, they were so powerful that they simply surpassed the World Spiritist Alliance's imagination. Currently, the World Spiritist Alliance was being attacked by the Dark Hall and in a state of imminent danger.

.....

At that moment. In the World Spiritist Alliance. It was as the Left Reverend had described. The entire World Spiritist Alliance was turned upside down and left in an abyss of suffering.

After the people from the Dark Hall charged into the World Spiritist Alliance, they killed everyone they saw and destroyed everything before them. They were extremely ruthless.

At this moment, the losses to the World Spiritist Alliance were disastrous. At the very least, several hundred thousand disciples and elders had been killed. As for the buildings that had been destroyed, they were innumerable.

The World Spiritist Alliance that was located deep underground was currently surging with smoke as far as the eye could see. Rubble was scattered all over the ground. It was truly an appalling scene of devastation.

Fortunately, the experts from the World Spiritist Sacred Assembly had been extremely quick to react, and had immediately dispatched experts to confront the people from the Dark Hall.

If they had come out any slower, then, with the people that the Dark Hall had dispatched this time around, they would have totally been capable of massacring everyone in the World Spiritist Alliance in a short period of time.

“Rumble~~~”

“Rumble~~~”

In the sky, the World Spiritist Alliance's Alliance Master, Miao Renlong, the World Spiritist Sacred Assembly's various elders, as well as the person with

an equal status to the Left Reverend, the Right Reverend, were all fighting against the people from the Dark Hall.

In order to prevent more devastation from befalling the World Spiritist Alliance, they were doing their best to draw the people from the Dark Hall away from the World Spiritist Alliance's headquarters.

Unfortunately, the people from the Dark Hall were extremely cunning. They seemed to realize what the World Spiritist Alliance's experts were planning to do, and refused to be taken in.

So far, only the Left Reverend had managed to lure two rank one Martial Emperors away from the World Spiritist Alliance. However, he had actually been no match for those two Martial Emperors. Had it not been for Chu Feng's timely arrival, the Left Reverend would have been killed by them.

As for the disciples of the World Spiritist Alliance, they were all being led by the elders to their refuge location. Panic filled all the disciples. In fact, panic was also present in many of the elders' faces and hearts.

This was not because they were cowards. Instead, it was simply that the people the Dark Hall had dispatched were too powerful. Even the weakest among them were peak Half Martial Emperors. As for Martial Emperors, there were seven of them. With battle power of that level, the World Spiritist Alliance was greatly inferior to them. To the World Spiritist Alliance, this was a catastrophe.

Even though the disciples were able to seek refuge for now, if the experts from the World Spiritist Alliance fighting the people from the Dark Hall in the sky were all killed by them, then how could they, the disciples, possibly be able to continue to live? How could a mere refuge possibly be able to block the attacks of Martial Emperors?

Not to mention the disciples, even the elders had never seen such a disposition of forces. However, they all knew how powerful their opponents were. As such, how could they not be afraid?

"Ying'er, Yezhou, Feiteng, do as I say and quickly hide yourselves," The elders were currently earnestly urging Sima Ying and the other disciples to enter the refuge. However, Sima Ying and the others were refusing to enter. Instead, they were standing there and continuing to observe the battle in the distance.

“Elders, you don’t have to urge us anymore. While we live, we will be people of the World Spiritist Alliance. When we die, we will remain ghosts of the World Spiritist Alliance. Although our strength is petty and low, and we are unable to fight and kill those that have assaulted our World Spiritist Alliance alongside the seniors, we insist on living and dying together with the World Spiritist Alliance,” Sima Ying and the others were determined. They all refused to hide.

Hearing those words, the elders sighed and stopped urging them. Furthermore, they also stopped trying to prevent other disciples from staying. Instead, they decided to stand their ground, and looked to the horizon in the same manner as Sima Ying and the others.

At this moment, a frenzied battle was occurring in the sky. There was no need to mention peak Half Martial Emperors.

In terms of the most deadly Martial Emperors, their World Spiritist Alliance possessed a total of three Martial Emperors. The Left and Right Reverends were both rank one Martial Emperors. As for their strongest World Spiritist Immortal, he was a rank two Martial Emperor.

However, the Dark Hall had dispatched a total of seven Martial Emperors. Among them, four were rank one Martial Emperors and three were rank two Martial Emperors.

Even though the Left Reverend had managed to lure two rank one Martial Emperors away, there remained two rank one Martial Emperors and three rank two Martial Emperors.

At this moment, the Right Reverend was fighting one against two, taking on the other two rank one Martial Emperors.

As for the World Spiritist Immortal, he was fighting one against three. Even though the World Spiritist Immortal was one of the Ten Immortals, and his strength was stronger than ordinary rank two Martial Emperors, the three rank two Martial Emperors dispatched by the Dark Hall were all not to be looked down upon either. With the three of them attacking the World Spiritist Immortal from all sides, the World Spiritist Immortal was repeatedly forced to retreat, and barely able to withstand them.

“Boom~~~”

“Wuuahh~~~”

A deafening explosion was heard. Then, a figure dropped from the sky and fell deep into the ground. The powerful impulse of his fall as well as the energy ripples directly turned that region of land into a deep valley.

It was the Right Reverend. The Right Reverend was injured. Even though he was injured, the Right Reverend immediately leapt out from deep underground and returned to fight against those two rank one Martial Emperors again.

There was nothing else that he could do. He must continue to fight against them, for if he stopped fighting them, their opponents would have two rank one Martial Emperors that could massacre their World Spiritist Alliance’s elders and disciples. At that time, the consequences would be too horrible to contemplate.

### **MGA: Chapter 1848 - The Descent Of A God**

“Could it be that our World Spiritist Alliance that has existed for tens of thousands of years will really cease to exist from today on?”

Faced with the devastation, tears of unreconciliation appeared in the eyes of many of the elders. They were so enraged that their bodies started to tremble.

To them, the World Spiritist Alliance was their home. Who would want one’s home to be ruined and one’s family to be killed?

“World Spiritist Immortal, I’ll give you another opportunity to decide. As long as you agree to serve our Dark Hall and reveal Chu Feng’s whereabouts, your World Spiritist Alliance will not only be able to come out from this unscathed, our Dark Hall is also able to help your World Spiritist Alliance become even stronger, and turn it into the head of the Nine Powers,” A rank two Martial Emperor that was the leader of the people from the Dark Hall said with a loud voice as he fought against the World Spiritist Immortal.

“Listen carefully, we do not know about Chu Feng’s whereabouts. And even if we did, we would not tell you. You can kill us, but you will not shame us. You all have already killed so many innocent people from our World Spiritist Alliance. You wish for reconciliation now? You’re truly delusional!” The World Spiritist Immortal was determined to kill them. After saying those words, his attacks grew even more ferocious.

“Truly refusing a toast only to be forced to drink a forfeit. Since you do not know how to appreciate the kindness being shown to you, do not blame me for being ruthless.”

“People of the Dark Hall, listen up. You do not have to be lenient anymore. Today, I shall have this World Spiritist Alliance disappear from the Holy Land of Martialism,” The rank two Martial Emperor shouted.

Once he said those words, the people from the Dark Hall all shouted, “Kill!!!!!!” Their enormous killing intent surged forth. Immediately, the sky darkened, and black clouds began to surge.

Their killing intent filled this entire region. Many elders and disciples were so scared that their legs grew limp and they fell onto their butts. They had lost the ability to continue standing.

At that moment, the battle power of the people from the Dark Hall all began to surge. The World Spiritist Alliance that was still able to barely withstand them before immediately sunk into an absolutely disadvantaged state. Even the World Spiritist Immortal was starting to be unable to withstand the attacks of the three rank two Martial Emperors.

In this sort of situation, the sounds of wailing and despair filled the entire World Spiritist Alliance. Not to mention the disciples, even the elders were unable to withstand the Dark Hall.

They were drowned in calamity. The killing intent of their opponents was no joke at all. They knew that it was not only them who would die today. The entire World Spiritist Alliance would also be destroyed today.

“Trying to extinguish the World Spiritist Alliance with merely you all? You’re not qualified.”

At the moment when a great amount of people from the World Spiritist Alliance had started to despair, a voice suddenly sounded from the entrance of the World Spiritist Alliance.

“What?” Hearing that voice, the people present were all startled and confused.

“Roar~~~~”

Right at that moment, a majestic fire dragon and a surging water dragon soared forth from the entrance simultaneously. They dashed toward the two Martial Emperors that were fighting against the Right Reverend.

“Ahhh~~~”

Everything happened too quickly. Before those two rank one Martial Emperors could react, they were devoured by the fire and water dragons. Immediately, their nonstop screams could be heard as their bodies began to be refined by the two dragons.

“What the hell are those?” Seeing that scene, the people from the Dark Hall were all alarmed. Not only were the water and fire dragons extremely ruthless, their auras also brought endless fear to the people from the Dark Hall. The reason for that was because the two dragons possessed the auras of rank two Martial Emperors.

“What’s going on? Where the hell did two rank two Martial Emperors come from?”

Seeing that scene, many people from the Dark Hall started to panic. The reason they possessed such an overwhelming advantage over the World Spiritist Alliance was all because of their Dark Hall’s three rank two Martial Emperors suppressing the World Spiritist Immortal.

Similarly, the World Spiritist Immortal had restricted the Dark Hall’s three rank two Martial Emperors from attacking others. As a whole, the reason why the Dark Hall was winning was because they possessed more experts than the World Spiritist Alliance.

However, two rank two Martial Emperors had suddenly appeared. To them, this was extremely detrimental. The state of affairs might even have a reversal because of this.

“Wha... what’s going on?”

At this moment, the eyes of many of the people from the World Spiritist Alliance who had been on the verge of despair shone with light. Although they were confused as to what was happening, they felt as if they could see traces of hope from the water and fire dragons.

“Roar~~~~”



Right at that moment, countless frightening howls sounded from the sky. Upon turning their gazes toward the sky, the expressions of the crowd present all changed enormously.

It was a group of golden-bright and dazzling ferocious beasts. Not only were they glistening with light, each and every one of them was several hundred meters tall. Some even surpassed a thousand meters. They were truly huge monsters.

These huge monsters, some of them possessed three heads and six arms. Some were grotesquely shaped. Each and every one of them was different from the next. However, there was one common aspect regarding them. That was, they all possessed the battle power of a rank one Martial Emperor. There was a total of several hundred of these ferocious beasts.

After those golden-bright and dazzling ferocious beasts appeared, they immediately charged toward the experts from the Dark Hall. With their mouths wide open and their claws sweeping forth, they began to frantically kill the experts from the Dark Hall.

Although the Dark Hall had dispatched a lot of experts, they numbered less than a hundred. Furthermore, other than the seven Martial Emperors, the rest of them were all only peak Half Martial Emperors. As such, how could they possibly be a match for the several hundreds of ferocious beasts?

In an instant, all of the peak Half Martial Emperors dispatched by the Dark Hall had been torn to pieces by the ferocious beasts.

At the same time, the screams from the two rank one Martial Emperors disappeared. The reason for that was because the two of them had been completely refined and killed by the water and fire dragons.

“Who? Who is it? Who dares to kill the people of our Dark Hall?” The remaining three rank two Martial Emperors from the Dark Hall all turned their gazes toward the golden sphere of light in midair by the entrance of the World Spiritist Alliance.

That golden sphere of light was incomparably gorgeous. In mid air, it was dazzling like the bright sun.

The several hundred golden ferocious beasts had all come from that place. Thus, they knew that the master of those beasts was within that golden sphere.

That said, while their tones were extremely arrogant, they were actually panicking in their hearts.

Their opponent had instantly eliminated all of the experts dispatched by their Dark Hall other than the three of them. This was sufficient to show how powerful their opponent was.

In fact, at this moment, the people from the World Spiritist Alliance were also looking at that golden sphere of light in the sky with stupefied expressions.

Compared to the three rank two Martial Emperors from the Dark Hall, they also wanted to know where those fire and water dragons, as well as the several hundred golden-bright and dazzling ferocious beasts, had come from.

However, regardless of who that person might be, they were all incomparably grateful to him, for he had rescued their World Spiritist Alliance.

“Roar~~~”

Right at this moment, the several hundred golden-bright and dazzling ferocious beasts were led by the fire and water dragons back toward that golden sphere of light. They stopped before the golden sphere of light. Then, other than the water and fire dragons, all of the golden ferocious beasts knelt in an orderly fashion before the golden sphere of light. It was as if they were displaying their allegiance to that golden sphere of light.

Many people from the World Spiritist Alliance were stunned by this scene. Overcome with emotions, they felt as if they also wanted to kneel down and worship that golden sphere of light.

Those golden ferocious beasts had been extremely powerful. They had already seen their might for themselves. How could they even be considered to be ferocious beasts? They were simply Divine Beasts.

However, at this moment, the Divine Beasts before them all displayed expressions of servitude. From this, it was evident to them how exceptionally powerful the existence within the golden sphere of light was.

“God, could it be that there’s a God who came to save our World Spiritist Alliance?”

“Could it be that our World Spiritist Alliance’s ancestor saw this in the heavens and returned to earth to save us?”

The disciples of the World Spiritist Alliance were all guessing. They all felt that a God had descended before them to save them.

This was not because they were ignorant. After all, to them, the existence in the sky was truly too powerful, to the point that it surpassed the capabilities of their imaginations. As such, the only way for them to describe that existence was with the word ‘God.’

### **MGA: Chapter 1849 - Absolute Despise**

At the moment when the people from the World Spiritist Alliance were all cheering excitedly, the three rank two Martial Emperors from the Dark Hall didn’t know whether to laugh or cry.

The reason for that was because they discovered that the water dragon, the fire dragon and the golden ferocious beasts were all carrying Incomplete Imperial Armaments or Top Quality Royal Armaments and Cosmos Sacks in their mouths. Those were all the possessions from the people of their Dark Hall.

Upon thinking about how the previously mighty and impressive experts from the Dark Hall that were openly slaughtering the people from the World Spiritist Alliance had all been killed and their treasures plundered, the three Martial Emperors felt extreme lament.

“Exactly who is it? Do you dare to show yourself?” The more the three rank two Martial Emperors thought about it, the more angry they became. Unable to contain themselves, they shouted at the golden sphere of light. At this moment, the three of them were no longer bothering to continue fighting against the World Spiritist Immortal. Instead, they firmly fixed their gazes onto that golden sphere of light.

“Show myself? How would I not dare?” The voice from before sounded.

“Buzz~~~”

Right at this moment, the golden sphere of light began to dissipate. Soon, a figure appeared before everyone's line of sight.

"It's the Left Reverend, it's Lord Left Reverend."

"It's Lord Left Reverend. Could it be that he has brought back reinforcements?" Upon seeing the man that had appeared before them, the crowd from the World Spiritist Alliance began to cheer nonstop. They all knew who he was. He was their Lord Left Reverend.

At this moment, many elders and disciples felt that the Left Reverend had brought back reinforcements.

"Mn?" At this moment, those people with good eyesight continued to fix their gazes onto the dissipating golden sphere of light. The reason for that was because they all knew that the person that had spoken earlier was not the Left Reverend. There were definitely other people in that golden sphere of light.

"Buzz~~~"

Finally, the golden sphere of light disappeared completely. At this moment, Chu Feng appeared before the crowd.

At this moment, Chu Feng's body was covered with an armor of lightning and on his back were also two wings of lightning. His cultivation was the same as the Left Reverend's. He was currently a rank one Martial Emperor.

"Chu Feng?" Upon seeing Chu Feng, the expressions of the people from the World Spiritist Alliance all grew stiff. Then, different sorts of gazes appeared in their eyes.

Some were baffled and others were shocked. They were all able to imagine that the God that had saved them was not the Left Reverend. In that case, it would be very likely for that God to be Chu Feng.

"Chu Feng, is it really you?" At this moment, Sima Ying and the others' gazes were also firmly fixed onto Chu Feng. They were all extremely emotional. At the same time, they all felt disbelief. They were not certain that it was really Chu Feng that had saved their World Spiritist Alliance.

This was not because they were looking down on Chu Feng. Rather, it was because Chu Feng was a person from the younger generation, a person of the same age group as them.

The battle earlier was something that even the strongest existence in the World Spiritist Alliance, the World Spiritist Immortal, had been powerless against. This was why they were skeptical as to whether the one that had saved them in that desperate crisis was truly Chu Feng.

“Chu Feng, it’s actually you?” At this moment, the three Dark Hall’s Martial Emperors revealed expressions of deep shock. They had thought about many possibilities. However, none of them had ever expected for the person that saved the World Spiritist Alliance to be Chu Feng.

“What’s wrong? Scared? Didn’t you all wish to capture me? I’m standing right before you. Come, capture me,” Chu Feng said with a beaming smile. His gaze simply did not place those three rank two Martial Emperors in his eyes.

“Chu Feng, regardless of what sort of treasure you used to create those golden ferocious beasts, it remains only the product of a treasure, and not your actual strength.”

“As for the three of us, we are rank two Martial Emperors. Our strength is real,” Although they were extremely shocked to discover that it was Chu Feng, they soon heaved a sigh of relief.

The World Spiritist Alliance possessed a lot of experts. They were truly scared that some exceptional expert had arrived to save the World Spiritist Alliance. After all, the might revealed earlier had truly not been something to look down upon.

However, if it was Chu Feng, then they would not be afraid. Regardless of what sort of ability Chu Feng had used to increase his cultivation to rank one Martial Emperor, regardless of what sort of treasure Chu Feng had used to create the hundreds of golden ferocious beasts, they still felt that Chu Feng was merely a member of the younger generation. no12e)lb-1n

They had lived for a very long time, and experienced all sorts of crises. As such, how could they possibly fear a person from the younger generation, and one that was so young on top of that?

“Treasure? Since when did world spirit techniques become treasures in your eyes?” Chu Feng smiled lightly. Then, with a wave of his sleeve, the several hundred golden ferocious beasts all turned into golden light and entered Chu Feng’s body.

“Heavens! Those were actually world spirit techniques?”

At that moment, not to mention the three Dark Hall’s Martial Emperors, even the experts of the World Spiritist Alliance that were extremely proficient with world spirit techniques were enormously astonished by Chu Feng.

It was only when the golden ferocious beasts let out golden light that they discovered that they had been formed with world spirit techniques. Furthermore, Dragon marks filled those golden-bright and dazzling world spirit energy. Thus, they had also discovered that Chu Feng had not only unleashed such an exquisite world spirit technique, he had also become a Dragon Mark Royal-cloak World Spiritist.

“Chu Feng, you’re a Dragon Mark Royal-cloak World Spiritist now?” Although he already knew that, the Left Reverend was still unable to contain himself from asking Chu Feng that question. He wished to verify this, for it was truly no small matter.

“Senior, this junior has just recently become a Dragon Mark Royal-cloak World Spiritist,” Chu Feng said.

“Great, this is truly great. Chu Feng, the speed of your progress truly surpasses my imagination,” The Left Reverend was extremely overjoyed.

At the same time, many of the people present, for example, the World Spiritist Immortal, Miao Renlong, the World Spiritist Alliance’s Alliance Master and others, also revealed extremely overjoyed expressions on their aged faces.

Dragon Mark Royal-cloak World Spiritists. How many of them were present in the entire Holy Land of Martialism? Chu Feng had become a Dragon Mark Royal-cloak World Spiritist at such a young age. He was most definitely the youngest Dragon Mark Royal-cloak World Spiritist in the history of the Holy Land of Martialism.

“You’ve actually become a Dragon Mark Royal-cloak World Spiritist?” At that moment, the expressions of the three Dark Hall’s Martial Emperors changed.

If Chu Feng had used treasures to summon those ferocious beasts, they would not have been afraid of Chu Feng. However, Chu Feng had actually created them with his world spirit techniques. This was absolutely not a small matter at all.

While there were a few Dragon Mark Royal-cloak World Spiritists, not many among them could actually create that many Martial Emperor-level ferocious beasts. At the very least, it was impossible for the World Spiritist Immortal to accomplish that feat. However, Chu Feng had managed to do it.

Logically, Chu Feng should have only just become a Dragon Mark Royal-cloak World Spiritist. His world spirit techniques should not be that powerful.

However, he had unleashed such a powerful world spirit technique. This was sufficient to show that his world spirit techniques were extremely exquisite. As such, they had no choice but to take Chu Feng seriously.

Chu Feng ignored the questioning of the Dark Hall's Martial Emperors. Instead, he walked toward the World Spiritist Immortal one step at a time. As he walked, the water dragon and the fire dragon revealed their true forms. They were the Water Immortal Profound Technique and the Fire Immortal Profound Technique.

Although they were Secret Skills, they looked extremely sacred. However, those two sacred existences were following behind Chu Feng like two bodyguards. This scene caused the crowd from the World Spiritist Alliance to become awestruck. They gasped in amazement, and their eyes were filled with admiration.

After arriving before the World Spiritist Immortal, Chu Feng said to him, "Senior, you've been through a lot. Take a rest. Allow this junior to take care of these three animals on your behalf."

"Chu Feng, we should join hands against them," The World Spiritist Immortal was worried about Chu Feng taking the three rank two Martial Emperors on alone.

"Senior, please rest assured. I am enough to take care of the three of them. You do not have to trouble yourself again," Chu Feng said confidently.

"....."

“Then, be extra careful,” Seeing Chu Feng’s extremely confident gaze, the World Spiritist Immortal moved to the side. The reason for that was because he knew that Chu Feng was not acting arrogant. For Chu Feng to be this confident at such a time, it was most likely because he possessed the strength to be confident.

Thinking about it, when Chu Feng swept the floor with the Four Clan’s younger generation at Mooncloud City, he was already filled with astonishment and with admiration for Chu Feng’s heaven-defying strength.

And now, Chu Feng was going to fight by himself against three rank two Martial Emperors. The World Spiritist Immortal truly wished to see how Chu Feng was going to fight against them.

“What arrogance! However, that’s fine. I also happened to want to experience exactly how amazing the legendary Secret Skills are.”

“Come, allow me to experience whether the strength of the Water Immortal Profound Technique and the Fire Immortal profound Technique are truly as they are rumored to be,” One of the Dark Hall’s Martial Emperors held his Incomplete Imperial Armament and stood forth.

“Woosh~~~”

“Woosh~~~”

However, right at this moment, the Water Immortal Profound Technique and the Fire Immortal Profound Technique suddenly entered Chu Feng’s body.

After retrieving the two Secret Skills, Chu Feng said with a beaming smile, “Who said that I’m going to fight against you all using my Secret Skills?”

“You...” That Martial Emperor who had stood out to fight against Chu Feng stood there in a stunned manner. He was at a complete loss.

He had thought that Chu Feng had relied on the strength of his Secret Skills. Yet, Chu Feng had now deliberately refused to use his Secret Skills. This brought great anger to him.

He was being looked down upon. Chu Feng was absolutely looking down on him.



## **MGA: Chapter 1850 - The Mysterious Dark Hall**

“Chu Feng, you are truly confident in yourself. However, world spirit techniques remain only world spirit techniques. Even if you are capable of creating even more rank one Martial Emperor-level ferocious beasts, it would still be impossible for you to defeat the three of us, for we are true rank two Martial Emperors.”

After Chu Feng retrieved his Secret Skills, the other Dark Hall’s Martial Emperor thought that Chu Feng was planning to fight against them with world spirit techniques.

“World spirit techniques? There’s simply no need for that. Today, I shall use my own strength to take care of the three of you.”

“Clank~~~”

After Chu Feng said those words, he drew his Heavenly Immortal Sword. Once the Heavenly Immortal Sword was revealed, an overwhelming righteous aura surged forth and began to linger around Chu Feng, changing the air that Chu Feng emitted. At this moment, Chu Feng looked like a Sword Immortal descending upon the world. Looking at him, one would feel deep veneration.

“Chu Feng, I’ve heard that you possess a heaven-defying battle power capable of surmounting four levels of cultivation. While that might be to your advantage now, that advantage of yours will only work against Half Martial Emperors.”

“At the level of Martial Emperors, you will no longer possess that advantage. Everyone knows that only those that possess heaven-defying battle power capable of surmounting three levels of cultivation are capable of becoming Martial Emperors,” The last Dark Hall’s Martial Emperor said.

“You’re telling me that my heaven-defying battle power capable of surmounting four levels of cultivation is the same as your heaven-defying battle power capable of surmounting three levels of cultivation. Thus, I do not have an advantage?” Chu Feng asked.

“Naturally, you still possessed an advantage. Merely, when facing Martial Emperors, you would, at the very most, only possess a heaven-defying battle power capable of surmounting one level of cultivation. If the ones standing before you right now are three rank one Martial Emperors, you would naturally possess an advantage over them.”

“However, the three of us are actually three rank two Martial Emperors. Did you think that you would possess an advantage over us?” That Dark Hall’s Martial Emperor said.

“Wouldn’t you know whether or not I possessed an advantage by fighting against me?” Chu Feng smiled lightly. Immediately afterward, his smiling gazed shone with coldness. At the same time that happened, his Heavenly Immortal Sword turned into ten thousand sword rays that shot toward the three Dark Hall’s Martial Emperors.

“Perfect timing,” The three Martial Emperors all snorted coldly as they released their majestic killing intent. They took the initiative and charged forward to face Chu Feng’s attacks.

“Boom, boom, boom, boom, boom~~~”

At this moment, ear-piercing rumbles resonated nonstop. Blade rays and sword silhouettes were appearing all over the sky. Chu Feng and the three Martial Emperors fought in one location.

However, right after the four of them started fighting, Chu Feng immediately obtained an absolute superiority over them. By relying on his sharp sword techniques, he forced the three Dark Hall’s Martial Emperors to retreat in defeat again and again. At this moment, the only thing they could do was defend.

“Good! What a profound sword technique! I have never seen such a profound sword technique before. It would seem that Chu Feng has managed to completely comprehend the essence of the Heavenly Immortal Sword Technique.”

Seeing Chu Feng suppressing the three Dark Hall’s Martial Emperors by himself, the people from the World Spiritist Alliance exclaimed in astonishment. Chu Feng’s sword techniques were truly too exquisite. They could simply be compared to Taboo Martial Skills. With merely that sword technique, Chu Feng was able to beat down on those three Dark Hall’s Martial Emperors.

“Damn it! I refuse to believe this!”

To be suppressed by Chu Feng right after they started battling caused the three Dark Hall’s Martial Emperors to feel extremely unreconciled. All of them shouted loudly, and then golden rays began to spread out from them. They turned into an enormous tornado that engulfed heaven and earth as it swept toward Chu Feng.

It was a martial skill, an Earthen Taboo Martial Skill. Being suppressed by Chu Feng, they could only start using martial skills to contend against Chu Feng.

“Woosh, woosh, woosh~~~”

Chu Feng's Heavenly Immortal Sword was constantly changing as it revealed its ability. Relying on merely that Heavenly Immortal Sword, Chu Feng blocked the Earthen Taboo Martial Skill unleashed jointly by those three Martial Emperors.

'And here I thought the Dark Hall was extremely powerful. It turns out that you guys are inferior to even a rank two Martial Emperor from the King Monstrous Dragon Beasts,' Chu Feng sneered in his heart.

When Chu Feng had fought against that rank two Martial Emperor from the King Monstrous Dragon Beasts, he had felt some pressure. However, when facing these three Dark Hall's Martial Emperors, Chu Feng felt absolutely no pressure from them. He simply did not have to use his Taboo Martial Skills or Secret Techniques against them. He was able to completely suppress them using only his Heavenly Immortal Sword.

Of course, although Chu Feng was still a rank one Martial Emperor, his strength today was not comparable to the strength he had possessed back then. At this moment, he had already gradually gotten used to the Martial Emperor's power. Naturally, he was more powerful compared to back then.

"Puu, puu, puu~~~"

Suddenly, Chu Feng's sword technique changed again, and then three rays of blood sprayed out from the bodies of the three Dark Hall's Martial Emperors. A hole appeared in the dantians of those three Martial Emperors. They actually all had their cultivations crippled by Chu Feng.

"Bastard! I'll tear you apart alive!"

Sensing that their dantians had been damaged and their cultivations were rapidly flowing away, the three Dark Hall's Martial Emperors all flew into a rage, and began to recklessly throw themselves at Chu Feng. They planned to engage in a final life and death struggle.

"Humph," Chu Feng snorted coldly. Then, the Heavenly Immortal Sword in his hand swept through the air. As a cold ray streaked across the horizon, and the three Dark Hall's Martial Emperors were all sliced in half before falling to the ground. They had lost all ability to continue fighting against Chu Feng.

"Speak! Exactly what is the Dark Hall? Who is it that created it? Why did you all insist on making me an enemy?" Chu Feng landed beside the three men and questioned them while pointing his sword at them.

"Haha... hahahaha... wahahahahaha..." The three men burst into loud laughter. Their laughter was extremely strange.

“You all had best tell me the truth. Else, I will make you all wish you were dead,” As Chu Feng spoke, he used world spirit techniques to bind the three men. Other than speaking, there was nothing else that the three of them could do.

“Chu Feng, you’re actually using this sort of trick on us? You’re truly looking down on our Dark Hall.”

“I’ll tell you this. The Dark Hall shall become your nightmare. Those that the Dark Hall want to kill, none of them will be able to survive. You are no exception,” The leader of the three Dark Hall’s Martial Emperors spoke coldly.

“Woosh~~~”

Chu Feng raised his hand and swept his sword across. He sliced apart the man’s mask. He was trying to see exactly who he was.

However, when that man’s mask was sliced apart, what appeared before Chu Feng was a disfigured face beyond recognition.

His face could be said to be completely and utterly disfigured. Even when using his Heaven’s Eyes, Chu Feng was unable to make out his original facial features.

“Chu Feng, I’ve already said it. Our Dark Hall shall become your nightmare. You should give up on cheap tricks like these,” The man sneered, and then a ‘bang’ was heard. His body exploded on the spot.

“Bang~~~”

“Bang~~~”

Immediately after him, the other two Dark Hall’s Martial Emperors’ bodies also exploded. They were all dead.

“Why would it be like this?” At this moment, the Left Reverend and Right Reverend, as well as the other experts of the World Spiritist Alliance, all rushed over. Astonishment filled their faces.

“A certain kind of self destruction spirit formation was implanted into their bodies. As long as they wished to die, even I would not be able to stop them,” Chu Feng said.

“Indeed, that is the case. It would seem that this Dark Hall is no small matter. After all, very few people in the Holy Land of Martialism are capable of setting up that sort of spirit formation,” The World Spiritist Immortal nodded.

“Lord World Spiritist, do you know of the Dark Hall’s origins?” Chu Feng asked.

“I do not. There are too many hidden experts in the Holy Land of Martialism. Even if you had me guess, I would not be able to guess who created it. All I know is that the Dark Hall is currently raising a large army. Furthermore, their appearance was absolutely not a coincidence. I have an ominous premonition,” The World Spiritist Immortal said.

After hearing what the World Spiritist Immortal said, Chu Feng grew silent. Like the World Spiritist Immortal, he too felt an ominous premonition.

While there were a lot of powers in the Holy Land of Martialism, the Three Palaces, the Four Clans, the Nine Powers, the Ancient Era’s Elves and several large monstrous beast races were publicly accepted to be the strongest powers.

However, regardless of how those powers fought with one another, they would never try to extinguish the other powers. At the very least, they would only teach the other powers a lesson.

However, this newly-appeared Dark Hall had planned to extinguish the entire World Spiritist Alliance merely because they had refused to join them. From this, it could be determined that the Dark Hall was a vicious and merciless power.

For such a power to appear in the Holy Land of Martialism, not to mention Chu Feng, it would likely not be something good for the entire Holy Land of Martialism.

## **Martial God Asura #Chapter 1851 - Making Inquiries About The Blind Old Man - Read Martial God Asura Chapter 1851 - Making Inquiries About The Blind Old Man**

### **MGA: Chapter 1851 - Making Inquiries About The Blind Old Man**

“Chu Feng, it’s really you,” Right at this moment, Sima Ying and the others ran over. Sima Ying even directly leaped in front of Chu Feng and grabbed the corner of his sleeve. She was grinning from ear to ear. It could be seen that she was extremely excited.

“Lil Sis Ying, it’s been a while,” Chu Feng stroked Sima Ying’s blazing red hair intimately. He was also extremely happy to see Sima Ying, for she was truly a friend that he had spent life and death with. Their relationship was very deep.

“That’s right, it’s been a while. However, seeing you again, I am truly shocked. What’s with you? How did you become this powerful? You’ve become so powerful that you’ve cast us far behind,” Sima Ying asked.

“That’s right. Brother Chu Feng, isn’t the speed of your cultivation’s increase too fast? How are we supposed to catch up to you?” Fu Feiteng and the others said.

Faced with Sima Ying’s questioning as well as the passionate gazes of Fu Feiteng, Lin Yezhou and the others, Chu Feng could only smile foolishly. After all, how was he supposed to explain this sort of thing? Should he say that his talent was exceptional, and that was why his breakthrough speed was so lightning fast? That this was why he had managed to leave them far behind? Chu Feng would naturally not be able to say something like that.

Suddenly, Chu Feng asked, “Eh? Where’s Su Mei?” He had discovered that Su Mei was not among the crowd here.

“Lil Mei was received by the Weaponry Refinement Immortal,” The Left Reverend said.

“The Weaponry Refinement Immortal?” Although Chu Feng was surprised to hear that Su Mei was with the Weaponry Refinement Immortal, he did not continue to ask.

The reason for that was because the Weaponry Refinement Immortal was a very strong senior in Chu Feng’s heart. Furthermore, he was also his benefactor that had helped him before.

Furthermore, Chu Feng knew that the Weaponry Refinement Immortal, like the Left Reverend, also possessed a certain connection with the master of Su Mei and the others, that blind old man. Thus, Chu Feng was not at all worried that Su Mei was with the Weaponry Refinement Immortal. As such, he did not ask further.

“The Dark Hall is unfathomable. They have failed this time. However, they will definitely come to create trouble for the World Spiritist Alliance again. I’m

afraid that the World Spiritist Alliance cannot remain here anymore,” Chu Feng said.

“Chu Feng, regarding that, you can rest assured. Our World Spiritist Alliance has not been in existence for so long without any preparations for the unexpected. As long as we activate our defensive formation, regardless of how many experts the Dark Hall might send, they will not be able to break through to our World Spiritist Alliance.”

“We had allowed them to enter this time around because we were caught off guard. However, after today, our World Spiritist Alliance will activate that defensive formation. Unless we have important matters to take care of, our disciples and elders will all not leave here,” The World Spiritist Immortal said.

“Is that truly feasible?” Chu Feng was worried.

“Chu Feng, you can rest assured. What sort of place is our World Spiritist Alliance? It is a gathering of World Spiritists. Perhaps our current generation is inferior to the generation of our founder. However, the defense of our World Spiritist Alliance is most definitely among the very best in the Holy Land of Martialism.”

“As long as we activate our grand defensive formation, absolutely no one will be able to break through it and reach our World Spiritist Alliance. Furthermore, our World Spiritist Alliance possesses all the required materials to do so. Even if our people are to live here for several thousand years, it would still not be an issue,” The Left Reverend said.

Hearing those words, Chu Feng realized the intentions of the Left Reverend and the World Spiritist Immortal.

The reason why the Dark Hall had been able to break in was actually very simple. As long as they abducted an elder or disciple, they would be able to enter the World Spiritist Alliance. Upon entering, that defensive formation would be ineffective.

However, after what had happened, the World Spiritist Immortal planned to completely seal off the World Spiritist Alliance. Once that happened, there would be no gap for the Dark Hall to break through into the World Spiritist Alliance. If they wished to attack the World Spiritist Alliance, they could only do so head-on.

However, it could be seen that the people from the World Spiritist Alliance were extremely confident in their defensive formation. Even if the Dark Hall were to come again, they would still not fear them.

However, this would also lead to the elders and disciples of the World Spiritist Alliance only being able to stay in the World Spiritist Alliance.

To speak of it unpleasantly, they were so frightened by the Dark Hall that they would not even dare to open their doors again, and could only withdraw themselves into that defensive formation. However, to the current World Spiritist Alliance, that was the only method for them to protect themselves.

Even if they became an object of ridicule for others by doing so, it would still be better than the massacre of everyone in the World Spiritist Alliance and the destruction of the World Spiritist Alliance itself.

“Chu Feng, with your talent, you will be able to surpass the Four Great Imperial Clans sooner or later. You might even be able to become the strongest person in this era.”

“However, it remains that you have yet to mature, and the Four Great Imperial Clans are determined to take your life.”

“How about you stay here with us? It would not be too late to seek revenge after you’ve matured,” The World Spiritist Immortal suggested.

“Senior, you do not know about this. However, for this junior to reach a breakthrough, I need an enormous amount of cultivation resources. If I am to stay here, I fear that I will not be able to progress.”

“Furthermore, I possess many friends outside. If the Four Great Imperial Clans were to discover their connection with me and decided to go after them after being unable to catch me, I would feel extremely guilty,” Chu Feng said.

“This... Okay then,” Seeing how determined Chu Feng was, the World Spiritist Immortal and the others no longer tried to urge him to stay.

“Chu Feng, while it’s fine to leave, you must take this,” Suddenly, the Left Reverend took out a cloak and handed it to Chu Feng.

This cloak was no ordinary cloak. It was dazzling with a golden sheen, and made out of exquisite materials. This was a Royal World Spiritist Cloak.



However, it was no ordinary Royal World Spiritist Cloak, for it was much more precious than ordinary Royal World Spiritist Cloaks.

The reason for that was because a large character was written on that Royal World Spiritist Cloak. This character was an Ancient Era's character. The people of this era were incapable of understanding it, nor did they know what it represented. However, it greatly resembled the character 'King,'

Furthermore, this 'King' character was emitting a special sort of power. This power caused the cloak to appear extraordinary. With a single glance, one could tell that it was an extraordinary item.

"King Royal Cloak," Chu Feng's eyes shone upon seeing that Royal Cloak. This King Royal Cloak had been presented to him as a gift by the Left Reverend before. Merely, at that time, Chu Feng felt that he did not have the strength to protect the King Royal Cloak. As such, he did not accept it, and asked the Left Reverend to safekeep it for him.

"Chu Feng, this Reverend has helped you safekeep this King Royal Cloak for some time now. It's time for it to be returned to its rightful owner," The Left Reverend said.

"Chu Feng, this time around, you must definitely not refuse it again. Right now, you possess the power to safekeep this King Royal Cloak yourself," Miao Renlong said with a beaming smile. He was intentionally mocking Chu Feng for refusing the Left Reverend's gift back then.

"Chu Feng, accept it. This junior brother of mine has treated that King Royal Cloak as a treasure. He refused even me when I asked to borrow it to wear. However, he was willing to present it to you. As such, he has truly placed his trust in you, and thinks highly of you," The World Spiritist Immortal added.

"Thank you seniors," This time around, Chu Feng did not refuse, and accepted the King Royal Cloak.

"Senior Left, I have another question that I wish to ask of you," Chu Feng said those words through a voice transmission.

"Little friend Chu Feng, I have something that I wish to discuss with you alone," The Left Reverend understood Chu Feng's intentions. Thus, he said those words and soared into the sky. He proceeded to fly toward a place

without people. As for Chu Feng, he naturally followed after the Left Reverend.

None of the people present were fools. They were actually able to guess a bit about what was going on. Thus, no one followed them, and no one tried to disturb Chu Feng and the Left Reverend.

“Senior Left, exactly who is that senior that entrusted Lil Mei to your care? Might you be capable of telling me?” Chu Feng wanted to make some inquiries about the blind old man from the Left Reverend.

After all, Su Mei had once said to Chu Feng that the Left Reverend was an old friend of that blind old man. Thus, Chu Feng felt that the Left Reverend might know things regarding that blind old man.

### **MGA: Chapter 1852 - Luring A Snake Out Of Its Hole**

“Chu Feng, it is not that I do not wish to tell you. Rather, I truly do not know much about that senior.”

“Back then, he had helped our World Spiritist Alliance and saved my life. Thus, when he entrusted Lil Mei to be, I naturally did my best to look after her.”

“As for his identity, truth be told, I truly do not know anything at all. In fact, I do not even know his name.

“However, I personally think that he is one of the top existences in the Holy Land of Martialism.”

“As for Lil Mei, since she is his disciple, there should not be anyone that would dare to touch her. If anyone were to truly dare to touch Lil Mei, they would incur great troubles for themselves. Thus, you do not have to worry about Lil Mei’s safety,” The Left Reverend said.

“Thank you senior,” Chu Feng nodded. However, he became even more curious as to the identity of that blind old man. He truly never expected that the old man who was thought to be a madman in the Eastern Sea Region was actually such a powerful existence in the Holy Land of Martialism.

Afterward, with the reasoning that he possessed an important matter to take care of, Chu Feng left the World Spiritist Alliance. After Chu Feng left, the

World Spiritist Alliance immediately activated their grand defensive formation. After that, all the people from the World Spiritist Alliance ended up living their daily lives within the World Spiritist Alliance.

That said, the World Spiritist Alliance would never forget that they would have been completely massacred should Chu Feng not have appeared today. Thus, Chu Feng became their great benefactor that had saved their World Spiritist Alliance.

At the moment when the majority of the people were feeling extremely grateful toward Chu Feng, there was also a small group of people that were feeling an endless amount of guilt, shame and fear.

Those people were the people that tried to deliberately make things difficult for Chu Feng when he had just arrived at the World Spiritist Alliance.

There were both elders and disciples in this group. Back then, they absolutely had not placed Chu Feng in their eyes. That was the reason why they had dared to bully and humiliate him.

Currently, they remained the same as when they had first met Chu Feng. The elders were still elders, and the disciples were still disciples. However, Chu Feng had become their great benefactor that had saved their World Spiritist Alliance. Chu Feng's strength was not only above their Alliance Master's, his strength was also above that of the World Spiritist Immortal. Likely, even if the entire World Spiritist Alliance were to fight against Chu Feng, they would still be no match for him.

At this moment, they felt extremely guilty and ashamed. They were regretting their decision to do that sort of thing to Chu Feng. They felt that they possessed eyes, but had failed to recognize Mount Tai.

In addition to that, they were also feeling a lingering fear because of what they had done to Chu Feng. After all, with Chu Feng's current strength, if he wanted to take their lives, even the World Spiritist Immortal would not be able to stop him. Furthermore, with Chu Feng's current status, if he insisted on taking their lives, the World Spiritist Immortal would simply not try to stop him at all.

They knew very well that between minor characters like themselves and Chu Feng, the World Spiritist Immortal would definitely choose Chu Feng.

However, they were also extremely glad. They were rejoicing that Chu Feng was not such a narrow-minded individual. Else, they would not be able to continue living right now. Thus, at the moment when they were feeling guilty and ashamed, they also felt a sense of adoration for Chu Feng from the bottoms of their hearts.

Chu Feng did not know what the people from the World Spiritist Alliance were thinking. He had not forgotten his true purpose in coming to the Alliance Domain because of what happened with the World Spiritist Alliance.

Thus, after journeying for some time, Chu Feng arrived at the Fallen Leaves Bamboo Forest. The Fallen Leaves Bamboo Forest appeared to be the same as before. There had not been much of a change.

Chu Feng did not disturb anyone. With his current situation, it was better that he have as little contact with others as was possible. Else, he might end up implicating them in the future.

Thus, Chu Feng stealthily arrived before the cave that contained the crystal coffin.

That crystal coffin had been hidden by Hong Qiang through the use of a concealment formation. Without the key to the formation, it was very difficult to reveal the crystal coffin.

However, Chu Feng stood before the concealment formation and waved his sleeve. Then, the empty space before him began to change, and revealed waves like the surface of a lake. Soon, the crystal coffin and that gravestone appeared before him.

Chu Feng had undone the concealment formation without using the key that had been given to him by Hong Qiang. After all, the current Chu Feng was already a Dragon Mark Royal-cloak World Spiritist. Hong Qiang's techniques would not be able to stop him.

As Chu Feng looked to the crystal coffin and saw that beautiful woman who still looked like a celestial fairy, great waves surged forth in Chu Feng's heart.

When Chu Feng first saw that woman, he was still extremely weak. At that time, Martial Emperors were unfathomable existences to him.

However, Chu Feng now possessed the strength to kill rank two Martial Emperors. Furthermore, he also knew the name of this woman. She was Duan Qirou.

“Senior Duan, I am truly sorry. This junior should not have disturbed your rest. Merely, you are truly capable of helping me. Thus, I have no choice but to disturb your rest.”

“Furthermore, if you can see this from the heavens, you should also wish to be reunited with Senior Duan, right?”

Chu Feng first bowed to Duan Qirou’s corpse. After all, she had hidden herself in this place. For Chu Feng to move her coffin, it was inevitably not too good of a thing to do.

Afterward, Chu Feng set up a spirit formation. After finishing his spirit formation, Chu Feng lightly shouted, “In!”

Both the crystal coffin and that gravestone ended up being sucked into that spirit formation. Then, Chu Feng formed hand seals with his his hands, and the spirit formation began to shrink in size. It turned into the size of a palm before entering Chu Feng’s Cosmos Sack.

The crystal coffin and gravestone were extremely extraordinary. Likely, ordinary rank two Martial Emperors would not be able to move them. However, it was different for Chu Feng. After all, Chu Feng was a Dragon Mark Royal-cloak World Spiritist. Furthermore, the Nine Spirits Divine Diagram contained many powerful spirit formations that were extinct to others. Thus, this crystal coffin was already not at all an issue to Chu Feng.

The spirit formations contained within the Nine Spirits Divine Diagram were truly very miraculous. For example, there was the spirit formation that summoned several hundred Martial Emperor-level ferocious beasts which Chu Feng had used at the World Spiritist Alliance. Then, there was the spirit formation he had just used to remove the crystal coffin and the gravestone. Both of them were spirit formations that no ordinary world spiritist possessed. However, Chu Feng had grasped both of them.

After retrieving the crystal coffin, Chu Feng began to hurry back to the World’s Hidden Valley without stopping. Merely, before he arrived at the World’s Hidden Valley, Chu Feng suddenly stopped.

Using his Heaven's Eyes, Chu Feng had discovered a layer of hidden sensing formations. As long as Chu Feng continued onward, he would have triggered that formation. At that time, someone would come to know of his coordinates for a short period of time.

"What's going on? This this spirit formation wasn't here earlier," Eggy said.

"Let me carefully inspect it," Chu Feng began to carefully inspect the spirit formation, and discovered that this spirit formation was set around the World's Hidden Valley. It had sealed both the sky and the ground leading to the World's Hidden Valley. As long as Chu Feng wished to return to the World's Hidden Valley, he must definitely pass through that concealed sensing formation.

"Chu Feng, this is fishy. Could it be that someone's lying in ambush for you?" The alert Eggy said.

"That's most likely the case. Eggy, who do you think it is?" Chu Feng asked.

"It's definitely not the King Monstrous Dragon Beasts. After all, only Yaojiao Guang and Yaojiao Tingyu know that you've come here. They would not betray you."

"It should also not be the Four Clans. If it were them, they would not use this sort of cheap trick. Likely, when you discovered this spirit formation, they would've already surrounded you."

"Thus, the way I see it, there must definitely be someone from the World's Hidden Valley that wants to plot against you. What do you think?" Eggy said.

"I am of the same opinion. After all, I also possess enemies in the World's Hidden Valley", Chu Feng said.

"You're talking about Song Yuheng? But wasn't Yin Gongfu the only one that knew that you left the World's Hidden Valley?" Eggy said.

"Senior Yin will definitely not have betrayed me. I trust him. However, Senior Yin was not the only one that saw me leaving this place that day," Chu Feng said.

"You're talking about Yin Gongfu's servant?" Eggy asked.

“He’s most likely Song Yuheng’s spy,” Chu Feng said.

“That’s very possible. In that case, what do you plan to do?” Eggy asked.

“For something like this, it would be extremely easy for me to break through it. However, I am not going to.” As Chu Feng spoke, he walked over and triggered the concealed formation.

“Boy, you’re planning to lure the snake out from its hole?” Eggy asked with a beaming smile. She was not worried for Chu Feng. Instead, she had an expression of anticipation.

### **MGA: Chapter 1853 - Within The Grasp Of One’s Palm**

After triggering that spirit formation, Chu Feng did not stay there. Instead, he continued onward toward the World’s Hidden Valley.

The reason for that was because if he were to stand his ground, it would be too obvious. It would be as if he was telling his opponent that he had discovered the spirit formation. Only by continuing to move onward was he able to make everything appear to be normal and make his opponent take the bait.

“Chu Feng, who do you think will be the one that will end up ambushing you later?” Eggy asked curiously.

“As far as I know, the strongest person behind Song Yuheng is his grandfather. If my guess is correct, it should be that grandfather of his,” Chu Feng said.

“I think that’s the case too. Song Yuheng and his father both appeared to be very stupid. The reason why Song Yuheng was able to obtain that Duan Jidao’s acknowledgement was all because of his grandfather,” Eggy said.

“That’s why his grandfather is probably the main culprit behind all this. If I can eliminate his grandfather here, I would have swept clean an enormous obstacle for little brother Wushang,” Chu Feng said.

“Oh you, you only know about thinking for the sake of your brother,” Eggy curled her lips. She was only concerned about whether or not Chu Feng would be able to obtain benefits for himself, and was not at all concerned about his brother’s life and death.

“Woosh~~~”

Not long after Chu Feng continued on with his journey, a powerful aura appeared out of nowhere and covered his surroundings, sealing them off completely. It was a layer of spirit formation. Someone had used a spirit formation to seal off Chu Feng’s surroundings and cage him within it.

As long as that spirit formation was present, regardless of how enormous a thing were to happen here, regardless of how much destruction and devastation happened here, no one would know.

“Haha...” At this moment, Chu Feng laughed lightly. Then, he turned his gaze toward the southeast. The reason for that was because the fox had finally shown its tail. That snake that he was luring out had finally left its hole.

“Buzz~~~”

Chu Feng fixed his gaze at that region. The space there was slightly trembling. Then, an old man with a very sinister gaze walked out from that region of space. That person was none other than Song Yuheng’s grandfather.

“You knew I was here?” Song Yuheng’s grandfather was very smart. He had immediately discovered that the situation was amiss based on Chu Feng’s reaction.

“Why should I not?” Chu Feng smiled. His smile was filled with contempt. He had sensed that his opponent possessed a cultivation of rank two Martial Emperor. It was as he had guessed.

“You’re Song Yuheng’s grandfather, right?” Chu Feng asked. He had already determined the identity of his opponent.

“How did you know? Impossible! There shouldn’t have been anyone that told you about this!” Song Yuheng’s grandfather started to panic. He was worried that his evil plot had been exposed. Chu Feng had never met him before, yet he knew who he was. This caused him to be extremely worried.

“Told me? There’s simply no need for others to tell me. That spirit formation you set up earlier was too obvious. Only a fool would not be able to see through it,” Chu Feng said mockingly.



“No, impossible! How could you see through the spirit formation I set up?” Song Yuheng’s grandfather had an expression of disbelief.

“I admit, you have some skills. Among Snake Mark Royal-cloak World Spiritists, you could be said to be quite outstanding.”

“However, did you think that the methods of a Snake Mark Royal-cloak World Spiritist could be hidden from a Dragon Mark Royal-cloak World Spiritist?” As Chu Feng spoke, he lifted his right hand and emitted some world spirit power from his index finger’s tip.

His golden-bright and dazzling world spirit power looked like a snake swimming in the water as it spiraled around Chu Feng’s finger. However, that spirit power was filled with dragon marks.

“You!!! You’re a Dragon Mark Royal-cloak World Spiritist?! How... how could this be?! How could this be?!” Song Yuheng’s grandfather was deeply stunned. As he was proficient in world spirit techniques, he was naturally able to determine with a single glance that the spirit power Chu Feng had unleashed was that of a Dragon Mark Royal-cloak World Spiritist.

However, he didn’t dare to believe his eyes. He didn’t dare to believe that a young man like Chu Feng would be a Dragon Mark Royal-cloak World Spiritist. After all, this was something that was simply unprecedented.

“Don’t be so shocked. All that you’re seeing right now is the truth,” Chu Feng said with a beaming smile.

“Originally, I had wanted to let you live. But since this is the case, I have no choice but to kill you,” After panicking, Song Yuheng’s grandfather suddenly revealed his killing intent. After realizing how frightening Chu Feng was, he planned to go through with his intentions to the end and kill Chu Feng now to prevent future nightmares.

“Come. Use whatever abilities you have. Allow me to see exactly how powerful the person who dared to pass off fake remains to deceive Duan Jidao is,” Chu Feng extended his arms and raised his neck. He revealed an appearance that stated to Song Yuheng’s grandfather to come and attack him.

Seeing how much Chu Feng looked down on him, Song Yuheng’s grandfather’s expression stiffened. Then, he gnashed his teeth in anger and

revealed a giant crimson axe. It was an Incomplete Imperial Armament. As he waved that axe, a crimson blade ray shot forth to hack Chu Feng apart.

“Woosh~~~”

Song Yuheng’s grandfather was not holding back at all. His axe strike was so powerful that, not to mention ordinary rank eight Half Martial Emperors, even ordinary rank two Martial Emperors would be killed should they be hit by that axe strike.

“Buzz~~~”

Right at the moment when that crimson blade ray was about to reach Chu Feng, a ripple appeared in the space before Chu Feng. When the crimson blade ray came in contact with that ripple, it disappeared as if it had sunk to the bottom of the ocean.

“This!!!” Song Yuheng’s grandfather was deeply shocked. His face that was already pale had started to turn ashen. He was feeling more and more uneasy. The reason for that was because he had realized more and more that the young man before him was much more difficult to take care of than he had imagined.

Song Yuheng’s grandfather’s sword-like eyebrows narrowed. He shouted, “I refuse to believe this!” and then raised his axe to hack at Chu Feng once again.

“Rumble~~~”

After his axe strike was sent forth, even the void started to tremble. A majestic oppressive might instantly arrived before Chu Feng. Merely, that oppressive might was naturally incapable of injuring Chu Feng.

While that oppressive might was incapable of injuring Chu Feng, the golden axe strike that was flying toward Chu Feng could not be looked down upon. This was no longer an ordinary axe slash. Instead, it was an Earthen Taboo Martial Skill. Song Yuheng’s grandfather had used his Incomplete Imperial Armament to unleash his trump card.

“Buzz~~~”

However, even though his axe slash was extremely powerful and simply incomparable to the one from before, the conclusion was exactly the same as before. His axe slash came into contact with the space before Chu Feng and sunk into nothingness.

“No... impossible!” Song Yuheng’s grandfather held the giant axe in his hand and began to step back repeatedly in midair. Then, with a stunned expression, he looked to Chu Feng. It was as if he was incapable of accepting what had just happened.

“Are you done? Is there no other technique left? Sigh... it turns out you’re only of this level,” Chu Feng shook his head in disappointment.

“Woosh~~~”

At this moment, Song Yuheng’s grandfather suddenly turned around and began to flee.

“You’re trying to flee now? I’m afraid it’s too late,” As Chu Feng spoke, he waved his sleeve, and a layer of spirit power appeared before Song Yuheng’s grandfather. Then, Song Yuheng’s grandfather was sealed off by it. Chu Feng said, “Of course, ever since the moment you appeared, you were destined to be unable to escape.”

Chu Feng looked to Song Yuheng’s grandfather that he had captured in his world spirit formation. An expression of contempt filled Chu Feng’s eyes. Song Yuheng’s grandfather had wracked his brains and meticulously planned to ambush Chu Feng here. Yet, he didn’t know that the moment when Chu Feng triggered his concealed spirit formation, Song Yuheng’s grandfather was already completely within the grasp of Chu Feng’s palm.

“Chu Feng, what are you planning to do? If you dare to touch me, Lord Duan Jidao will definitely not let you get away with it,” While struggling in Chu Feng’s spirit formation, Song Yuheng’s grandfather revealed a malevolent expression and began to threaten Chu Feng.

### **MGA: Chapter 1854 - Wrecking The Inheritance Process**

“Hahaha...” After hearing Song Yuheng’s grandfather’s threatening words, Chu Feng burst into loud laughter.

He was truly unable to contain himself. The reason for that was because Chu Feng had discovered that, other than a pretty decent comprehension of world spirit techniques, he was extremely lacking everywhere else. This was especially true in terms of battle power. Although he was a rank two Martial Emperor, he was the weakest rank two Martial Emperor Chu Feng had encountered so far.

From this, Chu Feng could imagine that he really did not possess the qualifications to become a Martial Emperor, and that his current cultivation of rank two Martial Emperor had only been obtained through the meticulous effort Duan Jidao had placed into helping him over the years.

Thus, Chu Feng was wondering what sort of reaction Duan Jidao would have should he find out that the person that he had painstakingly helped cultivate over the years had actually deceived him.

Thus, Chu Feng said to Song Yuheng's grandfather, "Rest assured, I will not kill you. I'll have senior Duan Jidao personally kill you."

"What did you say? Have Lord Duan Jidao personally kill me?" Hearing those words, a mocking smile appeared on Song Yuheng's grandfather's previously terrified face. While he did not dare to guarantee anything else, he was absolutely confident that Duan Jidao was completely within the grasp of his palm. Not only did Duan Jidao consider him to be his trusted aide, he also considered him to be his benefactor.

As such, how could Duan Jidao possibly kill him? Chu Feng was simply delusional! If Chu Feng were to bring him to Duan Jidao, not only would he have the means to explain all that had happened here today, he would also be able to place a counter charge against Chu Feng.

Thinking about all this, Song Yuheng's grandfather began to ridicule Chu Feng in his heart. He thought to himself that regardless of how heaven-defying Chu Feng was, he was still too inexperienced. As such, how could he possibly win against him?

"Say, with Duan Jidao's temperament, if he were to come to know that Duan Qirou's remains that you've presented are fake, would he pardon you?" Chu Feng looked to Song Yuheng's grandfather and questioned him with a beaming smile.

“What? What did you say?!” Hearing those words, Song Yuheng’s grandfather immediately started to panic, and his expression became very emotional.

“You know very well what I’m talking about,” Chu Feng said with a smile.

“You’re blabbing nonsense! Enough of your crazy and unfounded ravings!” Song Yuheng’s grandfather denied it with his all. In that moment, he was truly panicking. Earlier, when he had first heard Chu Feng talk about fake remains, he had thought that Chu Feng was only blabbing nonsense. After all, many people had thought that he had presented fake remains. However, after Chu Feng continued to bring this up and spoke with such a determined tone, he had no choice but to panic.

Especially now, after he had been defeated and captured by Chu Feng, he truly did not know of any alternative aside from denying such a thing. After all, he absolutely could not admit that to be real.

“Whether or not I’m blabbing nonsense will be decided by senior Duan Jidao,” Chu Feng said with a beaming smile. His smile contained absolute confidence.

“You!!! You damned devil! What exactly are you planning to do?! What are your intentions?!” It was only at this moment that Song Yuheng’s grandfather realized how frightening Chu Feng was. This young man was simply an existence akin to a nightmare. He had a premonition that this young man called Chu Feng would ruin everything that he had meticulously planned. All the effort that he had spent over the years would be futile. He was extremely unwilling and unreconciled, and actually began to shout hysterically.

However, after only a couple shouts, Chu Feng immediately shut him up. Then, Chu Feng took out a special sack and placed him into it.

Although Cosmos Sacks were capable of hiding all kinds of things, they were incapable of holding living things. Thus, it was much simpler to use a special sack to carry living people.

After capturing Song Yuheng’s grandfather, Chu Feng continued onward toward the World’s Hidden Valley. On his way there, he did not encounter any more obstructions.

At this moment, a very major event was happening in the World's Hidden Valley. Duan Jidao was going to pass his power on to Song Yuheng.

At this moment, Duan Jidao, Yin Gongfu, Song Yuheng and Song Yuheng's father were all gathered at Duan Jidao's resting location, the place of Duan Qirou's grave.

Other than them, there was another person present there. It was Jiang Wushang, who should have been under punishment.

Jiang Wushang, with his current status, should not be allowed to participate on such an occasion. However, Song Yuheng had suddenly found Duan Jidao and began to plead for leniency for Jiang Wushang.

As Duan Jidao did not wish to punish Jiang Wushang to begin with, he naturally released Jiang Wushang since Song Yuheng did not plan to continue looking into it.

However, even Duan Jidao did not expect for Song Yuheng to, without his permission, bring Jiang Wushang over here on this special day.

As Duan Jidao was someone who had lived for a very long time, how could he not tell that Song Yuheng was planning to attack Jiang Wushang with this? That he was deliberately trying to make Jiang Wushang suffer?

However, since he was determined to pass his power on to Song Yuheng, Jiang Wushang had to, sooner or later, accept this. As for the pain Jiang Wushang would feel today, he would have to bear that sooner or later too.

Thus, Duan Jidao did not say much, and instead prepared to pass his power on to Song Yuheng before Jiang Wushang.

"Yuheng, you are originally someone from the Song Royal Clan. Originally, a Royal Bloodline flowed within your dantian."

"Right now, what you possess is an Imperial Bloodline. From today forward, you shall possess the strongest Imperial Bloodline in the Holy Land of Martialism."

"However, you do not have to thank me. You only need to thank one person, Emperor Huang, Lord Huangfu Shou. You must remember this. The power that you shall obtain today was bestowed to you by Lord Huangfu Shou."

“Furthermore, you must promise me one thing. The bloodline that you possess must be passed on to a person from the younger generation in your old age.”

“Furthermore, you must remember this. You are not allowed to pass on your bloodline to the geniuses nurtured by the Four Great Imperial Clans, nor are you allowed to only pass it on to your descendants. You must pass it onto a suitable candidate. Do you understand?” Duan Jidao asked Song Yuheng.

“This junior understands. Milord, please rest assured,” Song Yuheng kneeled on both knees and kowtowed to Duan Jidao.

“Very well, enter the formation,” Duan Jidao pointed to the area before the grave. He had already set up the Inheritance Formation in front of the grave. Furthermore, as he spoke, he sat in the center of the formation.

Hearing and seeing that, Song Yuheng naturally hurriedly entered the formation and lay down. An unconcealable excitement and joy emerged on his face. After he finished lying down, he even deliberately took a provocative glance at Jiang Wushang.

At this moment, Jiang Wushang was bleeding from his heart. It was as if a sharp blade was digging at his heart and cutting his flesh. This sort of heartache was simply so painful that he felt as if he wanted to die.

However, he had no choice but to endure it. He could only choose to remain silent. After all, he was inferior to Song Yuheng, and had been unable to win against him.

As such, he could only watch as Duan Jidao pass his power on to that shameless and despicable Song Yuheng.

“Senior Duan, please wait!” Right at the moment when Duan Jidao was about to activate the Inheritance Formation, a voice suddenly sounded. This voice shocked everyone present.

“Chu Feng?!” After seeing the person who had arrived, the people present were all shocked. The reason for that was because none of them expected Chu Feng’s arrival.

“Chu Feng? Why would you be here?” In terms of being shocked, the ones who were the most shocked were none other than Song Yuheng and his father.

The two of them both knew that Song Yuheng’s grandfather was lying in ambush for Chu Feng outside of the World’s Hidden Valley. Furthermore, with his strength, as long as Chu Feng dared to return to the World’s Hidden Valley, he would definitely be captured. As such, how could Chu Feng be here? Exactly what was going on? They were truly confused and somewhat stunned.

“What’s wrong? Are you all very disappointed that I managed to get here?” Chu Feng took a smiling glance at Song Yuheng and his father.

“Disappointed?” Hearing those words, Duan Jidao, Yin Gongfu and even Jiang Wushang’s expression changed. They were all smart people. Therefore, they naturally managed to hear a special connotation behind the word ‘disappointed.’

“Chu Feng, what nonsense are you talking about? I merely wanted to say that this place is not a place that you can enter. What makes you think you are qualified to be here?” Song Yuheng angrily denounced Chu Feng.

“Song Yuheng, that shouldn’t be what you want to say the most. What you want to say the most should be ‘Where’s my grandfather?’” Chu Feng said.

“You... what are you talking about? I do not understand,” Hearing Chu Feng saying those words, the expressions of Song Yuheng and his father changed.

“Don’t understand?” Chu Feng smiled again. Then, he opened the sack on his back and threw it to the ground. Song Yuheng’s grandfather appeared from the sack. He pointed at Song Yuheng’s grandfather and said to Song Yuheng, “Do you understand now?”

### **MGA: Chapter 1855 - Revealing The Trump Card**

“Grandfather?” Upon seeing his grandfather being thrown out of Chu Feng’s sack like some sort of merchandise and then rolling on the ground many times, Song Yuheng had an expression so ugly it was as if he had eaten feces. It was only after a very long time that he managed to calm himself.



Song Yuheng hurriedly ran over to his grandfather and helped him up. Then, he angrily asked Chu Feng, "Chu Feng, why is my grandfather held in a sack by you? Exactly what did you do to my grandfather?"

Duan Jidao immediately left the Inheritance Formation and asked, "Chu Feng, exactly what is going on here?"

力？

At this moment, Yin Gongfu and Jiang Wushang were both looking at Chu Feng with shocked expressions. Firstly, they were wondering how Chu Feng had managed to capture Song Yuheng's grandfather. After all, the difference in strength between them was immense. Could it be that Chu Feng really possessed the strength to defeat rank two Martial Emperors?

Actually, they both felt that Chu Feng had provoked a great trouble. After all, Song Yuheng's grandfather's was Duan Jidao's trusted aide.

"Senior Duan, Song Yuheng's grandfather set up a trap outside of the World's Hidden Valley with the intention of killing me."

"Logically, for him to covet the Four Great Imperial Clans' bounty and want to kill me, I should immediately kill him."

"However, it remains that he is someone of your World's Hidden Valley. That is why I brought him back here for senior Duan to handle," Chu Feng said.

"Chu Feng, don't you blabber nonsense and wrongly accuse me. How could I possibly do such a thing?" Song Yuheng's grandfather would naturally not admit to his evil conduct. He immediately denied what Chu Feng had said.

"Song Chenghong, is what little friend Chu Feng said the truth?" However, Duan Jidao still questioned Song Yuheng's grandfather.

"No, absolutely not. Lord Duan, please listen to my explanation," Song Yuheng's grandfather tried to explain.

"Explain," Duan Jidao said.

"Lord Duan, I left the World's Hidden Valley today and ended up encountering Chu Feng. Without saying anything, he immediately attacked me. I never

expected for that child's strength to be that strong. I was actually no match for him and ended up being captured by him and brought to this place."

"However, I never expected for him to wrongly accuse me in such a manner," Song Yuheng's grandfather revealed an innocent expression. Then, he looked to Chu Feng and said, "Little friend Chu Feng, there are neither grievances nor grudges between us. Why must you wrongly accuse me like this?"

After saying that, Song Yuheng's grandfather took a glance at Jiang Wushang. After seeing Jiang Wushang, he revealed an appearance of sudden realization. Then, he turned to Chu Feng and said, "Could it be because of Jiang Wushang? I know that you are close friends with Jiang Wushang. You must have wanted Lord Duan to pass his power on to Jiang Wushang."

"That's why when you came to know that Yuheng was about to obtain Lord Duan's inheritance, you decided to use this sort of method to wrongly accuse me and prevent Lord Duan from passing his power on to Yuheng, isn't that right? Chu Feng, you are truly despicable! Our World's Hidden Valley has treated you as a distinguished guest in vain!"

Sure enough, Song Yuheng's grandfather was quite remarkable. Even though his words were extremely far-fetched, he was able to shift the blame from himself extremely quickly. He was truly a great actor. It was no wonder he had managed to deceive Duan Jidao. no 1e) lb-1n

"Let's assume that you're not speaking nonsense, it meant that I happened to run across you. If I did not encounter you, how was I able to wrongly accuse you?"

"You said that I'm despicable? The way I see it, you're the truly shameless one. You actually dare to speak lies with such enormous loopholes to defend yourself. Not only that, you instead decided to file a counter charge against me," Chu Feng said.

"You should know whether or not I am wrongly accusing you the best. People knew that I was going out today. If someone were to tell you beforehand, you would naturally be able to keep watch for my appearance outside of the World's Hidden Valley," As Song Yuheng's grandfather said those words, he took a deliberate glance at Yin Gongfu. He was trying to kill two birds with one stone. Not only was he going to accuse Chu Feng, he was also going to take Yin Gongfu down with Chu Feng.

“Song Chenghong, what is the meaning behind looking at me? I did not know that you were going out. Even if I did, I would not have been able to inform Chu Feng,” Yin Gongfu said angrily.

“You know yourself whether or not you knew about it,” Song Yuheng’s grandfather snorted coldly. Then, he looked to Duan Jidao and said, “Lord Duan, some people are truly too shrewd. I hope that you can do me justice.”

“Chu Feng, Gongfu, is what Song Chenghong said the truth?” After Duan Jidao pondered for a moment, he looked to Chu Feng and Yin Gongfu.

“Lord Duan, you... are you suspicious of me?” After hearing those words, Yin Gongfu revealed a blank expression of disappointment. He never would have expected that to Duan Jidao, the man to whom he had been loyal and devoted to for so many years, he would be inferior to a despicable, shameless graverobber.

“Even though Song Chenghong’s lies are filled with hundreds of loopholes, senior Duan still believed him,” Chu Feng sighed, “it seems that senior Duan’s eyes have been completely deceived.” Chu Feng smiled lightly at Duan Jidao’s suspicion. He was not angry in the slightest. After all, he had already anticipated this.

Since Duan Jidao was able to make the firm resolution to pass his power to on Song Yuheng, it meant that his wisdom had already been completely fooled by Song Chenghong.

As for the reason why Duan Jidao was acting in such a manner, it was not because Song Yuheng’s grandfather was extremely brilliant. Rather, it was because Duan Jidao truly placed too much importance on Duan Qirou. A single Duan Qirou’s remains had made Duan Jidao extremely grateful toward Song Yuheng’s grandfather, believing every single word he said.

Thus, if Chu Feng wanted Duan Jidao to regain his rationality and stand on their side, it was very easy. That would be to use Duan Qirou as the bargaining chip. And it just so happened that... Chu Feng possessed that bargaining chip in his hand. In other words, that was Chu Feng’s trump card that would turn the situation around.

“Chu Feng, not only did you wrongly accuse me, you actually dared to even mock Lord Duan. I will definitely not forgive you!” Song Yuheng’s grandfather

had an expression of incomparable anger. He dragged his extremely weak body forward to attack Chu Feng.

He actually knew extremely well that he was simply incapable of injuring Chu Feng in the slightest. However, he had to do this, for it would reveal how devoted he was to Duan Jidao. By doing this, he would obtain Duan Jidao's trust.

Thus, he formed a fist with his right hand and gathered all of his strength to smash it at Chu Feng. While he might not be able to injure Chu Feng, this was something that he had to do.

Faced with Song Yuheng's grandfather's incoming fist, Chu Feng revealed a cold smile. He did not try to dodge the incoming fist and instead allowed it to land on him.

“Woosh~~~”

Right at the moment when Song Yuheng's grandfather's fist was about to reach Chu Feng, Chu Feng waved his sleeve and revealed the crystal coffin. That crystal coffin appeared before Chu Feng, blocking the path of the incoming fist.

Everything happened too quickly. Song Yuheng's grandfather was unable to react in time. Thus, his fist did not stop, and firmly continued to smash toward that coffin.

Right at this moment, Duan Jidao shouted, “Stop!!!”

His shout created an extremely powerful energy ripple that shook all of heaven and earth. Not to mention Jiang Wushang and Song Yuheng, even Chu Feng and Yin Gongfu were unable to stand firmly, and nearly fell to the ground.

At this moment, the person that was the most miserable was Song Yuheng's grandfather. An enormous power had directly knocked him flying several tens of thousands of meters away. As he flew, he smashed through countless giant trees. When he fell, he vomited blood, and his complexion turned extremely pale.

Chu Feng had only restricted his power, and had not injured him at all. However, Duan Jidao's shout had left him with serious injuries.

“Grandfather!!!” Seeing this scene, Song Yuheng became extremely worried. He simply did not understand what had happened, and even thought that Chu Feng was the one that injured his grandfather. Thus, he pointed at Chu Feng, gnashed his teeth in anger and shouted, “Chu Feng, you dare injure my grandfather!? I’ll kill you!!!”

In fact, Jiang Wushang and Song Yuheng’s father both thought that Chu Feng was the one that had injured Song Yuheng’s grandfather.

At this moment, only Yin Gongfu discovered that it was not Chu Feng that had injured Song Chenghong. Instead, it was Duan Jidao that injured Song Chenghong.

Merely, to him, Duan Jidao attacking Song Chenghong was even more shocking than Chu Feng attacking Song Chenghong. At this moment, he was somewhat baffled.

Only Chu Feng knew the truth.

Duan Jidao knew that Song Yuheng’s grandfather was no match for Chu Feng. Thus, his eyes had been fixed on Chu Feng the entire time. If Chu Feng were to injure Song Yuheng’s grandfather, Duan Jidao would definitely act to stop him.

However, even Duan Jidao himself did not expect Chu Feng to not attack Song Yuheng’s grandfather, but instead reveal a coffin. As for the person in the coffin, it was actually Duan Qirou, his lover that he had yearned for day and night for thousands of years.

At the moment he saw Duan Qirou, Duan Jidao was stunned. Thus, his attack at Song Yuheng’s grandfather was done entirely subconsciously. The reason for that was because he would absolutely not allow anyone to bring harm to Duan Qirou. Even if Duan Qirou was already dead, he would still not allow it.

### **MGA: Chapter 1856 - The Furious Duan Jidao**

“Putt~~~”

At this moment, Duan Jidao was kneeling before that crystal coffin. His eyes were filled with deep emotions as he looked at Duan Qirou, who was within the coffin.

At first, other than Chu Feng, everyone else was puzzled by Duan Jidao's reaction.

Soon, Song Yuheng's grandfather, Song Yuheng's father and Song Yuheng all discovered that the woman in the coffin was actually wearing the exact same clothes as the ones which Song Yuheng's grandfather had forged.

"How could this be?" Song Yuheng's grandfather was completely flabbergasted. He who had managed to stand back up with great difficulty directly fell onto his butt. His expression turned ashen.

Earlier, he had been confused the entire time as to why Chu Feng knew that the remains of Duan Qirou he had produced were fake. Now, he finally realized. It turned out that Chu Feng had discovered the actual remains.

After being emotional for some time, Duan Jidao suddenly asked Chu Feng, "Chu Feng, where did you obtain Qirou's remains?"

"Senior Duan, this is a long story. Senior, might you be willing to listen to it?" Chu Feng said.

"Go ahead. Tell me from the very beginning. Tell me all about it," Duan Jidao nodded his head repeatedly. He wanted to know about what had happened.

Chu Feng began to tell Duan Jidao about what had happened from the very beginning. *nOve.lB-1n*

This included how he encountered Duan Qirou's remains at the Fallen Leaves Bamboo Forest, and how he had seen the poem and the handwriting on the gravestone after coming to this place.

He also told Duan Jidao how he knew about his past from Yin Gongfu, as well as how the remains in the grave were a fake produced by Song Yuheng's grandfather.

Chu Feng did not conceal anything from Duan Jidao, and instead told him all about what had happened.

"How preposterous!"

After learning of what had happened, Duan Jidao became incomparably furious. First, he smashed this palm downward, and shattered that grave with the fake remains that he had treasured for many years to pieces.

Then, he extended his hand and grabbed. Song Yuheng's grandfather was grabbed before him and forced to kneel on the ground.

"Lord Duan, please listen to my explanation. That Chu Feng is wrongly accusing me. That Chu Feng is wrongly accusing me. The remains that I presented to you are the real remains of Lady Duan Qirou. Chu Feng's remains are fake," Song Yuheng's grandfather was still trying to make excuses.

"You actually still dare to deceive me? That crystal coffin is something that Qirou requested from me back then. She said that the two of us would both lie in that crystal coffin in the future," Duan Jidao was so enraged that his beard hairs were all perked straight, and his body was violently trembling. It could be seen that he was truly angry.

The moment he saw that crystal coffin, the moment he saw Duan Qirou's remains, he knew that these were her real remains. Yet, Song Yuheng's grandfather still insisted on saying that they were fake. As such, how could he possibly tolerate it?

"Milord, I wouldn't dare, I wouldn't dare to deceive you. I am loyal and devoted to you. I..." Naturally, Song Yuheng's grandfather would refuse to admit that he had deceived Duan Jidao even if he were to be beaten to death. As such, he continued to justify himself.

"Shut your mouth!" Duan Jidao smashed his palm down. 'Boom,' as blood splattered, Song Yuheng's grandfather was crushed to bits.

"Ah?!!!!" Seeing that Song Chenghong had been killed, Song Yuheng and his father were all stunned.

It was only after a very long time that Song Yuheng managed to react. In order to be able to survive, he hurriedly crawled to Duan Jidao and began to kowtow to him while begging for forgiveness nonstop, "Lord Duan, please spare me, please spare me! Please take into consideration how loyal and devoted I have been to you for all these years and spare my life and the life of my father. I will never dare to deceive you again, never dare to deceive you again."

“What? Even the two of you were involved?” Hearing those words, Duan Jidao turned his furious gaze at Song Yuheng.

“This... Lord Duan, I, I...” It was only at this moment that Song Yuheng managed to react and discovered that he had misspoken. He wanted to explain himself, but was at a loss as to how to do so.

Song Yuheng’s panicking appearance of not knowing what to do was enough to show that he knew the truth.

As for the truth, it was that the three of them, grandfather to grandson, were all deceiving Duan Jidao together.

“I have trusted you all in vain. I was truly blind,” Duan Jidao smashed his palm downward again. Song Yuheng and his father were both smashed to bits, and the two of them went to accompany Song Chenghong.

“Hahaha, this is too funny. That Song Yuheng was truly stupid beyond help,” At this moment, in Chu Feng’s World Spirit Space, Eggy was laughing at Song Yuheng’s stupidity.

As for Chu Feng, he was also smiling while he shook his head. He knew that even though Song Chenghong had deceived Duan Jidao, Duan Jidao might have spared Song Yuheng and his father by taking old affections into consideration. After all, Duan Jidao would not have thought that the father and son would also be related to this matter.

However, in his panic, Song Yuheng had actually spoken the truth. This let Duan Jidao know that Song Yuheng and his father had also been deceiving him. As such, he would naturally be incomparably angry, and not spare Song Yuheng or his father.

It could be said that Song Yuheng had caused his own death and the death of his father. His action was truly one of enormous stupidity.

“Qirou, I have let you down. Not only did I cause your death, I was unable to even find your remains. I even set up a grave for those fake remains while thinking that it was you the entire time. I had even wanted to bury myself in the same grave as those remains that I don’t even know whose they are. I...”



At that moment, Duan Jidao arrived before the crystal coffin. Overcome with emotions, this old man whose face showed that he had experienced a lot of things was actually shedding tears.

“It seems that this Duan Jidao is truly a passionate man of emotions. It is no wonder he was deceived and exploited by Song Chenghong,” After seeing Duan Jidao acting in such a manner, Eggy’s opinion of Duan Jidao improved slightly.

Eggy was an extremely observant individual. Thus, she knew that Duan Jidao’s current reaction was not fake. He truly loved Duan Qirou dearly.

Else, how could he have massacred his entire clan out of anger at her death?

Although his action of massacring his entire clan was an incomprehensible action, in this world where people only considered their own self-interest, how many people were actually capable of doing that sort of thing for a single woman?

While that sort of action appeared to be extreme, it was able to better reflect that Duan Jidao was a man of emotions and passion.

After a long time passed, Duan Jidao walked to Chu Feng with an expression of gratefulness all over his face. “Little friend Chu Feng, I truly do not know how to thank you for this. If it wasn’t for you, I... I would not have even been able to accompany Qirou in death.”

“Senior, don’t say it like that. What this junior has done are only the things that I should have done.”

“Furthermore, you shouldn’t be that heart-broken. I have always thought that the founder of the Fallen Leaves Bamboo Forest was... senior Duan Qirou.”

“If that Fallen Leaves Bamboo Forest really was established by senior Duan Qirou, it would mean that she was not killed because of you. Instead, she merely left the Duan Clan. Thus... you were not the cause of senior Duan Qirou’s death,” Chu Feng said.

“That’s right, Milord. Please look at Lady Duan Qirou’s remains. She is completely undamaged. It really does not resemble the remains of someone that was killed,” Yin Gongfu said.

“Qirou, so you weren’t killed by the people from the Duan Family? Did you commit suicide?” At this moment, Duan Jidao managed to react. With his world spirit techniques, if he were to carefully observe Duan Qirou’s remains, he would be able to determine her cause of death, as well as her time of death.

At this moment, he was determined that Duan Qirou had died after he had extinguished the Duan Clan. Furthermore, she had died from suicide, and not from being killed by another. Furthermore, Duan Qirou had killed herself when the news of him was completely gone from the world, at the moment when everyone thought that he had died.

From this, he could imagine that she had thought that he had died, and thus killed herself because of that. Duan Qirou had wanted to accompany Duan Jidao in death.

It was precisely because of their deep affection for one another, with the freak combination of many factors, that lead to such a tragedy.

### **MGA: Chapter 1857 - Passing On The Power To Jiang Wushang**

However... Duan Jidao was incapable of accepting this truth even more. Not only had he wrongly killed his entire clan, he had also caused his most beloved to kill herself because of him becoming depressed and disappearing afterwards.

If he had not disappeared, then perhaps Duan Qirou would have been able to one day let go of the matter that gnawed at her heart to find him. At that time, he would have been able to reunite with her.

Unfortunately, that never happened. All because of his impulses, all because of his depression, he had caused the death of his entire clan and his lover. Thinking about all of those things, Duan Jidao felt enormous pain and was torn with grief.

While he was deeply grieved, Duan Jidao was able to quickly adjust his state of mind. Before Chu Feng and the others, he personally set up a grave for Duan Qirou and buried her deep within it.

“Senior Duan, this was also part of senior Duan Qirou’s remnants.”

At this moment, Chu Feng took out the gravestone that Duan Qirou had personally engraved and handed it to Duan Jidao.

“That is also something that Qirou requested from me back then. She said... that even if we were to die, we must be buried together. At that time, we would use that coffin and this gravestone,” Seeing that gravestone, Duan Jidao recalled the beautiful past he had experienced with Duan Qirou.

“Qirou, let the past be past now. I will not make you be lonely by yourself anymore. I will soon join you,” Duan Jidao said while looking at that gravestone. At the moment he said those words, there was no longer guilt and shame on his face. Instead, he had an expression of blessed happiness. Deep yearning was present in his gaze.

While ordinary people all feared death, to Duan Jidao, death... was a way to free himself.

“Milord, please, you must accept the situation and move on,” At this moment, Yin Gongfu started to panic. He thought that Duan Jidao was planning to kill himself to accompany Duan Qirou.

“Gongfu, ever since the day that I thought Qirou had died, I have never wanted to live. You understand what I mean?” Duan Jidao took a glance at Yin Gongfu. Then, he looked to that Inheritance Formation and said, “The only reason why I continued to live like a walking corpse is because I did not want to let down the hopes that Lord Emperor Huang had placed onto me. Thus, I must have his strength continue to be passed on.”

After saying those words, Duan Jidao looked to Jiang Wushang and said, “Wushang, enter the formation.”

Hearing those words, Jiang Wushang’s body stiffened. He was so excited that he became stunned. Happiness had truly come too fast for him.

“Wushang, why are you standing there? Lord Duan is telling you to enter the formation to accept his Inherited Bloodline,” Yin Gongfu said with a smile on his face.

“Right away, thank you Milord, thank you Milord,” Jiang Wushang was extremely excited, so much so that even his speech became incoherent. However, he still hurriedly entered the Inheritance Formation and lay down within it. The moment he did so, he repeatedly turned his head toward Chu

Feng with a gaze filled with gratefulness. He knew... that he had only been able to obtain this opportunity because of Chu Feng.

Back then, he had only been someone who possessed a Royal Bloodline. It was only because of Chu Feng that he had managed to obtain his Imperial Bloodline. And now... he was actually able to inherit Emperor Huang's Imperial Bloodline. This too was all thanks to Chu Feng.

After Duan Jidao entered the formation, Duan Jidao sat cross-legged in the center of the formation and began to pass his strength on to Jiang Wushang.

This inheritance process was completely different from how Duan Jidao had helped the other possessors of Royal Bloodline obtain their Imperial Bloodlines.

He was shifting his own Imperial Bloodline's power to Jiang Wushang. Thus, it meant that when the inheritance process began, his own strength would begin to weaken.

At this moment, Chu Feng was able to sense Duan Jidao's cultivation.

Rank seven Martial Emperor. Duan Jidao's unprecedented power that he felt was actually the aura of a rank seven Martial Emperor. Duan Jidao's cultivation was actually that of a rank seven Martial Emperor.

"So powerful. No wonder they say that Duan Jidao was an existence that even the Three Palaces feared, that the Four Clans were incapable of doing anything to," After sensing Duan Jidao's cultivation, Chu Feng gasped in admiration.

Thinking about it, the Clan Chiefs of the Four Great Imperial Clans were only rank three Martial Emperors, and even their Utmost Exalted Elders that were on the verge of dying were only rank four Martial Emperors.

Yet, Duan Jidao was actually a rank seven Martial Emperor. From this, it could be seen that Duan Jidao's powerful strength was not an undeserved reputation.

Thus, Chu Feng determined that Duan Jidao, with his strength, was definitely one of the most powerful existences in the Holy Land of Martialism, if not the most powerful.

Back then, if Duan Jidao had not been affected by that unforeseen event and entered into a state depression, if he had continued to train, then it would not be impossible for him to have become the strongest person in the Holy Land of Martialism right now.

Thinking about that, Chu Feng felt regret for Duan Jidao. He had truly been toyed with by fate. Duan Jidao had caused everyone to become envious of him in being able to obtain Emperor Huang's inheritance. Yet, he possessed an extremely tragic fate.

“Wuuu~~~!!!”

Right at this moment, Jiang Wushang who was lying in the Inheritance Formation let out a light groan. Then, he revealed an expression of pain, and his body began to twitch slightly.

“Not good, Wushang's cultivation is too weak. He's still unable to endure Lord Emperor Huang's bloodline's power,” Duan Jidao started to frown deeply.

“Lord Duan, what are we to do then?” Yin Gongfu asked worriedly.

“If I am to forcibly instill Lord Emperor Huang's bloodline's power into him, it will likely cost him his life. Not only that, I will have exhausted Lord Emperor Huang's bloodline's power in vain,”

“We can only attempt it again. If Wushang is truly unable to bear the power, we can only drop this matter and then search for another suitable candidate,” At the moment when Duan Jidao said those words, he spoke with great helplessness.

He had actually very much wanted to pass his power on to Jiang Wushang. Not only did he think highly of Jiang Wushang to begin with, he was also anxious to pass the power of Emperor Huang on to someone else as soon as possible. In that case, he would have completed his mission to Emperor Huang. At that time, he would no longer have any burden, and would be able to accompany his lover.

Yet, Jiang Wushang was unable to endure his power. As such, he had no choice but to find a new candidate. It would mean that... he would have to continue living the life of a walking corpse for a longer period of time. Duan Jidao naturally did not wish for that.

“Senior, it is true that Wushang’s cultivation is relatively weak. However, I feel that his reaction is... also related to this formation.”

“This Inheritance Formation is not able to lower the berserk nature of the bloodline to its lowest point.”

“This untalented Chu Feng knows of a formation that might be able to resolve the berserk nature of your bloodline. May I give it a try?” Chu Feng asked.

[1. Untalented is a humble way of referring to oneself.]

“Little friend Chu Feng, you do not have to be so reserved. If you have a method, go ahead and give it a try,” Duan Jidao said.

“Yes,” After Chu Feng spoke, he sat down in a cross-legged manner and began to set up another spirit formation on top of Duan Jidao’s Inheritance Formation.

Chu Feng set that spirit formation up extremely naturally and in an unforced manner. Soon, the spirit formation was successfully set up. After the formation was completed, the expression of pain on Jiang Wushang’s face lessened, and his complexion actually became rosy. The bloodlines power that Duan Jidao was instilling into him was easily fused into him.

“Little friend Chu Feng, this formation of yours is truly miraculous. It would seem that you’re also someone that has encountered an enormous chance opportunity,” Duan Jidao was in incomparable joy, and began to praise Chu Feng nonstop. The reason for that was because even he did not know about the spirit formation that Chu Feng had set up.

However, he did not bother to ask Chu Feng about where he had learned that spirit formation. The reason for that was because he was certain that Chu Feng had obtained some sort of chance opportunity. Otherwise, it would be impossible for him to know such a miraculous spirit formation.

In fact... that was indeed the case.

### **MGA: Chapter 1858 - The Situation Turning Bad**

Even though the issue with Jiang Wushang’s body was solved, the bloodline inheritance process was still not something to be looked down upon. It still had to be done slowly.

In the blink of an eye, an entire month passed. In this period of one month, Jiang Wushang's cultivation had increased from rank one Half Martial Emperor to rank seven Half Martial Emperor. He was only a single rank below Chu Feng now.

For him to obtain such an enormous change in the period of a single month, this truly could be said to be miraculous.

However, while Jiang Wushang had obtained such enormous gains, Duan Jidao was left in a tragic situation.

In merely the period of a single month, he had become so skinny that he was akin to only skin and bones. He had become so aged that over half of his hair had shedded. Countless wrinkles filled his skin, and his complexion had turned deathly pale like paper without the slightest trace of rosiness. His appearance resembled that of a dead man.

Not only that, his cultivation had also decreased from rank seven Martial Emperor to rank six Martial Emperor. Furthermore, his current health was extremely weak.

All of this was caused by him passing on the power of his bloodline. In other words, what Jiang Wushang was obtaining was what Duan Jidao was losing.

"Huu..." Finally, Duan Jidao stopped. It was not because Jiang Wushang was unable to accept any more of his power, but rather it was because his own physical strength was insufficient to continue, and he had to rest for a period of time before being able to continue. Else, he would die before he could finish the inheritance process,.

"Lord Duan, are you alright?" At that moment, Yin Gongfu hurriedly stepped forth and lent Duan Jidao an arm to support him. Worry filled his entire face. The reason for that was because the current Duan Jidao was truly too weak.

"I'm fine, I'm fine," Even though his body was extremely weak, Duan Jidao was very happy. He looked to Chu Feng and said, "Little friend Chu Feng, it is truly all thanks to your assistance. Else, it would be impossible for me to be able to pass on all of my bloodline's power to Wushang at once."

"The way it looks, I will only need to do it two more times before I will be able to completely pass on all of Lord Emperor Huang's bloodline power to Wushang."

“After I finish this mission given to me by Lord Emperor Huang, I will be able to go and accompany Qirou in ease,” When Duan Jidao said those words, the gaze with which he looked to Chu Feng was filled with gratefulness. It was all because of Chu Feng’s assistance that he was able to complete his mission ahead of time.

“Senior Duan, you’re flattering me. This junior has only done what he should do,” Even though Chu Feng knew that Duan Jidao would die sooner or later, it was still very uncomfortable for him to see Duan Jidao with such an appearance.

Even though he had not known Duan Jidao for long, he knew that Duan Jidao was a good, loyal and true man. His sense of responsibility was extremely strong. Else, he would not have persisted in living like a zombie even though he had wanted to die for so long. He had done all this so that he could find a suitable successor for Emperor Huang’s power.

“Lord Duan, this junior is unworthy of you,” Jiang Wushang walked out of the formation and then knelt onto the ground with a ‘putt.’ Tears were flowing from his eyes. At this moment, he felt extremely ashamed and guilty. After all, it was because of him that Duan Jidao had been left in such a state.

“Wushang, quickly, get up. There’s no need for you to feel guilty. What you’ve done is to help me obtain my aim, complete my cherished desire,” Duan Jidao lent an arm to help Jiang Wushang stand up.

“Thank you, Milord, for your great affection. Your enormous grace and kindness is something that Wushang will never forget,” Jiang Wushang was still tearing up.

“You don’t have to thank me. If you want to thank someone, you should be thanking your brother Chu Feng. If it wasn’t for him, then this senile old man would have passed Lord Emperor Huang’s incomparably precious bloodline to Song Yuheng,” When mentioning this matter, Duan Jidao began to smile bitterly. He felt extremely ashamed of himself.

At that moment, both Jiang Wushang and Yin Gongfu turned their gazes to Chu Feng. It was not only Jiang Wushang, even Yin Gongfu felt extremely grateful to Chu Feng. If it wasn’t for Chu Feng, the consequences would have been too horrible to contemplate.

“Rumble~~~”



“Rumble~~~”

Right at this moment, rumbles sounded from outside.

Yin Gongfu and the others were all startled upon hearing the rumbles. It was evident that someone was attacking this place.

“It’s the King Monstrous Dragon Beasts?” Using his Heaven’s Eyes, Chu Feng was able to see the situation outside.

Chu Feng never would’ve imagined that Yaojiao Guang would lead the King Monstrous Dragon Beasts’ army here. Not only that, even the two elders from the War Faction were present.

Other than the few grand characters from the King Monstrous Dragon Beasts, there was also an army of several hundred thousand King Monstrous Dragon Beasts, all with helmets and armor.

The weakest among them were Martial Kings, peak Martial Kings on top of that. The majority of them were Half Martial Emperors.

While the great majority of them were standing in orderly rows with human forms, there was also a small portion of them who were in their true King Monstrous Dragon Beast form that ranged from hundreds of meters to several hundreds of meters in length.

Looking at them, one would feel incomparable fear from the overflowing might they were displaying.

“It’s actually the King Monstrous Dragon Beasts? Why would they come to stir up trouble now?”

Yin Gongfu also possessed a special sort of method that allowed him to see the scene outside.

If the King Monstrous Dragon Beasts were to have arrived here before, he would definitely persuade them kindly and try to resolve the matter without fighting. However, today, he was uncharacteristically angry.

After all, Duan Jidao was currently extremely weak. This caused Yin Gongfu’s mood to be extremely bad. For the King Monstrous Dragon Beasts to come stir up trouble now caused him to be extremely angry.

Thus, Yin Gongfu did not bother to speak to them kindly. Instead, he gathered all of the experts in the World's Hidden Valley and rushed out of the World's Hidden Valley with the intention to meet the King Monstrous Dragon Beasts head-on.

Although the troops from the World's Hidden Valley were of a completely different level when compared to that of the King Monstrous Dragon Beasts, they possessed the resolution to fight till the death.

Chu Feng naturally did not wish for the King Monstrous Dragon Beasts and the people from the World's Hidden Valley to fight to the death. Thus, he followed Yin Gongfu out with the intention to mediate the situation. Seeing that Chu Feng had followed them out, Hong Qiang also followed Chu Feng out.

After Yin Gongfu appeared, he immediately shouted angrily, "Yaojiao Guang, what is the intention of this? Didn't we come to an agreement that you all will not come to seek trouble here again? Why are you all going back on your word?" There was no trace of friendliness that he displayed that other day.

"Yin Gongfu, what sort of nonsense are you talking about? I've come here to find little friend Chu Feng. Merely, you all refused to let me enter. That is why I ended up attacking your defensive barrier so that you all will come out," Yaojiao Guang said.

"What? Find Chu Feng?" Yin Gongfu was at a loss upon hearing those words. It turned out, the King Monstrous Dragon Beasts had not gathered such a large force for the sake of trying to take back their lost territory. Instead, they had come to find Chu Feng.

At this moment, Chu Feng arrived before Yaojiao Guang and asked, "Senior Yaojiao Guang, could it be that something has happened?"

"Little friend Chu Feng, it's great that you're here. Indeed, a major event happened. To you, there will be two pieces of extremely bad news," Yaojiao Guang said emotionally.

Chu Feng realized that the situation was bad. Thus, he asked again, "Senior Yaojiao Guang, exactly what happened?"

"Baili Xuankong was captured by the Four Great Imperial Clans," Yaojiao Guang said.

“You said my Ancestor has been captured? Is this for real?” Hearing those words, even Chu Feng started to panic.

“Absolutely true. Right now, many people in the Holy Land of Martialism know about this matter. It is already no longer a secret,” Yaojiao Guang said.

“But, why would Ancestor be captured?” Chu Feng was confused.

“Even I do not know exactly how he was captured. Regardless, Baili Xuankong has been captured, as well as your Cyanwood Mountain’s headmaster, most of the elders and a lot of the disciples. Reportedly, they were all people that possessed decent relationships with you.”

“Right now, the Four Great Imperial Clans have let out news. They want you to reach the Ximen Imperial Clan within a month’s time. Else, Baili Xuankong and the others will all be killed,” Yaojiao Guang said.

“Damn it!” Hearing those words, Chu Feng tightly clenched his fists. Why would they be captured all of a sudden? How did the Four Great Imperial Clans know of the relationship he possessed with those people?

This would only mean one possibility -- a traitor had appeared in their Cyanwood Mountain. Someone must’ve sold them out. That was why Baili Xuankong and the others had been captured.

Furthermore, the one that sold them out must be a person with a very high status in the Cyanwood Mountain. At the very least, that person should be someone from the Cyanwood Sacred Assembly. Else, it would be impossible for them to know of Baili Xuankong’s existence.

### **MGA: Chapter 1859 - Surging Hot Blood**

“Chu Feng, you’ve also thought that a traitor has appeared in the Cyanwood Mountain?”

“Although it cannot be certain, I also feel that to be the most likely possibility.”

“However, that is also understandable. After all, the Four Great Imperial Clans have even used an Imperial Armament as part of your bounty; there will definitely be people that will not be able to resist the enticement,” Yaojiao Guang said. It would seem that he had thought of the same thing as Chu Feng.

“Even with this being the case, I must still find that person,” Chu Feng’s eyes were filled with killing intent. What he could not tolerate the most was betrayal.

“Of course. I have already prepared my army. We can proceed toward the Ximen Imperial Clan with you to rescue your friends and seize that traitor right away,” Yaojiao Guang pointed to the army behind him.

“No, this cannot do. This is a personal grudge between the Four Great Imperial Clans and myself. How could I implicate your King Monstrous Dragon Race?” Chu Feng shook his head repeatedly.

Everything in this journey to rescue his friends pointed to disaster. If he were to bring the King Monstrous Dragon Beast army with him, even if he were able to successfully save his friends and win the battle, a large portion of the King Monstrous Dragon Beasts’ elites would definitely be sacrificed in the process. If they were to be defeated, it would mean utter annihilation for all of them.

That was especially true now. The King Monstrous Dragon Beasts had even sent forth two of their four elders. From this, it could be seen that the King Monstrous Dragon Beasts had mobilized nearly all of their battle power.

If this army were to be defeated and annihilated, the remaining King Monstrous Dragon Beasts would definitely not be a match for the Four Great Imperial Clans. Likely, the King Monstrous Dragon Beasts would end up being extinguished completely because of Chu Feng.

“Chu Feng, listen to me. Other than Baili Xuankong being captured, there’s another extremely bad piece of news.”

“The Snow-haired Immortal who helped you on the Gong Ba Plains before, after she came to know about this matter, she immediately sent out news that she would no longer concern herself with the grudges between you and the Four Great Imperial Clans. This time around... she is planning to watch with folded arms,” Yaojiao Guang said.

“There wasn’t much of a relation between the Snow-haired Immortal and I to begin with. I am already extremely grateful that she helped me before. For her to not help me again, it is only natural,” Chu Feng did not blame the Snow-haired Immortal. After all, she did not owe him anything to begin with.

Merely, Chu Feng felt that, with the Snow-haired Immortal’s personality, she should have continued to help him. For her to suddenly announce such a

thing was equivalent to her telling the people of the Holy Land of Martialism that she was afraid of the Four Great Imperial Clans. This did not resemble something that the Snow-haired Immortal would do.

Chu Feng felt that there must be a secret reason as to why she had done that. Merely, only the Snow-haired Immortal herself knew that secret.

“Without the Snow-haired Immortal helping you, you have lost an enormous helper. If you are to fight against the Four Great Imperial Clans, your odds of winning would be too low. If you were to go by yourself, you would simply be throwing your life away. Thus, it’s better that you allow us to help you.”

“Our King Monstrous Dragon Race possesses the bloodline of dragons. As such, our lifespan greatly surpassed those of humans. Our bodies are also much more powerful than humans. Thus, even if we are to fight against the Four Great Imperial Clans, our King Monstrous Dragon Race is not without any odds of winning,” Yaojiao Guang said.

At this moment, a War Faction’s elder said, “Little friend Chu Feng, let’s set out now. After all, their lives are at risk,”

“Chu Feng, our King Monstrous Dragon Race has already made its determination. We insist on helping you.”

“Originally, we had planned to dispatch an elder from both the War Faction and the Peace Faction. However, the two Lord Elders from the War Faction insisted on going into battle. Do you understand their intentions?” Yaojiao Guang pointed to the two War Faction’s elders.

Hearing those words, Chu Feng’s heart was moved. The War Faction’s two elders had deliberately made things difficult for him many times. However, they only did for the sake of the interests of the War Faction. They were actually not monstrous beasts that could not distinguish between right and wrong.

Ever since Chu Feng had helped Yaojiao Tingyu obtain the Black Dragon King’s inheritance, the two War Faction’s elders’ attitudes toward Chu Feng had had a hundred and eighty degree reversal. Right now, they even wanted to help Chu Feng fight against the Four Great Imperial Clans. Even though everything pointed to disaster, and they might end up losing their lives in the process, they still insisted on joining the battle, and handed the great

responsibility of protecting the King Monstrous Dragon Race to the two Peace Faction's elders.

From this, it could be seen how determined they were to repay Chu Feng.

"Elders, I understand your kind intentions. Merely, this is truly..." Chu Feng really did not wish to implicate the King Monstrous Dragon Race.

"Little friend Chu Feng, do not urge us against it anymore. The enormous grace and kindness you've shown our King Monstrous Dragon Race is something that we must repay."

"This time, if you are to allow us King Monstrous Dragon Race to accompany you into battle, it would mean that you've thought highly of us."

"If you insist on refusing us, we will not force you either. However, if you are to not be able to return after leaving, our King Monstrous Dragon Race will definitely gather up the strength of our entire race to fight a life and death battle against the Four Great Imperial Clans," The War Faction's elders said.

"Warriors of the King Monstrous Dragon Race, is what the elders said correct?" At this moment, Yaojiao Guang turned to ask the several hundred thousand King Monstrous Dragon Beast army behind him.

"Our King Monstrous Dragon Race must repay the grace Chu Feng had shown us!!!"

"Our King Monstrous Dragon Race must repay the grace Chu Feng had shown us!!!"

"Our King Monstrous Dragon Race must repay the grace Chu Feng had shown us!!!"

.....

.....

.....

The King Monstrous Dragon Race army shouted loudly. Their voices were so loud that they resonated through the vast sky.

Chu Feng hesitated for a moment. He was able to tell that the King Monstrous Dragon Beasts were determined. Thus, in the end, he took out his Heavenly Immortal Sword, pointed it toward the heavenly dome and shouted, "Very well! Today, I shall fight with the King Monstrous Dragon Race. We shall dye the Four Great Imperial Clans with blood!"

"Dye the Four Great Imperial Clans with blood!!!"

"Dye the Four Great Imperial Clans with blood!!!"

"Dye the Four Great Imperial Clans with blood!!!"

.....

.....

.....

The King Monstrous Dragon Beasts soldiers shouted loudly alongside Chu Feng.

"A battle against the Four Great Imperial Clans. How could our World's Hidden Valley possibly miss out on this? Little friend Chu Feng, would you mind bringing this old man with you?" Right at this moment, Duan Jidao suddenly appeared behind Chu Feng.

"Lord Duan, your body..." Upon seeing Duan Jidao, Chu Feng was startled. Duan Jidao's body was already extremely weak after instilling his bloodline's power to Jiang Wushang. Even though he appeared to be in much better health now, so much so that he appeared to be completely fine, Chu Feng had discovered an even more serious problem.

By instilling his power to Jiang Wushang, Duan Jidao's cultivation had begun to degenerate. Originally, he had possessed the cultivation of a rank seven Martial Emperor. However, due to the inheritance process, his cultivation had degenerated to that of a rank six Martial Emperor.

Yet now... Duan Jidao's cultivation had actually become that of a rank five Martial Emperor. His cultivation had degenerated by another level.

Chu Feng was no fool. He was proficient in world spirit techniques and many taboo techniques.

Thus, he knew that after Duan Jidao had passed on his bloodline's power to Jiang Wushang, his body was extremely weak. As such, it would be impossible for him to recover in a short period of time.

Therefore, for Duan Jidao to appear healthy right now, he must've paid an enormous price to obtain it. As for that price, it should be that level of cultivation he had lost.

For the sake of helping Chu Feng, Duan Jidao had used a taboo technique to recover his health without the slightest bit of hesitation.

"Little friend Chu Feng, my body is fine. Merely, I must join this battle."

"As far as I'm concerned, you are also my benefactor. If it wasn't for you, I would not only have passed on Lord Emperor Huang's power to that Song Yuheng, I would also have buried myself for eternal rest with someone that I do not even know," When mentioning this matter, Duan Jidao shook his head repeatedly. An ashamed expression filled his aged eyes.

"Senior Duan, it's just..." Chu Feng was still unable to bear Duan Jidao doing such a thing for the sake of helping him.

"Little friend Chu Feng, listen to me. I am someone that was about to die to begin with. What use is cultivation to me?"

"Even if I am to keep it, I will have to pass it to Wushang anyways. Wushang has also said that he would rather obtain less power in order to help you," As Duan Jidao spoke, he waved his sleeve. Then, a figure appeared beside him. It was Jiang Wushang.

"Big brother Chu Feng, if you consider me as your brother, then do not say anymore. Just agree to have me join you," Jiang Wushang said to Chu Feng while looking at him.

"Very well. Little brother Wushang, this battle... we'll go together," Chu Feng did not try to persuade Jiang Wushang against it. He knew that with Jiang Wushang's personality, even if he were to urge him against it, it would be useless.

"Chu Feng, when you've even agreed to have Wushang join you, what about this old man?" Duan Jidao asked with a smile.



“Senior Duan, I’ll have to trouble you,” Chu Feng clasped his fist toward Duan Jidao. Chu Feng was actually very happy to have Duan Jidao join him.

After all, Duan Jidao was an existence that even the Three Palaces feared. Although his cultivation had greatly decreased now that he had passed on a portion of his power to Jiang Wushang, it remained that he was still a rank five Martial Emperor. His cultivation greatly surpassed that of the Four Great Imperial Clans’ Utmost Exalted Elders.

If Duan Jidao were to act, even if the Four Great Imperial Clans had set up an inescapable net, they would not necessarily be able to baffle Duan Jidao. Thus, Duan Jidao joining them had raised their odds of success enormously.

“Chu Feng, when you’ve agreed to all of them, you wouldn’t tell me that you’ll refuse should I tell you that I want to go too, right? Else, you would truly not be giving me face,” Yin Gongfu said with a beaming smile while leading the experts from the World’s Hidden Valley.

“Thank you senior,” Chu Feng did not try to refuse them. Instead, he clasped his fist and bowed to them. Then, he turned around and clasped his fist and bowed to the others, “Thank you everyone!!!”

At this moment, Chu Feng’s body was surging with hot blood. He was feeling an indescribable sense of being moved emotionally.

As they say... in a crisis, one’s true friends will be revealed.

The Four Great Imperial Clans insisted on killing Chu Feng. Chu Feng’s decision to save Baili Xuankong and the others pointed to disaster. Yet, in this sort of moment, there were actually this many people that were willing to join him to fight against the Four Great Imperial Clans. Even if they were to be defeated in battle, so what?

[Prev Chapter](#)[Next Chapter](#)

Yaojiao Guang saw Duan Jidao. He stepped forward and asked, "Little friend Chu Feng, this senior is?" He naturally knew that Duan Jidao was that expert from the World's Hidden Valley.

However, he had wanted to know exactly who it was that had occupied the World's Hidden Valley, for him to be that overwhelmingly powerful.

"Senior Duan..." Chu Feng did not directly answer Yaojiao Guang. Instead, he looked to Duan Jidao. He was asking for Duan Jidao's opinion, whether or not he was willing to tell Yaojiao Guang the truth.

"This old man's name is Duan Jidao. Over the years, I have disturbed your King Monstrous Dragon Race. However, my actions were because I possessed some secret troubles. I hope that everyone from the King Monstrous Dragon Race will not mind this matter," Duan Jidao clasped his hand at Yaojiao Guang and the two War Faction's elders behind him. His tone was serious and extremely apologetic.

Actually, with Duan Jidao's personality, he was not someone that would lower his head and apologize to the King Monstrous Dragon Beasts. Merely, he was able to tell that the King Monstrous Dragon Beasts possessed an extremely significant relationship with Chu Feng. Else, how could they have dispatched such a grand disposition of forces to fight for him?

Thus, merely in this account, Duan Jidao had to give the King Monstrous Dragon Beasts face.

"Duan Jidao? Senior, might you be that Duan Dynasty's Duan Jidao?" Yaojiao Guang asked in shock.

"Precisely. However, Clan Chief Yaojiao, you shouldn't address me as senior. In terms of age, this old man is much younger than you," Duan Jidao said with a beaming smile.

“Heavens! It’s actually really the legendary Duan Jidao,” After Yaojiao Guang verified his identity, not to mention the other King Monstrous Dragon Beasts, even the two War Faction’s elders were endlessly shocked.

Duan Jidao’s reputation in the Holy Land of Martialism was truly enormous.

At this moment, after their moment of shock, they all felt regret for their previous actions of repeatedly trying to suppress the World’s Hidden Valley. If they knew that it was Duan Jidao that had occupied the World’s Hidden Valley, how would they possibly have done something like that?

After all, Duan Jidao was a frightening existence that possessed the strength to be able to extinguish their King Monstrous Dragon Race by himself.

“I never would’ve expected that we would be able to fight alongside the renowned Duan Jidao. It would appear that our King Monstrous Dragon Race’s trip here has not been made in vain,” Yaojiao Guang said in a very excited manner. At this moment, he was feeling extremely happy.

Originally, he had been determined to face death by leading this grand army to the Ximen Imperial Clan to rescue Chu Feng’s friends. However, with Duan Jidao joining them, he was able to see the dawn of victory.

“The King Monstrous Dragon Race is a righteous and loyal race. I am also deeply honored to be able to fight alongside the King Monstrous Dragon Race.”

“Merely, this battle is no small matter. It could even be said that if we do not succeed, we will end up dying. I believe that everyone here does not wish for needless casualties.”

“Thus, we cannot proceed toward the Ximen Imperial Clan just like this. For the sake of the unexpected, we must make absolute preparations,” Duan Jidao said while looking at the King Monstrous Dragon Race’s army.

“Brother Duan, what do you have in mind?” Yaojiao Guang asked.

“I know of a formation by the name of Monstrous Dragon Space Shattering Formation. This formation is created by the combination of the Monstrous Race’s bloodline’s power. It just so happens to be suited to the King Monstrous Dragon Race’s army.”

“For example, the King Monstrous Dragon Race’s grand army of eight hundred thousand warriors here could evenly distribute their strength into eight smaller units. Then, each of them could set up a Monstrous Dragon Space Shattering Formation.”

“Furthermore, with the help of these Monstrous Dragon Banners here, your grand army of eight hundred thousand will no longer be Half Martial Emperors. Instead, they’ll become eight Martial Emperors.”

“While their offensive power might only be on par with rank one Martial Emperors, their defensive power will be on par with rank three Martial Emperors.”

“In other words, they will be able to easily defeat those with a cultivation below rank one Martial Emperor. However, even if a rank three Martial Emperor wished to harm them, they would not be able to do so,” Duan Jidao said.

“There’s actually such a miraculous formation?” Hearing those words, the King Monstrous Dragon Beasts’ expressions all changed. Their King Monstrous Dragon Race had existed for many years, and also possessed many special formations. However, it was still the first time that they’d heard of a formation like the one Duan Jidao had just described.

“How could the formation created by Lord Emperor Huang be false?” Duan Jidao asked with a smile.

“Lord Emperor Huang? Could it be Emperor Huang, Huangfu Shou?” Yaojiao Guang and the two War Faction’s elders asked together.

“Precisely,” Duan Jidao nodded his head while smiling.

“In that case, brother Duan, we’ll have to trouble you,” Yaojiao Guang and the two elders of the War Faction nodded. While they might not trust a formation created by someone else, they would absolutely trust a formation left behind by Emperor Huang, Huangfu Shou. After all... he had been an era’s overlord.

Then, Yaojiao Guang separated the army of several hundred thousand into eight units of equal strength.

Then, Duan Jidao personally began to teach them the Monstrous Dragon Space Shattering Formation. Logically, the talent of the individuals among the King Monstrous Dragon Beast army would vary drastically. Thus, to have them all learn a single formation would be an extremely difficult task. For them to master it in a short period of time would be an even more impossible matter.

However, Duan Jidao’s teachings were extremely brilliant. He made it so that they were able to understand and comprehend his words immediately. With the use of the King Monstrous Dragon Beasts’ special bloodline’s power and the precious treasures that were the Monstrous Dragon Banners, Duan Jidao managed to, in the short period of a single day, transform the King Monstrous Dragon Beast’s army of several hundred thousand into eight Monstrous Dragons that wreaked havoc through the sky.

Each of these eight Monstrous Dragons were close to ten thousand meters in length. As they galloped through the sky, they emitted truly earth-shattering might, and were extremely terrifying.

Furthermore, they were extremely imposing, as they were emitting the auras of rank three Martial Emperors. If those huge monsters were to attack the Four Great Imperial Clans’ army and charge around violently, who could possibly withstand them?

“Emperor Huang is truly Emperor Huang. He left behind many remarkable treasures.”

As Chu Feng looked at the eight enormous dragons in the sky, he was unable to contain himself from gasping in admiration. He knew that regardless of how strong the bloodline of the King Monstrous Dragon Beast’s army of eight hundred thousand might be, it would still be impossible for them to turn into those overwhelmingly powerful eight enormous dragons with their current cultivations.

The reason why they were capable of transforming into those eight enormous dragons was all because of the eight treasures that Duan Jidao had bestowed to them. In other words, it was all because of the eight Monstrous Dragon Banners.

In other words, it was not that the Monstrous Dragon Banners were assisting the King Monstrous Dragon Beast army successfully set up the Monstrous Dragon Space Shattering Formation. Rather, the King Monstrous Dragon Beast army had relied on the eight Monstrous Dragon Banners in order to turn into those eight enormous dragons.

Thus, Chu Feng felt those eight Monstrous Dragon Banners to be extremely precious treasures. Looking at it from a certain angle, they were even more precious than Imperial Armaments.

Imperial Armaments were things that only true experts could wield and unleash their true power. For ordinary people, other than being extremely precious, Imperial Armaments did not possess much actual practicality.

However, the eight Monstrous Dragon Banners were able to turn the King Monstrous Dragon Beast’s army of eight hundred thousand into eight incomparably powerful, strong and enormous dragons. Not only did this

increase their battle power, this also allowed them to be safer. Those eight Monstrous Dragon Banners were the true treasures.

“Great, great, great. With this, how could the Four Great Imperial Clans possibly defeat us?”

“Likely, they will be scared witless and start pissing their pants in terror the moment they see us. Hahahaha!!!” Seeing that their clansmen had turned into eight enormous dragons, the one that was the most happy was none other than Yaojiao Guang.

This battle was no small matter. Even though the army of eight hundred thousand that he had brought with him were all elites, they would not be able to withstand a single blow before Martial Emperors. Even if they were to fight against the Four Great Imperial Clans’ army, there would inevitably be casualties among them.

As he was their Clan Chief, it would be impossible for him to not feel heartache from the casualties. To speak of it unpleasantly, they were his subordinates. However, it also remained that they were his clansmen.

Yet, at that moment, his army of eight hundred thousand had turned into eight enormous dragons that even rank three Martial Emperors could do nothing to. Not to mention the shrimp soldiers and crab generals, even if the Four Great Imperial Clan’s’ Martial Emperors were to encounter them, they would immediately turn around and flee. Unless there were rank four Martial Emperors that acted to attack them, his clansmen would, with absolute certainty, not face any fatal danger.

**Martial God Asura #Chapter 1861 - Rank Nine Half  
Martial Emperor - Read Martial God Asura Chapter  
1861 - Rank Nine Half Martial Emperor**

## **MGA: Chapter 1861 - Rank Nine Half Martial Emperor**

“Little friend Chu Feng, I have a method that can increase your cultivation by a level for a short period of time. From rank eight Half Martial Emperor, you will become a rank nine Half Martial Emperor.”

“This method relies on an Ancient Era’s medicinal pellet. Although it is only effective for Half Martial Emperors, it just so happens to be suited for you to use,” Duan Jidao said to Chu Feng.

Hearing those words, before Chu Feng could say anything, Hong Qiang asked worriedly, “Medicinal pellet? Are there any side effects?”

After all, Hong Qiang was also a world spiritist. He knew that medicinal pellets capable of increasing one’s cultivation would generally have enormous side effects accompanying them. This was especially true for someone of Chu Feng’s cultivation. If there was a medicinal pellet capable of increasing his cultivation by one level, then the pain from the backlash would definitely be extremely frightening.

“Before taking that medicinal pellet, one must first set up a spirit formation. When that spirit formation is used alongside the medicinal pellet, there will not be any side effects,” Duan Jidao explained.

“Senior Duan, Chu Feng is willing to give it a try,” Chu Feng said.

Chu Feng was currently a rank eight Half Martial Emperor. By relying on the power of his divine lightnings, he was able to increase his cultivation by two levels to become a rank one Martial Emperor. Furthermore, he possessed a heaven-defying battle power capable of surmounting four levels of cultivation. As such, he was capable of fighting against rank two Martial Emperors.

However, if he was able to increase his cultivation to rank nine Half Martial Emperor from rank eight Half Martial Emperor by using the medicinal pellet that Duan Jidao had spoken of, even if it was only temporary, he would be able to contend against rank three Martial Emperors by himself.

Although rank three Martial Emperors were extremely powerful existences in the Holy Land of Martialism... they were definitely not the strongest. However... they were definitely not weak either. After all, the Clan Chiefs of the Four Great Imperial Clans and the King Monstrous Dragon Race’s Clan Chief Yaojiao Guang were all only rank three Martial Emperors.



“Very well, time doesn’t wait. Let’s set off for the Ximen Imperial Clan immediately. I’ll teach you how to use the medicinal pellet on the way there,” Duan Jidao said.

“Okay, we shall do as senior Duan suggested,” Chu Feng nodded.

“Soldiers and warriors of the King Monstrous Dragon Race, listen up! Proceed for the Ximen Imperial Clan!” Yaojiao Guang shouted.

Then, the eight enormous dragons began to open a path toward the Ximen Imperial Clan. Chu Feng and the experts from the World’s Hidden Valley were all sitting atop the eight enormous dragons. They were rapidly traveling to the Ximen Imperial Clan.

“Chu Feng, this is that Ancient Era’s medicinal pellet,” On the way there, Duan Jidao took out a medicinal pellet and handed it to Chu Feng.

Upon seeing the medicinal pellet in Duan Jidao’s hand, Chu Feng’s eyes shone. Although the medicinal pellet was black all around, and did not resemble anything special, and was unnoticeable and even resembled a ball of clay, Chu Feng’s heart was extremely excited the moment he saw that medicinal pellet. The Natural Energies contained within this medicinal pellet had reached an unfathomable level.

“Senior, where did you obtain this medicinal pellet?” Chu Feng asked.

“This medicinal pellet is something left behind by Lord Emperor Huang. All I know is that it is from the Ancient Era. I do not know its origin,” Duan Jidao said.

“Are there any more of these sorts of medicinal pellets?” Chu Feng asked.

“When I obtained them, there were only two. I used one as a experiment, and helped one of my clansmen. Currently, this medicinal pellet is the only one remaining,” Duan Jidao said.

Hearing those words, Chu Feng felt pity in his heart.

“Chu Feng, rest assured. That clansman of mine possessed a talent greatly inferior to yours. At that time, he just so happened to be a rank eight Half Martial Emperor too. After he used the medicinal pellet, his cultivation persisted for an entire month and half. Furthermore, he received absolutely no

side effects or any backlash. Thus, you can use this medicinal pellet without any worries,” Duan Jidao continued.

“Thank you, senior,” Chu Feng received the medicinal pellet. He directly opened his mouth, tossed the medicinal pellet into his mouth and then swallowed it.

“Little friend Chu Feng, quickly, vomit it out,” Duan Jidao was greatly shocked by this scene. Although that Ancient Era’s medicinal pellet possessed no side effects, it must be used alongside the special spirit formation. To directly swallow it like he did was equivalent to courting death.

Thus, at that moment, it was not only Duan Jidao that was shocked, Hong Qiang, Yin Gongfu, Yaojiao Guang, Jiang Wushang and the others were all deeply frightened by Chu Feng’s actions. They hurriedly arrived before Chu Feng to see if they were able to help him with anything.

“Buzz~~~”

Right at that moment, Chu Feng’s body actually started to glimmer faintly. Soon, Chu Feng’s aura started to surge. From rank eight Half Martial Emperor, his aura was now that of a rank nine Half Martial Emperor.

“Little friend Chu Feng, you!!!”

Seeing such a change happening to Chu Feng, even Duan Jidao’s expression took a huge change. Disbelief filled his gaze. Even his breathing became hurried.

“Succeeded? He actually succeeded this quickly?” Seeing that Chu Feng was not only fine, but had also successfully increased his cultivation, the crowd finally heaved a sigh of relief. At the same time, smiles of joy appeared on their faces.

“No, the situation with little friend Chu Feng is amiss,” However, the expression of shock on Duan Jidao did not decrease, and instead increased.

“Amiss? Lord Duan, what is amiss?” Hearing Duan Jidao saying those words, Yin Gongfu and the others started to panic again. Merely, none of them knew exactly what was wrong with Chu Feng.

“Little friend Chu Feng has not borrowed the power of the medicinal pellet to temporarily increase his cultivation. Rather, he has refined the medicinal pellet and permanently increased his cultivation.”

“What?!!!” Hearing those words, the crowd all opened their mouths wide in shock. They turned their gazes to Chu Feng and began to have a look at him again.

When they saw him again, they became even more shocked. The reason for that was because Chu Feng’s aura was extremely stable, and simply did not resemble the aura of someone who had obtained temporary power after using a medicinal pellet. Instead, it appeared more like his own power.

“Senior Duan, thank you for that medicinal pellet,” At that moment, Chu Feng opened his eyes. With a beaming smile on his face, he clasped his fist and bowed to Duan Jidao. He was extremely grateful to Duan Jidao, for it was precisely because of Duan Jidao’s medicinal pellet that he had managed to increase his cultivation to rank nine Half Martial Emperor.

At the same time, Chu Feng felt pity. If both of the Ancient Era’s medicinal pellets were still present, then even if he could not break through to Martial Emperor, it would also build a great foundation for his future breakthrough.

“Chu Feng, you really managed to reach a breakthrough by using that medicinal pellet?” Yaojiao Guang and the others all looked to Chu Feng with expressions of shock on their faces.

“Seniors, I actually possess a special bloodline. Although even I do not know what sort of bloodline I possess.”

“However, one thing is certain. That is, my bloodline greatly resembles Imperial Bloodlines. As long as I possess a sufficient amount of cultivation resources, I will be able to rapidly increase my cultivation.”

“The medicinal pellet that senior Duan gave me earlier contained an extremely dense amount of Natural Energies. With that, I was able to increase my cultivation by a level,” Chu Feng did not try to conceal anything, and spoke the truth to the crowd.

“But... even for Imperial Bloodlines, they will only be able to refine a certain amount of cultivation resources. They are not able to refine all cultivation resources given to them. That medicinal pellet is definitely not something

within the criterion of cultivation resources which Imperial Bloodlines can refine,” Jiang Wushang said.

Jiang Wushang was the possessor of an Imperial Bloodline. Thus, he knew of the characteristics of Imperial Bloodlines . While it was as Chu Feng had said, and those who possessed Imperial Bloodlines were capable of refining cultivation resources to increase their cultivation, there were a lot of restrictions. Chu Feng’s bloodline was simply much more frightening than Imperial Bloodlines.

It could be said that the two of them were simply incomparable.

### **MGA: Chapter 1862 - A Grand Formation**

“If it were Wushang... or I, it would indeed be impossible to accomplish. However, little friend Chu Feng’s bloodline’s power is instead capable of this feat. Furthermore, he has already accomplished it,” At that moment, Duan Jidao had become much calmer. After all, he knew very well that Chu Feng’s bloodline was a sort of bloodline that was above Imperial Bloodlines.

Due to the fact that the people from the Holy Land of Martialism were incapable of obtaining this sort of bloodline, they would naturally not know about how frightening that bloodline was. This was why they would react with such shock and disbelief. However, Duan Jidao had already begun to gradually accept Chu Feng’s power.

The reason why people were incapable of understanding many things was because those things surpassed the range of their comprehension. In this world, there were many things that surpassed one’s range of comprehension. Among them was power.

“Little friend Chu Feng, no wonder you’re this shocking. It turns out that you actually possess such a frightening Inherited Bloodline. Your Inherited Bloodline is truly something that we feel deeply envious of,” Yaojiao Guang said with an expression of envy and admiration.

As a King Monstrous Dragon Beast, Yaojiao Guang was also someone that possessed a very powerful monstrous beast bloodline. He had thought the entire time that his Inherited Bloodline was not inferior to the Four Great Imperial Clans’ Imperial Bloodline. In fact, he believed his Inherited Bloodline to be stronger than Imperial Bloodlines. However, if he were to compare his

Inherited Bloodline with Chu Feng's Inherited Bloodline, his would be greatly inferior.

"The stronger one's bloodline, the stronger one's body must be in order to withstand the bloodline. Else, one would simply not be able to grasp the strength of one's bloodline, nor will one be able to unleash the power of one's bloodline. However, little friend Chu Feng possesses both of these things. Thus, even if people are envious of him, it would still be impossible for anyone ordinary to accomplish what he had," Duan Jidao said.

"Indeed, indeed," Yaojiao Guang nodded repeatedly. Then, he looked to the direction of the Ximen Imperial Clan and said with a beaming smile, "For the Four Great Imperial Clans to make little friend Chu Feng their enemy, they are truly bringing about their own destruction."

.....

Inside the vast city of the Ximen Imperial Clan. The city was extremely well-fortified. It was simply an enormous fort.

It was not only the army of the Ximen Imperial Clan that was gathered in this fort. The armies of the Nangong Imperial Clan, Dongfang Imperial Clan and Beitang Imperial Clan were also stationed here. Furthermore, it was not only the elite soldiers of the Four Great Imperial Clans that were stationed here. Instead, all of the battle power from the Four Great Imperial Clans was stationed here.

In the center of the city. The Four Great Imperial Clans' younger generation were all gathered here. They were hidden in the safest location. Outside of the city, the elites of the Four Great Imperial Clans were in a grand formation awaiting Chu Feng's arrival.

Not only were the four Clan Chiefs present, there were also a total of thirteen of the Four Great Imperial Clans' Utmost Exalted Elders present.

Currently, the Four Great Imperial Clans had all gathered their armies in the Ximen Imperial Clan. This led to the headquarters of the other three Imperial Clans becoming empty cities.

They had ignored their own cities and gathered all of their clansmen here all for the sake of carrying out their final battle against Chu Feng. From this, it could be seen how determined the Four Great Imperial Clans were to

eliminate Chu Feng. They were determined to succeed or die trying. n)-o)-V/-e)-l-(b--l((n

At that moment, on the city walls of the Ximen Imperial Clan, behind the grand formation that had been set up to await Chu Feng's arrival, hung many of the people from the Cyanwood Mountain.

There were not only a lot of elders and disciples, even Baili Xuankong, Dugu Xingfeng and the others were also suspended on the walls. However, without a doubt, they were all people that possessed decent relationships with Chu Feng.

Fortunately, they were only hung on the walls, and were not injured. This meant that the Four Great Imperial Clans had not tortured them. This meant that they still possessed some sort of humanity.

Of course, this could also mean that... the Four Great Imperial Clans had not tortured the people from the Cyanwood Mountain for the sake of their own image.

That said, to Baili Xuankong and the others, this was an extremely disgraceful thing. However, at that moment, what they were worried about were not their faces. Rather, it was Chu Feng. They truly did not wish to implicate Chu Feng and cause him to lose his life.

"I truly never would've expected that the one that has been helping Chu Feng the entire time was actually the Cyanwood Mountain's Ancestor."

"That's true. I also never expected for the Cyanwood Mountain's Ancestor to be this powerful. He was actually capable of fighting against the Four Great Imperial Clans' Clan Chiefs all by himself. If it wasn't for the fact that they had offended the Four Great Imperial Clans, then, with his strength and Chu Feng's enormous talent, the Cyanwood Mountain would have definitely become the head of the Nine Powers."

At that moment, many people were gathered outside of the Ximen Imperial Clan's fort. They were all people that had come to watch the show. They were discussing the matter spiritedly as they looked to Baili Xuankong and the others that were suspended atop the city walls.

"The Four Great Imperial Clans seemed to have gathered all of their battle power here. It would seem that they plan to stake their all to kill Chu Feng."

“Didn’t they say that the Snow-haired Immortal had already let out news that she would no longer concern herself with the grudges between Chu Feng and the Four Great Imperial Clans? Without her assistance, won’t Chu Feng’s side be extremely weak? Is there really a need for the Four Great Imperial Clans to muster such a large disposition of forces?”

“You don’t understand. Back then, on the Gong Ba Plains, it was not only the Snow-haired Immortal and the Compass Immortal that helped Chu Feng. Wasn’t Chu Feng saved by a mysterious man in the end?”

“That’s true. That child Chu Feng possesses enormous talent. He could be said to be the strongest person from the younger generation in the Holy Land of Martialism. Although there are many people that view him as a thorn, there are also a lot of people that admire and think highly of him. Perhaps there might be experts that will come to Chu Feng’s rescue again today.”

“In that case, the Four Great Imperial Clan’s’ decision to muster such a large force for Chu Feng is only natural?”

“Of course.”

.....

.....

.....

Suddenly, someone asked, “Say, do you all think Chu Feng will come or not?”

“Of course not. If Chu Feng were to come here, he would be throwing his life away. However, with his talent, he will sooner or later make the Four Great Imperial Clans regret their actions. Even becoming an overlord will not be impossible for him. Rather than throwing his life away, wouldn’t it be better for him to wait until the day when he can emerge in power to attain revenge?” Someone said in a very serious manner.

“That’s your opinion. Chu Feng is not you. I feel that he will definitely come,” A man wearing a conical bamboo hat said.

“How do you know that Chu Feng will definitely come? Who are you, Chu Feng?” Seeing that man wearing the conical bamboo hat had said those

words with such certainty, the crowd surrounding him all took a glance of contempt at him. They did not believe what he said.

“You all do not know how much of a righteous and loyal person Chu Feng is. Thus, it’s best that you all do not project your own filthy ideologies onto Chu Feng. The reason for that is because you all are unqualified,” The man in the conical bamboo hat said.

“You! You actually dare to insult us? You’re looking for a beating!” Hearing those words, many of the surrounding crowd were enraged. As they spoke, they took out their weapons and were prepared to attack that man wearing the conical bamboo hat.

“Buzz~~~”

Right at that moment, an oppressive might swept forth. Immediately, those people all stood there motionlessly, as if they had been petrified.

“We’re sorry, we’re sorry!!!” Then, those people began to apologize repeatedly while falling back from the man wearing the conical bamboo hat. They were so frightened that cold sweat covered their bodies.

The reason for that was because the aura that man wearing the conical bamboo hat had unleashed was that of a Martial Emperor. As for Martial Emperors, they were not existences that these people dared to provoke.

.....

Although there were a lot of people that felt the same way as the man wearing the conical bamboo hat, and thought that Chu Feng would definitely come, as he was a righteous and loyal person, the great majority of the people felt that Chu Feng would not come.

After all, with the circumstances as they were now, if Chu Feng were to really come, he would truly be courting death.

Although this was what they were thinking in their hearts, they all wished for Chu Feng to come.

Else... they would have journeyed to the Ximen Imperial Clan for nothing. They had all come here for the sake of seeing Chu Feng’s true appearance, as well as his grand battle against the Four Great Imperial Clans.



“Roar~~~”

Right at that moment, a roar suddenly sounded. When that roar was heard, the crowd’s bodies all started to tremble. Even space itself started to vibrate violently.

“What is that?” At that moment, many people were deeply afraid. The reason for that was because that roar from before had truly been too frightening. It was so frightening that they started to shiver in fear.

“Rooooarr~~~”

At that moment, another roar was heard. Then, the crowd discovered that a huge monster had appeared in the distant horizon.

### **MGA: Chapter 1863 - Arriving Atop Dragons**

That huge monster was galloping toward this place from afar. Not only was it’s aura extremely imposing, it was also extremely terrifying.

At the moment when that huge monster appeared, black clouds surged, and waves of thunder sounded in succession. Violent winds swept forth, blowing all living things within its path away. Those with weak levels of cultivation, even if they were far away, were also swept up by the wind like leaves. As they wailed and screamed, they were blown far away, rolling about on the ground.

Upon closer inspection, the crowd were even more shocked. It was actually an enormous dragon that had arrived. A dragon so indescribably huge. Its size... was simply too gigantic. Likely, it was ten thousand meters long. It was as if a mountain range was galloping through the sky.

It was an enormous ten thousand meter-long dragon. Furthermore, it was so vivid and lifelike. Those dragon horns, those dragon scales, those dragon claws, those dragon feelers, and that overwhelmingly intimidating dragon roar. None of those resembled an illusory dragon. Instead, they resembled a real dragon. [1. What is described here is the appearance of a chinese dragon. Imagine Shenron from DBZ.]

“A dragon, a dragon has descended upon the world! It’s the legendary Divine Beast!!!” Many people began to shout with trembling voices.

“No, it’s not a single one. Look! There are, there are still more...” Soon, trembling shouts were heard again. n)(One of them

Hearing those voices, the crowd turned to look again. They were shocked to see that seven enormous dragon heads had appeared beside that enormous dragon. Soon, seven more enormous dragon bodies appeared.

Eight dragons. There were a total of eight enormous dragons. At that moment, those eight enormous dragons were rapidly flying toward the Ximen Imperial Clan.

“Sure enough, he really came.”

At that moment, the Four Great Imperial Clan’s Utmost Exalted Elders that were in the center of their grand formation revealed expressions of seriousness. They all knew very well that, regardless of what those eight enormous dragons were, they had come for Chu Feng’s sake.

Their guesses were correct. After the eight enormous dragons grew closer to the Ximen Imperial Clan, the silhouettes standing atop the eight enormous dragons began to appear before the crowd. The appearances of Chu Feng and the others were clearly visible to everyone present.

This was especially true for Chu Feng, who was standing atop the leading dragon’s head. Thus, the crowd were able to see him with a single glance.

“Chu Feng! He came! He really came!!!” Upon seeing Chu Feng, the crowd were both shocked and excited. They felt as if their already hot blood was boiling. They truly never would have expected for Chu Feng to be this courageous; that he, for the sake of Baili Xuankong and the others, would come to battle the Four Great Imperial Clans.

However, more than that, they never would have expected for Chu Feng to bring eight enormous dragons with him; that he would arrive atop enormous dragons.

“Chu Feng, you...”

Compared to the crowd, when Baili Xuankong and the others from the Cyanwood Mountain saw Chu Feng, their mindsets were even more complicated.

They deeply hated the fact that they had been captured, that they had caused Chu Feng to walk right into this trap. Yet, at the same time, they were extremely moved by how Chu Feng was willing to brave danger to rescue them. The camaraderie Chu Feng had shown made them feel extremely warm inside.

“Ancestor, Headmaster, Elders, fellow disciples, please wait a moment longer. I will immediately bring you all home,” With a beaming smile on his face, Chu Feng ran his gaze over Baili Xuankong and the others. Then, ‘paa,’ Chu Feng clasped his fist and bowed courteously to the people from the Cyanwood Mountain. Chu Feng’s bow possessed extraordinary significance.

“Chu Feng...”

Chu Feng’s single short sentence had caused the people from the Cyanwood Mountain that were tied by up and suspended atop the city wall to feel extremely moved. This was especially true for those who were the original members of the Asura Division, those disciples that used to be Chu Feng’s subordinates. They were feeling so moved by Chu Feng’s words that they actually started to shed hot tears.

Chu Feng was an extremely talented genius blessed by the heavens, whereas they were nobodies. Yet, Chu Feng considered them to be his brothers. For the sake of saving them, he was willing to come here while braving death. With this camaraderie, even if Chu Feng was to fail, even if they were to die here, it would all be worth it.

“Chu Feng, you’ve finally shown up. Merely, I never expected that even our Ximen Imperial Clan’s traitor would come to help you.”

“Ximen Gongfu, are you really planning to kill the people of our Ximen Imperial Clan for the sake of that Chu Feng?” The Ximen Imperial Clan’s Clan Chief looked to Yin Gongfu.

“Clan Chief Ximen, I think you’re mistaken here. My name is Yin Gongfu. I am absolutely not related to your Ximen Imperial Clan. As for little friend Chu Feng, he is my friend. For you to become his enemy means that you are also my, Yin Gongfu’s, enemy. For your Ximen Imperial Clan to wish to kill my little friend Chu Feng, what wrong is there for me to kill the people of your Ximen Imperial Clan?” Yin Gongfu said with a loud voice.

“You!!!” The Ximen Imperial Clan’s Clan Chief and the Utmost Exalted Elders were all deeply enraged. No matter what, Yin Gongfu was someone from their Ximen Imperial Clan. Yet now, he actually said those sorts of words.

However, Yin Gongfu knew best what the Ximen Imperial Clan had done to him. He had already broken all ties with the Ximen Imperial Clan.

“King Monstrous Dragon Race, I never would have expected that you all would be participating in this. I will give you all another chance. Are you really planning to make our Four Great Imperial Clans your enemy for the sake of a single Chu Feng?” A Nangong Imperial Clan’s Utmost Exalted Elder looked to the various monstrous beasts from the King Monstrous Dragon Race.

“There’s no need to bother with superfluous words. Little friend Chu Feng’s enemies are the enemies of our King Monstrous Dragon Race. For you all to make little friend Chu Feng your enemy, we are already destined to have irreconcilable differences,” Yaojiao Guang said coldly. His tone was very unyielding and without the slightest bit of restraint.

“Humph, mere King Monstrous Dragon Beasts actually want to contend against our Four Great Imperial Clans. You are simply daydreaming!” Right at that moment, another voice sounded. That voice shook the heavens and pierced through the vast sky.

Merely, that voice was not from the Four Great Imperial Clans’ Utmost Exalted Elders, nor was it from the four Clan Chiefs.

When that voice sounded, a figure flew out from the Ximen Imperial Clan’s city and stood across from the eight enormous dragons.

It was an old man with white hair. Wrinkles covered his face. His appearance was so aged that it was beyond recognition. One could not even see his facial features properly. However, his aura was extremely strong. He was actually a rank five Martial Emperor.

“A rank five Martial Emperor. Who is that person? He’s actually a rank five Martial Emperor? Did the Four Great Imperial Clans invite such an expert to help them?”

“No, look at his attire. It’s the attire of the Ximen Imperial Clan. Could he be someone from the Ximen Imperial Clan?” Upon seeing that old man, the crowd were all shocked.

In fact, it was not only the others. Even Chu Feng's group started to frown. They did not expect that there was actually a rank five Martial Emperor backing up the Four Clan's troops.

"You're Ximen Baiyuan, right?" Duan Jidao said. He was rather calm and collected. Evidently, he knew that powerful old man. [2. How did Yin Gongfu not know him if he's also from the Ximen Imperial Clan?]

"Ximen Baiyuan? Could it really be Ximen Baiyuan? But, didn't Ximen Baiyuan already die long ago? Why would he still be alive?" After hearing the name 'Ximen Baiyuan', many of the older generation's experts present exclaimed in astonishment.

Ximen Baiyuan was someone from the Ximen Imperial Clan. He was Ximen Feixue's great grandfather, a super genius of his era. Back then... he could be said to have been an existence akin to the current Nangong Longjian. His reputation was extremely widespread.

Merely, Ximen Baiyuan was born not long after the disappearance of Emperor Qing. From then till now, his age should be close to ten thousand years old. It should be impossible for someone like him to still be alive. After all, humans were not monstrous beasts. Their life spans were not that long.

In fact, Ximen Baiyuan had already disappeared a thousand years ago, and had never appeared in the Holy Land of Martialism since. Thus, many people had thought that he had died. As such, they truly never expected for this super expert to still be alive.

While to the bystanders, this was something unbelievable, however, to Chu Feng and the others, this was very bad news.

### **MGA: Chapter 1864 - Super Expert**

"You actually managed to recognize me. That's truly remarkable. In that case, please tell me who you are?" Ximen Baiyuan smiled coldly and confirmed his identity.

"Of course I recognize you. Not only that, I also remember how you were kowtowing and begging for forgiveness after having all of your front teeth broken and smashed apart at the Grand Slope's Ancient Era's Remnants," Duan Jidao said with a light smile.

“What? Ximen Baiyuan’s front teeth were smashed apart by someone? Furthermore, he even kowtowed and begged for forgiveness?” The crowd felt great disbelief upon hearing those words. After all, Ximen Baiyuan was someone with an extraordinary status.

“What crazy and unfounded ravings are you talking about?! You’re simply slandering my reputation! Exactly who you are for you to dare to slander me like that?!” Ximen Baiyuan was extremely enraged, and his eyes grew blood-red. The reason for that was because he knew very well that what Duan Jidao had said was real.

“You really don’t recognize me?” Duan Jidao smiled again. As he spoke, he moved aside the white hair that covered his face.

“Exactly who are you?” Ximen Baiyuan inspected Duan Jidao carefully, but was unable to recognize him.

“I was the person that made you look for your teeth all over the floor, the person that you were kowtowing to and begging for forgiveness to in order to survive,” Duan Jidao said.

“Duan Jidao, you’re saying that you’re Duan Jidao?!!!”

“No... impossible... this is impossible,” Ximen Baiyuan shook his head repeatedly. However, his words had also indirectly admitted the fact that he had indeed been beaten by Duan Jidao, and had ended up begging him for forgiveness.

“Duan Jidao?” Hearing the name ‘Duan Jidao’, the crowd’s hearts were all startled. They all turned their gazes to Duan Jidao. Their gazes were all flickering.

The reason for that was because Duan Jidao was much more famous than Ximen Baiyuan. After all, he was an existence that even the Three Palaces had feared back then. He was that super expert that had nearly become the strongest human.

“That’s precisely me,” When Duan Jidao said those words, he suddenly took out a golden spear. When the golden spear appeared, heaven and earth immediately started to shake.

The shaking caused the people present to be unable to stand firm. Many of them lost their balance and ended up rolling and crawling. Some even lost their ability to fly and began to fall to the ground.

Not only that, although that golden spear was not exceptionally dazzling, it caused the crowd to not dare to face it head on. If one were to attempt to look at it, one would feel that it was extremely dazzling. It was as if a single glance at that golden spear would blind their vision.

Imperial Armament. The golden spear that Duan Jidao had taken out was an Imperial Armament. Its name was the Great Sun Golden Ray Spear.

“The Imperial Armament, Great Sun Golden Ray Spear. It would seem that you are indeed Duan Jidao. Merely, why would your cultivation have decreased this enormously? Exactly who was the one that extinguished your Duan Dynasty back then?” Ximen Baiyuan asked repeatedly. It turned out that when Duan Jidao revealed his Great Sun Golden Ray Spear, he had also revealed his cultivation of rank five Martial Emperor.

At that time, practically everyone perked their ears up. They all wished to know about the secret as to what happened back then. They also wanted to know exactly who it was that had been so powerful that they had even defeated Duan Jidao and made his cultivation decrease.

However, what they were thinking about in their hearts was simply not the truth of what had happened.

“What you should be worrying about is not my past. Rather, it should be your Four Great Imperial Clan’s’ future,” Duan Jidao said.

“Hahaha. Duan Jidao, oh Duan Jidao, if you possessed the same cultivation that you did back then, I would naturally be no match for you.”

“However, right now, you possess the same cultivation as me. We are both rank five Martial Emperors. Did you really think that I would fear you now?” Ximen Baiyuan sneered. Then, a long blade appeared in his hand, and he pointed that blade at Duan Jidao.

That long blade was extremely special. It actually possessed the body of an alligator. The alligator’s mouth was wide open, and a sharp blade extended from its body.

However, the might of that long blade was not at all weaker than Duan Jidao's Great Sun Golden Ray Spear. Like it, the long blade was also an Imperial Armament.

"That's a weapon from the Ancient Era, the Ancient Alligator Body Piercing Blade," Someone recognized that long blade. The reason why Ximen Baiyuan possessed such enormous fame and had been deemed to be an era's genius was all because he had managed to subdue that Imperial Armament, the Ancient Alligator Body Piercing Blade, in an Ancient Era's Remnant.

"Fight against me? Are you truly certain that you're capable?" However, Duan Jidao smiled lightly. Then, his gown fluttered. With a flash of light, he disappeared.

"Clank~~~"

An ear-piercing sound was heard. A dazzling spark spread through the sky.  
nove)Ib)In

Duan Jidao's Great Sun Golden Ray Spear actually collided with Ximen Baiyuan's Ancient Alligator Body Piercing Blade. In merely an instant, Duan Jidao had arrived before Ximen Baiyuan and unleashed an attack at him.

"Woosh~~~"

After the collision of their weapons, Ximen Baiyuan was actually knocked back several steps in midair before finally being able to steady himself.

At that moment, his hands that were holding onto the Ancient Alligator Body Piercing Sword were trembling slightly. Although they were both rank five Martial Emperors, he was evidently no match for Duan Jidao.

"People of the Four Clans, set up the formation!" Seeing that the situation was bad, a loud shout sounded from the Four Great Imperial Clans. Then, the people from the Four Great Imperial Clans actually began to combine their strength to set up a formation. Then, a golden light soared into the sky and was assimilated into Ximen Baiyuan.

At that moment, a golden bright and dazzling 'Imperial' character appeared on Ximen Baiyuan's forehead. With the help of the people from the Four Great Imperial Clans, his battle power had soared enormously, and his aura overflowed.



“Woosh, woosh, woosh~~~”

After obtaining assistance from the Four Great Imperial Clans, Ximen Baiyuan became even more vigorous. He began to brandish the Ancient Alligator Body Piercing Blade to unleash continuous slashes at Duan Jidao.

“Duan Jidao, you have come at the perfect time. Emperor Huang’s bloodline shall become the possession of our Four Great Imperial Clans,” As Ximen Baiyuan attacked Duan Jidao, he began to threaten him fiercely. It could be seen that he possessed an overflowing hatred for Duan Jidao.

“It seems that you already knew that the power of my bloodline originated from Lord Emperor Huang’s inheritance,” As Duan Jidao blocked Ximen Baiyuan’s continuous attacks, his eyes narrowed.

“Your Great Sun Golden Ray Spear is the possession of Emperor Huang. The various techniques which you have grasped are also the techniques of Emperor Huang. And you... you were born to a Royal Clan. Yet, you possess such a pure Imperial Bloodline. If you had not obtained Emperor Huang’s bloodline, how else would that possible? Did you really think that the people of this world were all fools?” Ximen Baiyuan said coldly. His words were filled with mockery and ridicule.

“So what if you know? I might as well tell you this. Indeed, I obtained the whole inheritance of Lord Emperor Huang. Not only did I obtain his Imperial Armament and techniques, I also obtained his bloodline’s power.”

“Merely, this bloodline’s power does not belong to your Four Great Imperial Clans. Your Four Great Imperial Clans also do not possess the fate to obtain this power. Today... I will extinguish your Four Great Imperial Clans,” After Duan Jidao said those words, he suddenly shot an explosive attack at Ximen Baiyuan.

At the same time, his eyes flashed, and then a hundred world spirit gates appeared behind him in succession.

“Woosh, woosh, woosh, woosh, woosh~~~”

Following that, enormous figures flew out from those world spirit gates. In an instant, over a thousand world spirits stood in an orderly row behind Duan Jidao.

All of those world spirits were from the Fairy Spirit World. Each and every one of them was radiating flickering light and giving off extraordinary airs. Furthermore, they were all Martial Emperors.

The weakest among them were rank two Martial Emperors. As for the strongest... they were rank four Martial Emperors.

“Heavens, this...”

Seeing the thousand-plus world spirits that stood behind Duan Jidao, not to mention the people from the Four Great Imperial Clans and the bystanders, even the King Monstrous Dragon Beasts were stunned.

Over a thousand world spirits with cultivations of Martial Emperors. The weakest among them were rank two Martial Emperors, and many of them were rank four Martial Emperors. This was truly too frightening.

Such a scene had already surpassed the range of ordinary people’s comprehension of what a battle between two armies was.

Such a battle was simply not at a level that ordinary people could involve themselves in.

This was a battle that only super experts could participate in.

### **MGA: Chapter 1865 - Unrivaled Divine Might**

“World spiritist. This is the frightening aspect of world spiritists. With merely a single person, he is capable of displaying a battle power of thousands of men.”

“Is there simply even a need for us to act? Merely Duan Jidao himself will be able to extinguish the entire Four Great Imperial Clans,” Yaojiao Guang was extremely excited. The way he saw it, this signaled doom for the Four Great Imperial Clans.

In fact, it was not only him that was thinking like that. Practically everyone present all felt that way. They felt that Duan Jidao was able to eliminate the Four Great Imperial Clans by himself. Even the people from the Four Great Imperial Clans were thinking that way.

“If I had known this was going to happen, I wouldn’t have allowed Lord Duan to pass his power to on me that quickly. If his cultivation had not suffered because of me, with his original cultivation of rank seven Martial Emperor, the world spirits which he could have summoned would definitely not be limited to only these. Likely, Lord Duan will not even have to act. With merely his world spirits, he will be able to extinguish the Four great Imperial Clans,” At that moment, Jiang Wushang felt extremely remorseful.

Hearing those words, Chu Feng silently agreed with what Jiang Wushang had said. The reason for that was because he was thinking the same thing.

The strength of one’s world spirit was dependent upon one’s own strength. The stronger the world spiritist, the more powerful the world spirit would be. If the world spiritist was weak, the world spirit would in turn become weak.

World spirits would only submit to powerful world spiritists. This was especially true for world spirits with higher levels of cultivation. What they valued were power and personal benefits.

Having reached Duan Jidao’s level, although he was extremely powerful, he was only capable of subduing world spirits weaker than himself.

It was as Jiang Wushang had said. If Duan Jidao was still a rank seven Martial Emperor, the cultivation of the world spirits that he could summon today, the world spirits that were willing to submit to him, would definitely contain rank five Martial Emperors or even rank six Martial Emperors.

However, when Duan Jidao’s cultivation decreased from rank seven Martial Emperor to rank five Martial Emperor, even if he still possessed contracts with rank five or rank six Martial Emperor-level world spirits, those world spirits would not be willing to submit to him and fight for him.

In that sort of situation, Duan Jidao would have no choice but to remove the contracts he had with those world spirits and return their freedom to them. After all, to world spiritists, having disloyal world spirits that were also more powerful than them was a very dangerous matter.

After all, the great majority of world spirits were only loyal to world spiritists for their own personal benefits. Extremely few world spirits were like Eggy, a world spirit that shared life’s joys and sorrows with Chu Feng and was even willing to sacrifice her life for him.

Furthermore, if it wasn't for the fact that Eggy was forcibly sealed into Chu Feng's body by Chu Feng's mother, then, with her personality, how could she possibly be loyal and devoted to Chu Feng?

To speak of it simply, at the very beginning, Eggy was only willing to help Chu Feng because she was sealed in Chu Feng's body, and would perish should he die. She had actually only helped Chu Feng in the beginning for her own sake.

As for later on, she began to harbor feelings for Chu Feng over time. That was the reason why she was so loyal and devoted to Chu Feng now. This was also the reason why Chu Feng did not try to summon and contract more world spirits when he could. The way he saw it, world spirits that were not loyal to him, world spirits that were not strong, even if he were to summon them, they would only be a nuisance.

"Wushang, you do not have to blame yourself. For Lord Duan... to want to pass on his power to you so urgently, he actually also possessed his own difficulties," Yin Gongfu consoled Jiang Wushang. He knew that Duan Jidao was suffering from a serious, incurable illness. Even if he didn't kill himself, he would not be able to live for much longer. That was why Duan Jidao had been trying to find a successor so urgently.

"Rumble~~~"

"Rumble~~~"

"Rumble~~~"

"Boom, boom, boom, boom, boom, boom, boom~~~"

Right at that moment, explosions were being heard nonstop, and many waves of energy ripples began to wreak havoc throughout heaven and earth. The thousand plus world spirits had all unleashed their attacks. Using their special Fairy Spirit World's techniques, they continuously attacked the Ximen Imperial Clan's fort.

However, the Four Great Imperial Clans had evidently made preparations beforehand. A very powerful protective barrier was protecting the Ximen Imperial Clan's fort. Even though the world spirits were attacking the barrier nonstop, they were unable to break through it.

However, in order to maintain that barrier, the Four Great Imperial Clans had exerted all of their strength to maintain it. Thus, they were unable to continue to provide assistance to Ximen Baiyuan.

The Four Great Imperial Clans' Utmost Exalted Elders had even taken out their respective Emperor Dragon Seals. They had begun to protect that enormous protective barrier with the power of their Imperial Armaments.

At the moment when his world spirits were attacking the Ximen Imperial Clan's fort nonstop, at the moment when many of the Four Great Imperial Clans' younger generation and women were crying bitterly in fear, Duan Jidao held his Imperial Armament and unleashed attacks at Ximen Baiyuan.

As for Ximen Baiyuan, after losing the energy instilled into him by everyone from the Four Great Imperial Clans and having to rely on only his own power, he was simply no match for Duan Jidao.

At this moment, every single time he received Duan Jidao's attack, he would be knocked back several meters. In merely a couple bouts, his palm was split open by the power of the collisions from the two Imperial Armaments, and blood was flowing out of his palms.

"Heavens, this... exactly who is killing who now?"

At that moment, the crowd were unwilling to even blink. They were feeling enormous astonishment in their hearts.

The Four Great Imperial Clans had unleashed such a grand disposition of forces all for the sake of killing Chu Feng. In fact, the great majority of the people present all felt that Chu Feng would not dare to show up, and even if he did, he would only be throwing his life away.

However, not only had Chu Feng come, he had also beaten the Four Great Imperial Clans to an utterly sorry state right after arriving, leaving them no choice but to hole up in their fort. Even the Four Great Imperial Clan's strongest Ximen Baiyuan was being utterly suppressed by Duan Jidao right now.

This battle had truly surpassed everyone's imagination. It was not only something that the Four Great Imperial Clans had not anticipated, even Chu Feng and the others had not anticipated this. Duan Jidao's strength truly surpassed their imagination.

Today, they finally got to experience Duan Jidao's... unrivalled divine might!!!

"Damn it!"

In this sort of situation, Ximen Baiyuan did not dare to continue fighting Duan Jidao. His body shifted, and he began to retreat. He was trying to return to the fort and use the power of the protective barrier to stop Duan Jidao's onslaught.

"Ximen Baiyuan, didn't you say that you were going to seize my bloodline's power? Why aren't you seizing it, and instead fleeing?" Seeing that Ximen Baiyuan was fleeing, Duan Jidao did not give chase. Instead, he coldly watched as Ximen Baiyuan escaped. Contempt and ridicule filled his eyes.

How could Ximen Baiyuan possibly dare to bother to respond to Duan Jidao? At this moment, the only thing in his mind was to quickly return to the fort. Else, he would definitely be killed today. Even though he had failed in his most recent closed-door attempt at extending his lifespan, and would not be able to continue living for long, he still felt the desire to continue to live.

The reason for that was because if he were to die, then no one in the Four Great Imperial Clans would be able to contend against Duan Jidao. Not only would he die, the Four Great Imperial Clans would also be extinguished by Duan Jidao.

"Woosh~~~"

However, right at the moment when Ximen Baiyuan reached the protective barrier and was about to pass through it, a figure suddenly appeared before him and blocked his path.

It was Duan Jidao. At this moment... a golden-bright and dazzling 'Imperial' character appeared on Duan Jidao's forehead. Due to that, his battle power soared enormously. Compared to before, he was now much more imposing and powerful.

Although they were both rank five Martial Emperors, Ximen Baiyuan was simply not of the same tier as Duan Jidao.

"You shouldn't be able to pass through the protective barrier, right? How?" Duan Jidao stared at Ximen Baiyuan's body. He was trying to find the secret to Ximen Baiyuan being able to pass through the protective barrier.

“By my Imperial Bloodline. What I possess is our Four Great Imperial Clans’ bloodline. As for you, you do not possess that. Thus, while I am able to pass through the protective barrier, you... can forget about passing through it,” Ximen Baiyuan said loudly.

“Oh, so that’s the case,” Duan Jidao smiled lightly. He then grabbed Ximen Baiyuan by his neck and lifted him up.

At this moment, Duan Jidao looked to Ximen Baiyuan and said, “Watch carefully. Even if I do not possess your Four Great Imperial Clans’ bloodline, I am still able to enter your Ximen Imperial Clan’s fort.”

After saying those words, Duan Jidao held tightly onto the spear in his hand and thrust it at the protective barrier.

“Boom~~~”

An ear-piercing sound was heard. Then, that protective barrier started to tremble violently. When Duan Jidao retrieved his spear, Ximen Baiyuan and the people from the Four Great Imperial Clans all had extremely ashen expressions on their faces.

With merely a spear strike, Duan Jidao had left an enormous crack on the protective barrier.

### **MGA: Chapter 1866 - Because They’re Brothers**

“Heavens, the fort that the Four Great Imperial Clans have spent their entire clan’s’ power to set up has actually received a crack on its protective barrier with a single spear thrust.”

“Furthermore, this is Duan Jidao after his cultivation has decreased. If his cultivation had not decreased, if he were still at his peak state from back then, how much more frightening would he be?” Seeing this scene, the crowd were so shocked that their hair began to stand on end. They were feeling an overwhelming amount of admiration for Duan Jidao.

“Boom~~~”

“Boom~~~”

“Boom~~~”

“Boom~~~”

“Boom~~~”

At the moment when the crowd was overwhelmed with shock and admiration, Duan Jidao unleashed continuous attacks. Several spear thrusts shot forth in succession. All of them landed on the fort. After his bombardment of attacks, that crack on the fort grew larger and larger. Soon, the crack spread through over half of the entire protective barrier. At that moment, the invisible protective barrier was completely present before everyone’s line of sight.

Ximen Baiyuan was only able to look on helplessly as all this happened. He was powerless to do anything. Even though he was also a rank five Martial Emperor, he simply did not possess the strength to contend against Duan Jidao.

At that moment, the wailing sounds that originated from within the Ximen Imperial Clan’s fort grew even more ear-piercing. Many people felt that they would be doomed the moment their fort was broken through.

The thousand plus world spirits and those eight enormous dragons would be able to force their way in and begin their massacre. All of the people from their Four Great Imperial Clans would be killed.

To them, the sound of Duan Jidao’s attacks bombarding the fort were equivalent to the grim reaper’s timer. At the moment when the final sound was heard, it would mean the time of their deaths.

“Wuu~~~”

Suddenly, Duan Jidao’s expression changed. His spear that was about to be thrust forward actually stopped midway through its thrust.

“What happened?” The crowd all noticed that something was amiss. The Ximen Imperial Clan’s protective screen was clearly about to be broken through. Thus, why did Duan Jidao suddenly stop?

“Pfff~~~”

Right at this moment, Duan Jidao’s mouth suddenly opened, and then a mouthful of golden liquid sprayed out.



At the moment that the golden liquid sprayed out, Duan Jidao's expression became extremely ugly in the blink of an eye. Even the 'Imperial' character on his forehead disappeared instantly. His aura had decreased enormously in a flash.

"Oh no!" Seeing this scene, Yin Gongfu's body immediately stiffened. He knew that Duan Jidao's illness had acted up again.

"Woosh~~~"

When even the bystanders were able to notice that something was wrong with Duan Jidao, Ximen Baiyuan naturally caught it too. He seized this opportunity and break free from Duan Jidao's grasp. Then, seeing that Duan Jidao was this weak, he immediately brandished the Ancient Alligator Body Piercing Blade in his hand and slashed it at Duan Jidao's dantian.

"Puchi~~~"

Duan Jidao flipped his hand and actually caught Ximen Baiyuan's incoming blade. Although he had caused his palm to become incomparably tough with the use of world spirit power, it remained that he was facing an Imperial Armament. As such, Duan Jidao's hand was sliced through by the blade and left badly mutilated with blood flowing out from it.

"Break!!!"

However, even though he was in such a state, Duan Jidao still brandished the Great Sun Golden Ray Spear in his hand and thrust it at that protective barrier filled with cracks.

"Rumble~~~"

Following that spear thrust, the impregnable protective barrier shattered like a piece of glass. It split into countless pieces and scattered all over the place.

"Wuuahh~~~"

At that moment, many of the people from the Four Great Imperial Clans vomited blood. Some even lost consciousness on the spot. They had received a great backlash from the protective barrier being destroyed.

However, while Duan Jidao's spear thrust had managed to break through the Four Great Imperial Clan's protective barrier, he appeared to have exhausted all of his power and became exceptionally weak.

"Duan Jidao, so what if you've broken through our Ximen Imperial Clan's protective screen? Without you, Chu Feng and the others are simply equivalent to fishes on the chopping block. They can do nothing but be slaughtered by me."

Ximen Baiyuan sneered. Then, killing intent surged in his eyes. Once again, he slashed his Ancient Alligator Body Piercing Blade at Duan Jidao's dantian. He was determined to kill Duan Jidao. However, Duan Jidao was still in a state without power to resist his attacks.

"Buzz~~~"

Right at this moment of life and death crisis, a silver longbow suddenly appeared out of thin air. Then, with a loud 'clank,' that longbow actually blocked Ximen Baiyuan's fatal attack at Duan Jidao.

It turned out that silver longbow was actually an Imperial Armament!!!

"Fishes on the chopping block? Are you certain?" Right at this moment, a figure appeared out of thin air. It was Zhang Ming, Zhang Tianyi's father Zhang Ming.

"Zhang Ming, it's you?" Seeing Zhang Ming, Duan Jidao was very surprised.

"Brother Duan, rest yourself properly. Let me handle this Ximen Baiyuan for you," Zhang Ming smiled lightly. Then, he grabbed Duan Jidao and tossed him to Chu Feng and the others, "Take care of him."

Yin Gongfu leapt forth and caught Duan Jidao. He hurriedly took out a golden pellet from his Cosmos Sack and placed it into Duan Jidao's mouth.

"Senior Duan, are you alright?" At this moment, Chu Feng and the others also arrived with extremely concerned expressions.

"Little friend Chu Feng, I am truly sorry. This body of mine truly fails to live up to expectations. My illness has acted up again at such a bad time," Duan Jidao said with a bitter laugh.

“Senior Duan, you’ve already done enough. Rest yourself properly and leave the rest to us,” Chu Feng said.

“Mn, this battle cannot be lost,” Duan Jidao said.

“Rest assured,” Chu Feng nodded.

Suddenly Yaojiao Guang shouted, “Warriors of our King Monstrous Dragon Race, listen up!” Then, with a very ferocious gaze, he looked to the Ximen Imperial Clan’s fort. Then, he pulled out his Incomplete Imperial Armament, pointed at the fort and shouted, “Kill!!!!!!!”

“Roar~~~~”

The eight enormous dragons roared together. At the moment when their roars shook the horizon, their eight enormous bodies carried their boundless killing intent as they charged to attack the fort.

“Stop them!!!”

In response, many experts from the Four Great Imperial Clans soared into the sky with the intention to stop the eight enormous dragons.

While those eight enormous dragons only possessed offensive power equivalent to rank one Martial Emperors, they possessed defensive powers on par with rank three Martial Emperors. Thus, all those below rank four Martial Emperor would not be able to injure them.

At this moment, only the Four Great Imperial Clans’ Utmost Exalted Elders were capable of subduing the eight enormous dragons. However, while Duan Jidao was injured, his thousand plus world spirits were not injured at all. His thousand plus world spirits were all from the Fairy Spirit World. Furthermore, over a hundred of them were rank four Martial Emperors.

Faced with that, even though the Four Great Imperial Clans’ Utmost Exalted Elders possessed Emperor Dragon Seals, they were only barely able to contain the world spirits. As such, they simply had no means to concern themselves with the others.

When even the Four Great Imperial Clans’ Utmost Exalted Elders were forced to such a state, the experts of the Four Great Imperial Clans, including their Clan Chiefs, were all powerless to defend themselves.

“Wuuahh~~”

“Eeahh~~~”

Screams began to sound from the Four Great Imperial Clans repeatedly. The eight enormous dragons had begun to massacre the people of the Four Great Imperial Clans. Although they were massacring them, the eight enormous dragons did not target the younger generation or the weak. Instead, they were massacring the Four Great Imperial Clans’ elites, and especially the Ximen Imperial Clan’s elites. They were the main target of their massacre.

As for the world spirits, they unleashed fatal attacks at anyone from the Four Great Imperial Clans that they encountered. They were incomparably ruthless. It was as if they were trying to avenge Duan Jidao.

“Damn it!”

Seeing this scene, Ximen Baiyuan became extremely worried. He wanted to go and rescue them, but was simply incapable of breaking free.

The reason for that was because of Zhang Ming. Zhang Ming also possessed the cultivation of a rank five Martial Emperor. At that moment, Zhang Ming was unleashing fierce attacks at Ximen Baiyuan. He had the attitude of planning to take Ximen Baiyuan’s life.

Being overwhelmed with worry, Ximen Baiyuan asked angrily, “You’re Zhang Ming?”

“What about it?” Zhang Ming replied unenthusiastically.

“There are neither grievances nor grudges between us, why are you making yourself an enemy out of our Four Great Imperial Clans?” Ximen Baiyuan asked angrily.

“Indeed, there are neither grievances nor grudges between us. However, there’s nothing I can do about it. The reason for that is because my son is Chu Feng’s brother,” After saying those words, Zhang Ming turned his gaze to the crowd.

## **MGA: Chapter 1867 - Fighting Against The Four Clan Chiefs Alone**

“Woosh~~~”

With Zhang Ming's gaze sweeping toward them, those that ended up meeting his gaze all felt their bodies trembling and their hearts startled. In order to dodge his gaze, they hurriedly moved far away. In an instant, only a single person remained at the location where Zhang Ming had looked.

At the moment when everyone was choosing to flee, only a single person did not.

This man wore a conical bamboo hat. Before the attentive gazes of the crowd, he slowly removed his conical bamboo hat and revealed his true appearance. This person... was Zhang Tianyi.

It turned out that the person wearing the conical bamboo hat that had firmly believed that Chu Feng would come was none other than Zhang Tianyi.

Furthermore, Zhang Tianyi's cultivation was a night and day difference from the time at the Gong Ba Plains. Currently... he was already a rank two Martial Emperor. Compared to back then, the speed of his cultivation's increase could be said to be lightning fast. His cultivation had increased much faster than Chu Feng's.

Of course, he was only able to attain such enormous progress all because of Emperor Gong's inheritance. As for that, it was also partially thanks to Chu Feng.

"Emperor Gong's successor! That person is Emperor Gong's successor, the person that obtained the title of the Strongest Younger Generation in the Strongest Younger Generation Battle Assembly held on the Gong Ba Plains, Zhang Tianyi!!!"

Zhang Tianyi was currently extremely famous. Once he revealed himself, many people immediately cried out in alarm. After all, Zhang Tianyi was the person who held the title of the strongest younger generation.

"Woosh~~~"

Zhang Tianyi did not bother with the discussions of the surrounding crowd. Instead, he suddenly leapt into the sky and arrived beside Chu Feng and Jiang Wushang.

"Yoh, little brother Wushang, you've also come? Your progress is quite quick," Zhang Tianyi said to Jiang Wushang with a smile on his face.

“How could I possibly compare to you? You’re actually already a rank two Martial Emperor,” Jiang Wushang took a glance at Zhang Tianyi. Then, he took a glance at Chu Feng and said, “Before the two of them, I am truly so ashamed that I feel like dying.”

“I was only able to obtain my current cultivation because of junior brother Chu Feng,” Zhang Tianyi said as he looked to Chu Feng.

“Could it be... that you’ve also been helped by big brother Chu Feng?” Jiang Wushang asked in shock.

“Eh? Could it be that boy, you’ve also only managed to have your current cultivation because of junior brother Chu Feng’s assistance?” Zhang Tianyi was also shocked.

“Precisely,” Jiang Wushang nodded with a smile. Then, he moved to Zhang Tianyi’s side and said in his ear with a low voice, “Big brother Zhang, let me tell you this in secret, I am currently Lord Duan Jidao’s disciple now. I will soon obtain Emperor Huang’s inheritance. As for that, it’s all thanks to big brother Chu Feng.”

“Really?” Zhang Tianyi was overjoyed upon hearing this. He then looked to Chu Feng and said, “Junior brother Chu Feng, you are truly our great benefactor.”

“Senior brother Zhang, there is no need for you to be this courteous at such a time. I never expected that you would actually manage to persuade your father,” Chu Feng knew that Zhang Ming did not wish to provoke the Four Great Imperial Clans. Mainly, he did not wish to help Chu Feng and provoke needless troubles in the process. The reason for that was because if he were to help Chu Feng once, it would mean that he would have to help them again the next time even if he did not wish to do so. After all, even if he refused to help them again, he would not be able to escape the implication. Thus, Chu Feng knew that it was all thanks to Zhang Tianyi that Zhang Ming was willing to help them.

“No, I never tried to persuade him. Merely, I ran out while he was not paying attention. I didn’t expect that he would follow me here,” Zhang Tianyi looked to his father that was fighting fiercely against Ximen Baiyuan. Joy filled his eyes. No matter what, his father had come for his sake. Thus, he was extremely happy and proud that he possessed such a father.

“No matter what, it is all thanks to you that senior Zhang Ming came to assist me.”

“That said, brothers, a grand battle has begun. Let’s chat with one another at a later time. Since we’ve come, we cannot stand by and do nothing. Let’s battle them,” As Chu Feng spoke, he took out his Heavenly Immortal Sword.

“Of course. Since we’ve come here today, we must fight to our heart’s delight!!!” As Zhang Tianyi spoke, he suddenly leapt forth. Chu Feng followed closely behind him.

Seeing that Chu Feng and Zhang Tianyi had already fiercely slaughtered their way onto the battlefield, Jiang Wushang also soared into the sky and followed them onto the battlefield. Although he was only a Half Martial Emperor, his cultivation was unable to contain his determination to battle.

“World spirits, listen up! Protect the three of them with your lives!” Duan Jidao shouted.

After those words were said, of the thousand plus world spirits, several tens of them appeared beside Chu Feng, Zhang Tianyi and Jiang Wushang to secretly protect them.

At this moment, Chu Feng was charging straight for the Four Great Imperial Clans’ Clan Chiefs. After getting close to them, he shouted to those world spirits, “Everyone, thank you for your trouble. Please leave the four of them to me.”

“Woosh, woosh, woosh~~~”

Once Chu Feng said those words, those world spirits all complied with his wishes and handed the Clan Chiefs of the Nangong, Beitang, Dongfang and Ximen Imperial Clans to him.

“Chu Feng, what did you say? You plan to take care of the four of us alone?” The Dongfang Imperial Clan’s Clan Chief felt that Chu Feng’s actions were extremely unfathomable. Thus, when he looked to Chu Feng, he had the appearance of looking at a fool.

Originally, they had had to put forth all of their effort to take care of the world spirits. This had been extremely strenuous for them. If they were to continue, they would definitely be killed. However, to their surprise, Chu Feng suddenly

came at such a moment. Not only had he rescued them from the world spirits, he had even declared that he was going to fight against the four of them himself.

Chu Feng, a mere Half Martial Emperor, what made him think that he could contend against them? What he had done was simply provide them with a great opportunity for them to kill him. Thus, they felt that Chu Feng's brain had gone completely retarded.

"Haha..." Chu Feng did not respond to the Dongfang Imperial Clan's Clan Chief's mocking words. Instead, he looked to those world spirits again and said, "You all do not have to interfere with our battle. However, everyone, I will have to trouble you all with keeping others from disturbing us."

"Understood," Those world spirits clasped their fists toward Chu Feng.

"Woosh, woosh, woosh, woosh, woosh~~~"

After clasping their fists at Chu Feng, those world spirits formed a defensive sphere around Chu Feng and the Four Great Imperial Clans' Clan Chiefs, sealing them within.

"Zzzzzz~~~"

The very next moment, lightning started to flicker in Chu Feng's eyes. His aura began to rapidly rise. In an instant, he went from rank nine Half Martial Emperor to rank two Martial Emperor.

"How could this be? How could you directly break through from Half Martial Emperor to Martial Emperor?"

"This is impossible! No matter how heaven-defying your methods might be, it's still impossible for you to accomplish this. This is simply unreasonable!"

Seeing Chu Feng's cultivation becoming that powerful in an instant, seeing how he had actually managed to break through from Half Martial Emperor to Martial Emperor, the expression of the Dongfang Imperial Clan's Clan Chief that was previously mocking Chu Feng instantly changed. It was not only him, the other three Clan Chiefs were also overwhelmed with shock.

To them, regardless of what sort of method one might have, it was impossible to directly break through from Half Martial Emperor to Martial Emperor.



“Unreasonable? The common sense that you know of involves only those things within the range of your comprehension. In this world, there are a lot of things that you cannot comprehend.” *noVe-1B*)In

“Actually, it’s not that they’re incomprehensible. Merely, you thought that just because you could not reach a certain height that others also cannot reach that height. That sort of mentality is utterly stupid and ridiculous,” Chu Feng shook his head with a smile on his face.

“Why bother speaking superfluous words with him? Kill him immediately! After he’s dead, who will dare to make our Four Great Imperial Clans their enemy again?!”

At that moment, the Ximen Imperial Clan’s Clan Chief had unleashed his attack. In terms of their hatred for Chu Feng, the one that hated Chu Feng the most among the Four Clans’ Clan Chiefs was none other than him. After all, Chu Feng had violently trampled upon his son many times. He had personally crushed the title of genius that his son had possessed.

Thus, not only did the Ximen Imperial Clan’s Clan Chief immediately unleash a fatal attack at Chu Feng, he also used his Incomplete Imperial Armament to directly slash at Chu Feng’s body. He was planning to personally slice Chu Feng in two to alleviate the hatred in his heart.

### **MGA: Chapter 1868 - Killing Ximen**

“Clank~~~”

Right at the moment when the Ximen Imperial Clan’s Clan Chief’s attack was about to reach Chu Feng, Chu Feng lightly waved the Heavenly Immortal Sword in his hand. As a ray of light flashed past, the Heavenly Immortal Sword soared into the sky and knocked the Ximen Imperial Clan Clan Chief’s Incomplete Imperial Armament to the side.

“Heavenly Immortal Sword Technique!!!”

Immediately, after that, Chu Feng unleashed the Heavenly Immortal Sword Technique. A myriad of sword rays that carried a ferocious amount of righteous aura with them began to thrust at the Ximen Imperial Clan’s Clan Chief nonstop.

“Woosh, woosh, woosh, woosh~~~”

The Ximen Imperial Clan's Clan Chief never expected that Chu Feng's sword technique would be this overbearing. Being caught off guard, he was unable to react in time. Even though he had already put forth all of his energy to dodge and block Chu Feng's sword rays, he was still grazed by the Heavenly Immortal Sword three times. At that moment, blood was flowing from three places on his body.

"How could this be?"

After seeing with their own eyes how Chu Feng had managed to injure the Ximen Imperial Clan's Clan Chief in a single bout, the other three Clan Chiefs started to frown. They were extremely shocked. Although the Ximen Imperial Clan's Clan Chief's injuries were only minor cuts, it remained that he had been injured.

No matter what, he was a rank three Martial Emperor, whereas Chu Feng was a rank two Martial Emperor. As such, how could he have possibly been injured by Chu Feng?

"Clan Chief Ximen, how was it? Did you enjoy the taste of the Heavenly Immortal Sword Technique?" Chu Feng fiddled with the Heavenly Immortal Sword in his hand while smiling at the Ximen Imperial Clan's Clan Chief. That gaze of his was filled with mockery.

Chu Feng had injured the Ximen Imperial Clan's Clan Chief using their Ximen Imperial Clan's Heavenly Immortal Sword. To the Ximen Imperial Clan's Clan Chief, this was absolutely an enormous humiliation.

"I'll slaughter you!" How could the Ximen Imperial Clan's Clan Chief possibly accept such a humiliation? He brandished his Incomplete Imperial Armament and began to slash it at Chu Feng once again. Over ten thousand crescent shaped golden slashes shot forward toward Chu Feng.

The golden slashes sliced through the sky and shattered the void. What the Ximen Imperial Clan's Clan Chief used was no longer an ordinary slash. Rather, he had unleashed a Taboo Martial skill.

"Woosh, woosh, woosh~~~"

At the same time, the Nangong Imperial Clan, Beitang Imperial Clan and Dongfang Imperial Clan's Clan Chiefs also unleashed their attacks. The three of them all used their powerful Taboo Martial Skills to launch fatal attacks at

Chu Feng. As it was the perfect opportunity to kill Chu Feng, the four of them would definitely not let this slip by them.

The Four Great Clan Chiefs all unleashed Taboo Martial Skills simultaneously to attack Chu Feng. Their combined might was so powerful that it was simply heaven-defying. All of this was aimed at a single Chu Feng.

“Come, come, come... today, we shall settle this,” However, even when facing the four Clan Chiefs’ combined attacks, Chu Feng was not afraid in the slightest. With the Heavenly Immortal Sword in hand, he collided with the four Clan Chiefs.

As their weapons intersected with one another, sparks radiated all around, and energy ripples began to wreak havoc. It looked as if their weapons contained endless power.

“Quickly, look! Chu Feng is actually fighting against the Four Clan’s four Clan Chiefs by himself.”

“My god! It’s actually real! How could Chu Feng be that powerful? Is he still only a Half Martial Emperor? How did he instantly become a rank two Martial Emperor?”

“Too frightening! He is clearly only someone from the younger generation. Yet, he is able to fight against the Four Clan’s four Clan Chiefs. That Chu Feng is actually that powerful? He is simply even more powerful than he was rumored to be.”

The chaotic warfare came as a feast to the eyes for the crowd. However, the battle between Chu Feng and the four Clan Chiefs was extremely eye-catching. In fact, there were more people watching the battle between Chu Feng and the four Clan Chiefs than there were watching the battle between Zhang Ming and Ximen Baiyuan.

The reason for that was because everyone knew that the main character in this battle was Chu Feng. Furthermore, Chu Feng’s performance was truly too heaven-defying. No one had expected that Chu Feng would actually be capable of fighting against the Four Great Imperial Clan’s four Clan Chiefs.

One must know that the four of them were people with extraordinary fame and grand statuses in the Holy Land of Martialism.

Suddenly, the Ximen Imperial Clan's Clan Chief shouted, "Everyone, use the Golden Dragon Demon Slaying Formation!!!!"

Immediately after that, he took out a golden-bright and dazzling medicinal pellet from his Cosmos Sack and swallowed it.

Seeing that the Ximen Imperial Clan's Clan Chief had swallowed that medicinal pellet, the other three Clan Chiefs frowned. They revealed expressions of hesitation on their faces. However, soon... traces of determination flashed through their hesitant gazes. Like the Ximen Imperial Clan's Clan Chief, they also took out the same sort of golden-bright and dazzling medicinal pellet and swallowed them.

"Aoooo~~~"

Not long after they swallowed the golden pellets, their bodies actually started to emit bright and dazzling golden light. At the same time, dragon roars were sounding from within their bodies nonstop. Then, the four men stood in four opposite directions and surrounded Chu Feng between them.

"Roar~~~"

Suddenly, several dragon roars sounded like explosions. Then, dazzling light being emitted by the four Clan Chiefs began to flicker at the same time. Upon closer inspection, several golden dragons could be seen to have actually burst forth from within them.

Right after the golden dragons burst out from their bodies, they began to surround Chu Feng from all directions. In this sort of situation, there was no longer anywhere for Chu Feng to escape to. [Xima: welllll, except for up and down. Martial Emperors love to fly around when they fight.]

"Oh no!"

The might of the golden dragons swept across the sky. Practically all the people present were capable of sensing their enormous power. At that moment, Zhang Ming and the others all felt the situation to be bad. Their expressions changed enormously as worry filled their eyes.

The Golden Dragon Demon Slaying Formation was a very powerful technique of the Four Great Imperial Clans. Although it was a formation, its power was comparable to that of a Heaven Taboo Martial Skill. Furthermore, as the

formation was being used by the four Clan Chiefs, they had managed to perfectly unleash the power of the Golden Dragon Demon Slaying Formation.

“Buzz~~~”

At the moment of life and death peril, Chu Feng’s eyes suddenly emitted a strange red glow. Then, crimson gaseous flames began to flow out from Chu Feng’s body like a volcanic eruption. In merely an instant, it covered the golden dragons as well as the Four Great Imperial Clans’ four Clan Chiefs.

n0Ve/lB-1n

“Roaaarr~~~”

After the gaseous crimson flames appeared, the speed of those incomparably mighty dragons actually decreased enormously. At that moment, their speed was less than a ten thousandth of what they had possessed before. They were truly extremely slow.

“Bang, bang, bang, bang~~~”

Then, muffled explosions sounded in succession. The golden dragons actually exploded into pieces and turned into golden light.

“How could this be?” Seeing this scene, the expressions of the Four Great Imperial Clans’ Clan Chiefs all changed enormously. They were deeply stunned.

They knew best how frightening their Golden Dragon Demon Slaying Formation was. It was a technique that they were incapable of using without taking a golden pellet. Yet, at that moment, such a powerful technique was actually broken by Chu Feng.

Furthermore, the crimson gaseous flames that covered them made them feel a sort of extremely fatal threat, and caused them to become extremely uneasy. It was as if they were standing before the sickle of the Grim Reaper and could be killed at any moment.

“Heavens! What is that?!”

At that moment, the bystanders were so frightened that their complexions had turned pale. The reason for that was because they, who were standing far away from the battlefield, were able to clearly see... that the crimson gaseous

flames that covered Four Great Imperial Clan's Clan Chiefs was actually an enormous crimson head.

That head was extremely frightening. It did not resemble the head of a human, nor did it resemble the head of a monstrous beast. If one had to describe it, it resembled a blood-sucking devil that had a total disregard for life.

“Die!!!”

Right at that moment, Chu Feng pointed his Heavenly Immortal Sword at the Ximen Imperial Clan's Clan Chief.

“What did you say?” The Ximen Imperial Clan's Clan Chief was confused, and revealed a blank expression.

“Boom~~~”

The very next moment, a loud explosion sounded. The Ximen Imperial Clan's Clan Chief's body actually exploded. His body that was completely fine was actually disintegrated into pieces. He was completely dead.

“Chu Feng, he.... Actually grasped a Heaven Taboo Martial Skill?!!!”

At that moment, not to mention the others, even Zhang Ming was extremely shocked. He had never expected that Chu Feng, at his young age, would actually have grasped such a frightening technique. Chu Feng's technique most definitely had to be a Heaven Taboo Martial Skill. Furthermore, it was an extremely powerful Heaven Taboo Martial Skill.

### **MGA: Chapter 1869 - The First Person Since Ancient Times**

“Chu Feng, I'll dismember your body into ten thousand pieces!!!”

Suddenly, a roar that contained overwhelming anger sounded. The two Utmost Exalted Elders of the Ximen Imperial Clan were using their Emperor Dragon Seals to clear the way and charge toward Chu Feng.

The boundless killing intent they were emitting simply did not appear like that of two old men. Instead, they looked more like two murderous gods as they charged toward Chu Feng.

Seeing that scene, those world spirits that were protecting Chu Feng hurriedly moved to intercept the two Ximen Imperial Clan's Utmost Exalted Elders.

However, at that moment, the two Ximen Imperial Clan's Utmost Exalted Elders were filled with exceptional bravery and power. Even the Fairy Spirit World's world spirits were unable to contain the two of them, and could only put forth all of their strength to withstand their onslaught of attacks.

It could be seen that Chu Feng's slaughter of the Ximen Imperial Clan's Clan Chief had triggered their wrath. Thus, at that moment, they disregarded their own lives and were determined to kill Chu Feng. In rage, their battle power had also greatly increased.

[1. In Chinese, triggering someone's wrath is known as touching the dragon's forbidden scale. Dragons possess tough scales, however, if one touches their inverse scale, they will feel pain and, in turn, wrath. Chinese Emperors are known as dragons. Thus, to go against the emperor is known to be touching the dragon's forbidden scale.]

Right at the moment when the world spirits were putting forth all their strength to block the two Ximen Imperial Clan's Utmost Exalted Elders, another of the Ximen Imperial Clan's Utmost Exalted Elders appeared out of thin air.

When he stepped out of thin air, he was less than a thousand meters away from Chu Feng. He had already breached the layer of defense the world spirits had made. At that distance, he was completely capable of killing Chu Feng.

"I'll have you die!!!" That Utmost Exalted Elder's eyes were deep red. His killing intent was boundless. His appearance simply appeared as if he wanted to eat Chu Feng alive.

"Boom~~~"

The moment he appeared, he swatted his powerful hand at Chu Feng.

His attack brought forth an enormous amount of martial power that crashed toward Chu Feng. With a might capable of toppling the mountains and overturning the seas, his martial power took the form of a golden magic cloud. Being attacked by his martial power, even Chu Feng's Profound Firmament Annihilation started to distort. In the end, it exploded and dispersed.

It was too frightening. After all, that Utmost Exalted Elder was a rank four Martial Emperor. Regardless of how heaven-defying Chu Feng might be, he

was still unable to withstand even a casual attack from that Ximen Imperial Clan's Utmost Exalted Elder. At that moment, Chu Feng felt the taste of death.

"It's not time for him to die yet."

Right at that moment, a voice suddenly sounded. At the same time, the taste of death that had covered Chu Feng instantly disappeared. That Ximen Imperial Clan's Utmost Exalted Elder's attack had been blocked by someone.

Immediately afterward, an aged figure appeared and stood before that Ximen Imperial Clan's Utmost Exalted Elder. The Compass Immortal; the person who had arrived was the Compass Immortal.

"Compass, it's you again!!!" At that moment, the Ximen Imperial Clan's Utmost Exalted Elder was incomparably furious. To see that it was the Compass Immortal who prevented him from killing Chu Feng, he began to gnash his teeth so angrily that creaking sounds could be heard.

"You wish to kill my disciple? You must first pass through me, his master," The Compass Immortal said with a beaming smile.

"Very well, I'll kill you first," That Ximen Imperial Clan's Utmost Exalted Elder's was already determined to kill. Without bothering with superfluous words, he immediately brandished his weapon and began to unleash attacks at the Compass Immortal.

As for the Compass Immortal, even though he was smiling, his eyes were also filled with boundless killing intent. His each and every attack was extremely ferocious and ruthless. He was like someone who hid daggers within his smiles.

"Come, let's continue."

At that moment, Chu Feng turned his gaze back to the Nangong Imperial Clan, Dongfang Imperial Clan and the Beitang Imperial Clan's Clan Chiefs.

"....."

However, even though they were faced with Chu Feng's naked provocation, they, as three grand Clan Chiefs, actually did not dare to take up Chu Feng's challenge. Instead, they hurriedly backed away from him.



After seeing with their own eyes how Chu Feng had killed the Ximen Imperial Clan's Clan Chief, they already knew very well that they were simply no match for Chu Feng. If they were to continue to fight him, they would likely also end up being killed.

That being said, when the bystanders saw the scene of the three Clan Chiefs cowering before Chu Feng, they all felt extremely complicated. Originally, they had thought that Chu Feng would definitely lose against the Four Great Imperial Clans' four Clan Chiefs.

Yet, at that moment, Chu Feng had killed one of them, and the other three were so scared by Chu Feng that they were backing away from him repeatedly. This truly caused the crowd to become speechless.

"Humph, trash," Chu Feng sneered. Then, with a flash of his body, Chu Feng entered the void. He actually did not try to force the three Clan Chiefs into a corner, and instead turned to leave.

The three Clan Chiefs were all startled. They had been sharply sensing the space around them the entire time. Thus, they discovered that Chu Feng had not tried to attack them from the void. Instead, he was leaving.

They were confused as to why, when there was no one stopping Chu Feng at this moment, Chu Feng did not continue to attack and kill them, and instead turned to leave?

"Clank ~~~"

Not long after Chu Feng left, a cold ray flashed past the top of the city walls, the location where Baili Xuankong and the others from the Cyanwood Mountain were being hung. The metal chains that tied up Baili Xuankong and the others were all sliced apart by that cold ray.

The people from the Cyanwood Mountain who had been captured and hung on the city wall all landed to the ground and regained their freedom.

"Ancestor, I've startled you," After that cold ray flashed past, Chu Feng appeared beside Baili Xuankong and the others.

"Damn it! He was actually creating a diversion!"

Seeing this scene, the three Clan Chiefs shouted in their hearts. Earlier, Chu Feng had left in the opposite direction from the city walls. This had led them to think that Chu Feng was trying to escape. However, never did they expect that Chu Feng had actually done that deliberately.

After Chu Feng left, he actually turned around and went to save Baili Xuankong and the others on the city wall.

At that moment, the three Clan Chiefs suddenly realized why Chu Feng had not seized the opportunity to kill them and had instead decided to leave.

The reason for that was because, to Chu Feng, saving Baili Xuankong and the others was much more important than the lives of the three of them.

“Damn it, Chu Feng actually broke through a loophole and rescued them.”

Seeing this scene, the Four Great Imperial Clans’ Utmost Exalted Elders were all incomparably shocked.

After the defensive barrier had been broken through, the world spirits had immediately charged in. As such, they had not had the opportunity to go and grab Baili Xuankong and the others as hostages.

However, at the same time, they had prevented the King Monstrous Dragon Race and the other experts from rescuing Baili Xuankong and the others. Thus, even though the King Monstrous Dragon Race’s two War Faction’s elders had charged toward the city wall immediately, they had been unable to save Baili Xuankong and the others.

Originally, they had thought this deadlock would continue. However, never did they expect that Chu Feng would break through a loophole and rescue the people that even rank four Martial Emperors failed to rescue.

“Beautifully done.”

Seeing that Chu Feng had saved Baili Xuankong and the others, the two War Faction’s elders started to rejoice.

“That boy actually became a Dragon Mark Royal-cloak World Spiritist?”

At that moment, the Compass Immortal's eyes were shining. The reason for that was because he had discovered that it was no coincidence that Chu Feng had managed to secretly approach Baili Xuankong and the others.

Chu Feng was a Dragon Mark Royal-cloak World Spiritist. He had relied on his world spirit techniques to conceal his aura. That was why he had managed to bypass the Four Great Imperial Clan's defenses without them detecting him to stealthily approach Baili Xuankong and the others.

"Buzz~~~" n/(0veℓBIn

Chu Feng ignored the gazes from the crowd. With a wave of his sleeve, a golden spirit formation covered Baili Xuankong and the others.

Baili Xuankong and the others' cultivation had been restricted. Chu Feng was trying to use his world spirit techniques to undo the restriction on their cultivations and restore their power to them.

Suddenly, someone cried out in alarm. "Quickly, look, that's a Dragon Mark world spirit formation. That Chu Feng, he's... he's actually a Dragon Mark Royal-cloak World Spiritist?"

"Heavens! That's actually real!" When the crowd looked carefully at Chu Feng's spirit formation, they discovered that there really were dragon-like veined patterns flowing through it.

A Dragon Mark Royal-cloak World Spiritist. At that moment, Chu Feng had revealed that... he was a Dragon Mark Royal-cloak World Spiritist.

His revelation had roiled up a violent storm in the already restless hearts of the crowd. At that moment, the crowd's hearts were incapable of calming down.

To the vast majority of the people, there were only ten Dragon Mark Royal-cloak World Spiritists in the Holy Land of Martialism. Each and every one of them were extraordinary existences in the Holy Land of Martialism, and were deemed to be Immortals. Else, how could the Ten Immortals have come to be?

It was precisely because there were so few Dragon Mark Royal-cloak World Spiritists that... after Chu Feng killed the White-browed Immortal, there were people who had insulted him because of that. They said that Chu Feng was

vicious, merciless and abominable to have killed a Dragon Mark Royal-cloak World Spiritist.

However, looking at it now, the crowd felt extremely astonished. Suddenly, they felt that Chu Feng possessed the qualifications to kill the White-browed Immortal.

The reason for that was because there had never been a Dragon Mark Royal-cloak World Spiritist as young as Chu Feng since ancient times.

White-browed Immortal? How could he possibly compare to Chu Feng? Even if he was killed by Chu Feng, it was not a pity for the Holy Land of Martialism.

After their moment of shock, someone cried out in alarm, “The first person since ancient times, the first person since ancient times.”

“With how heaven-defying Chu Feng is, if he doesn’t become the overlord, who else will be qualified to become the overlord?” Overwhelmed, someone cried out.

.....

.....

### **MGA: Chapter 1870 - Dragon Sword Breaking Through The Void**

The crowd were all exclaiming in astonishment. However, Chu Feng was in no mood to bother with them.

The only thing on Chu Feng’s mind was to quickly remove the bindings on Baili Xuankong and the others.

“Ancestor, your cultivation?” After a moment, Chu Feng started to frown. He discovered that it was no ordinary spirit formation that had bound Baili Xuankong and the others’ cultivations. Rather, they were Dragon Mark spirit formations.

Furthermore, the spirit formations were extremely brilliant. It was impossible for even Chu Feng, who had mastered all sorts of profound world spirit techniques, to undo the spirit formations in a short period of time.

This meant that there was a Dragon Mark Royal-cloak World Spiritist working for the Four Great Imperial Clans. Furthermore, this Dragon Mark Royal-cloak World Spiritist was not someone to be looked down upon.

“The Four Great Imperial Clans were actually turned into such a state by a Chu Feng. You all are truly too useless.”

Right at the moment when Chu Feng was having misgivings, several silhouettes suddenly descended from the distant horizon.

Those people were all wearing black cloaks and strange masks. They were people from the Dark Hall.

“Dark Hall. The Dark Hall is actually in cahoots with the Four Great Imperial Clans?” Upon seeing those people, Chu Feng grew tense.

Although there were only a bit more than a hundred people from the Dark Hall, they were all Martial Emperors, actual Martial Emperors.

Furthermore, the person leading them was someone with half snow-white and half pitch-black hair. He appeared extremely strange.

Furthermore, his cultivation was unfathomable. Even Chu Feng was unable to see through his cultivation. However, with merely a single glance, Chu Feng felt extremely uneasy. He had sensed an enormous threat from that man.

“Dark Hall?!” At that moment, everyone was startled. Although it was the first time for many of the people to hear the name ‘Dark Hall,’ not a single person dared to act disrespectful toward them. After all, their auras were extremely strong.

Everyone realized that the Dark Hall was an extraordinary existence.

“You all finally showed up. Quickly, attack them and eliminate Chu Feng!” After seeing that the people from the Dark Hall had shown up, the Four Great Imperial Clans’ Utmost Exalted Elders looked as if they had seen their savior. This was especially true for Ximen Baiyuan. At this moment, ecstasy filled his face.

“Are you trying to give me orders?” However, the man that led the group of experts from the Dark Hall cast his ice-cold gaze to Ximen Baiyuan and the others. A trace of killing intent flashed through his crimson eyes.

“You!!!”

Faced with that gaze, not to mention the others from the Four Great Imperial Clans, even Ximen Baiyuan turned pale. Even though he was very displeased, he did not dare to go against that man from the Dark Hall. From their manner, it could be seen that the Four Great Imperial Clans deeply feared the Dark Hall.

“Exactly who are you?” Chu Feng asked with a loud voice. The way he saw it, the Dark Hall was an extremely dangerous existence that he absolutely could not look down upon.

“Great question. Who we are is not important. What is important is that you need to know that our Dark Hall shall become the future rulers of the Holy Land of Martialism,” That leading man said with a beaming smile.

Even though he said those words with a smile on his face, his tone was extremely vicious.

When his words were heard, not to mention Chu Feng and the others, even the bystanders started to tremble and felt as if a chill had run down their bodies. Practically everyone felt an ill premonition from his words.

A power that no one had ever heard of before actually spoke those sorts of words the moment they appeared, it would inevitably cause people to feel an ill premonition.

After all, the word ‘ruler’ was something that even the Three Palaces did not dare to say. Yet, the Dark hall actually dared to say those words?

“It’s a fine dream to become the future ruler,” Chu Feng curled his lips and smiled. His words contained a trace of ridicule.

“Haha, this is not a dream. Instead, it is the goal that will soon be attained. Chu Feng, I can see that you are a talent. I am able to spare your life on the condition that you join our Dark Hall. I am also able to help you eliminate the Four Great Imperial Clans,” That man from the Dark Hall said.

“What did you say?!” Hearing those words, the expressions of Ximen Baiyuan and the others from the Four Great Imperial Clans all changed enormously. Their expressions became so ugly that it was as if they had just been fed dog shit.

It was not only them, the bystanders were also extremely shocked. Originally, they all thought that the arrival of the Dark Hall meant reinforcements for the Four Great Imperial Clans. Yet, such a dramatic thing actually happened?

The Dark Hall was willing to, for the sake of obtaining Chu Feng, eliminate the Four Great Imperial Clans?

“Haha.....”

Chu Feng laughed lightly at the Dark Hall’s invitation. As if he had seen through everything, he said, “What if I refuse?”

“Then, today, it will not only be you that shall die. All of your friends will die alongside you,” The man from the Dark Hall said. Once he said those words, ice-cold killing intent filled the region.

That killing intent was truly too frightening. It was absolutely ice-cold. In an instant, it turned the region around him into winter. A bone-chilling wind began to blow, and living things began to freeze. White frost covered the entire region. In fact, many of the crowd’s breath turned to ice.

Even though the martial cultivators possessed very strong bodies, they were shivering after being engulfed by that ice-cold killing intent.

Seeing that scene, even Chu Feng started to frown. In that moment, he had managed to sense his opponent’s aura. The leader of the Dark Hall’s experts possessed an aura above Ximen Baiyuan and Zhang Ming. He was a rank six Martial Emperor.

At that moment, the entire region was completely under his control. This was simply a slaughterhouse that he now ruled. As long as he willed it, anyone he wished to kill would be killed.

“Chu Feng, I’ll give you until the count of ten to consider. After I count to ten, if you still refuse, I will kill all of you,” That Dark Hall’s man said. Then, he extended his ten fingers and began to count, retrieving his fingers one by one.

He had done all of this extremely naturally and without the slightest bit of hesitation. From this, it could be seen that he was someone capable of doing what he said, an incomparably ruthless individual.

“Chu Feng, accept it,” Eggy hurriedly urged Chu Feng to accept.

“The Dark Hall is not a good power. Furthermore, they tried to eliminate the World Spiritist Alliance. The Dark Hall and I are already enemies. As such, how could I lower myself to them? Furthermore... I do not trust them,” Chu Feng spoke what he truly felt. Even though the Dark Hall had sent him an invitation, Chu Feng felt that there was deceit in their actions. The reason for that was because he did not feel the slightest bit of sincerity in their invitation. Instead, he felt a great amount of danger.

“But if you do not accept it, you will definitely be killed. Not only you, but everyone related to you that is present here will also be killed,” Eggy said.

“Damn it!” At that moment, Chu Feng clenched his fists tightly. He was at a loss as to what to do.

Chu Feng was not worried about his reputation being ruined by becoming the Dark Hall’s subordinate. What he feared the most was that it was a trick for

the Dark Hall to exploit him and gradually allow them to become an even greater disaster.

However, if he refused to submit to them, then it would be like Eggy said. Not only would he be killed, he would also have caused the deaths of all the people that were with him. That was something that he absolutely could not allow to happen.

After struggling within himself for a while, Chu Feng ended up clenching his teeth. He had come to the decision to accept the Dark Hall's invitation.

He was able to allow himself to endure any sort of hardship, suffering and disgrace. However, he would absolutely not allow his companions to be killed because of him.

“Roar~~~”

However, right at the moment when Chu Feng was about to voice his acceptance of the invitation, a dragon's roar suddenly resonated through the entire region. As that dragon's roar resonated, an enormous golden-bright and dazzling sword appeared while hovering the sky.

That sword was extremely enormous. It was so huge that it hid the sky and covered the earth. As it flew toward the Ximen Imperial Clan's fortress, it bathed the entire region in its light, and actually managed to dispel the ice-cold killing intent of the man from the Dark Hall.

“That is?”

Chu Feng's expression took a huge change. He had discovered that not only was that sword enormous, there was also an enormous dragon carved onto it. That dragon was so vivid and lifelike that it appeared as if that dragon was the soul of that enormous sword. The irresistible and incomparably mighty dragon's roar was emitted by that dragon.

“Roar~~~”

After that enormous golden dragon sword streaked across the vast sky and broke the ice-cold killing intent that filled the region, it let out another dragon's roar. Then, it actually slashed toward that Dark Hall's leading expert.

“Haah!!!!”

In response, the Dark Hall's man clenched his right hand into a fist and shot a fist strike toward that enormous golden dragon sword.



With that strike, boundless martial power soared into the sky. Then, an enormous fist measuring a hundred meters in length appeared in the sky and collided with that enormous golden dragon sword.

“Rumble~~~”

A loud explosion was heard. The enormous golden dragon sword trembled slightly. However, the enormous fist that the Dark Hall’s leading expert had formed from his martial power was actually sliced apart by that sword.

“Ta, ta, ta~~~”

Not only was the enormous fist formed with martial power sliced apart, the Dark Hall’s leading expert actually also began to move back several steps in midair before finally being able to steady himself. That grand rank six Martial Emperor was actually beaten back by someone!!!

At that moment, the Dark Hall’s leading expert clenched his fist tightly. The killing intent in his eyes grew even stronger. As he looked to Chu Feng’s direction, he ruthlessly said, “Nangong Longjian!!!”

## **Martial God Asura #Chapter 1871 - Absolute Expert - Read Martial God Asura Chapter 1871 - Absolute Expert**

### **MGA: Chapter 1871 - Absolute Expert**

“Nangong Longjian?!!!” Hearing that name, the crowd were all startled. This was especially true of the people of the Nangong Imperial Clan. At that moment, they displayed extremely excited expressions. They had already managed to recognize that enormous golden dragon sword.

“Woosh~~~”

Suddenly, the enormous golden dragon sword that was floating in the sky started to shrink. In a flash, it became much smaller. Although it was small now, the might it was emitting did not decrease in the slightest. Then, it shot toward Chu Feng.

“Crap!”

Seeing this scene, Zhang Ming and the others were all alarmed. They shouted in their hearts. The reason for that was because that golden dragon sword

was truly too frightening. When even they were incapable of withstanding it, if that sword were to strike at Chu Feng, even if Chu Feng possessed a hundred lives, he would still definitely be killed.

“Paa~~~”

However, right when that sword was about to strike Chu Feng, it suddenly shifted directions. Then, a palm appeared from the space in front of Chu Feng. That palm grabbed the golden dragon sword.

Immediately afterward, a man walked out from the void and stood before Chu Feng.

This man had a head of hair that reached his waist. His hair was pitch-black, it was as dark as ink. As it fluttered in the wind, he appeared to be extremely extraordinary, and gave off an incomparably domineering air.

Merely by looking at him, one could tell that he was an absolute expert. As for this man... he was Nangong Longjian.

“Nangong Longjian, it really is Nangong Longjian!”

“Then, that golden dragon sword is the legendary Heavenly Golden Dragon Sword?!”

Upon seeing Nangong Longjian, many people became extremely excited. Today, they had truly managed to broaden their horizons. They had managed to see so many grand experts. One must know that those that they saw today were all legends they were incapable of seeing even if they wanted to.

“This aura, Nangong Longjian, he actually reached a breakthrough and became a rank six Martial Emperor. Haha... today, Chu Feng is definitely going to be killed.”

At this moment, the people from the Nangong Imperial Clan were overjoyed. The reason for that was because they only knew Nangong Longjian as a rank five Martial Emperor. However, the aura that Nangong Longjian was emitting right now was that of a rank six Martial Emperor. This meant that Nangong Longjian had reached a breakthrough.

Nangong Longjian had always been the pride of the Nangong Imperial Clan. The more powerful Nangong Longjian became, the more powerful their

Nangong Imperial Clan would be. Now that Nangong Longjian had stepped onto the stage, who could possibly do anything to them? No matter how many experts Chu Feng invited over to help him, they would all be killed here. As such, how could the people from the Nangong Imperial Clan not feel joy?

Not to mention the Nangong Imperial Clan, the people from the other three Imperial Clans were also extremely excited. After all, they were all Imperial Clans, and were of the same root.

“Nangong Longjian, you actually dared to attack me. You are truly arrogant.”

“However, seeing that you are also a talent, I will not bicker with you about it. Come, join our Dark Hall,” The Dark Hall’s expert said. Although he had possessed overflowing killing intent earlier, he had removed his killing intent right now. With a beaming smile on his face, he invited Nangong Longjian to join him. The change in his mood was astonishingly fast.

“Woosh~~~”

However, at that moment, Nangong Longjian suddenly pointed his Heavenly Dragon Golden Sword at the people from the Dark Hall.

Although he merely pointed his sword at them casually, it caused all of heaven and earth to immediately begin to tremble. Following that, another dragon roar sounded, and an enormous golden dragon’s image flew out from the Heavenly Golden Dragon Sword. With its mouth wide open, it arrived before the people of the Dark Hall. It was as if that golden dragon was going to devour them the very next moment.

“Leave or die!” Nangong Longjian said those words with a very cold tone.

“You...”

“Very well, Nangong Longjian, you have balls,” Hearing those words, the expression of the man from the Dark Hall changed. However, in the end, he led the experts from the Dark Hall, turned around and left.

“Longjian, you have come at the perfect time. Quickly, kill that Chu Feng and his accomplices! They have killed a lot of people from our Four Great Imperial Clans. Today, they must be killed!” Nangong Beidou said with a loud voice.

However, Nangong Longjian suddenly narrowed his sword brows and shouted at Nangong Beidou, "You, shut up!!"

"Longjian, you!!!" Being berated by Nangong Longjian in public, Nangong Beidou felt extremely humiliated. However, at that moment, he did not dare to say anything else. Merely, his complexion turned ashen, and his expression became extremely ugly.

He had always disliked Nangong Longjian. However, Nangong Longjian's strength was truly too powerful. Right now, he had become so powerful that the continued existence of the Four Great Imperial Clans would have to rely on him. Even though he deeply disliked Nangong Longjian, he had no choice but to yield to him.

"I already know why the Four Great Imperial Clans are targeting Chu Feng. It's merely because you are all afraid of Chu Feng's power. In the end, it's the Four Great Imperial Clans that are in the wrong."

"While it is true that there have been some casualties among the Four Clans today, this is the result of forcing Chu Feng into a corner repeatedly. This is the result that you have all brought upon yourselves."

"Today, there are a lot of people present. As such, I shall be the intermediary. You all will reconcile," Nangong Longjian said.

"Nangong Longjian, what nonsense are you spouting? Are you still a fucking member of our Four Great Imperial...?!" A Ximen Imperial Clan's Utmost Exalted Elder shouted angrily.

"Boom~~~"

However, before he could even finish saying his words, Nangong Longjian waved his sleeve. Then, that Ximen Imperial Clan's Utmost Exalted Elder was swatted from the sky and ruthlessly smashed into the ground. After crashing into the ground, his body became badly mutilated and he fainted on the spot.

"When I'm speaking, you are not to interrupt," Nangong Longjian said with a cold voice. His gaze was ice-cold and without the slightest trace of emotion.

"You!!!" Seeing this scene, the people from the Ximen Imperial Clan were so enraged that their complexions turned ashen. They clenched their fists tightly,

but did not dare to say anything. The reason for that was because Nangong Longjian was truly too strong.

“What’s going on? Nangong Longjian is actually not killing Chu Feng, and is instead urging for peace? Furthermore, he attacked the Ximen Imperial Clan?” At this moment, the crowd were all confused by what had happened.

Not to mention the bystanders, even Zhang Ming, Duan Jidao and the others were confused as to why Nangong Longjian was helping Chu Feng.

At that moment, only Chu Feng had an idea as to why Nangong Longjian was helping him. When he saw the powerful black-haired man before him, Chu Feng recalled a single person: Bai Ruochen.

Unless it was because of Bai Ruochen, Chu Feng could not think of another reason why Nangong Longjian would help him.

“Today, I, Nangong Longjian, shall say it like this: those who agree to reconcile shall live. Those who refuse shall die.”

“Clank~~~”

After Nangong Longjian said those words, he suddenly raised the Heavenly Golden Dragon Sword in his hand high up into the air. The very next moment, that golden dragon’s image appeared once again. Merely, this time around, that dragon was even more enormous. As it coiled above the skies, it covered the entire region.

The might of the dragon bathed the land below it and enveloped everyone present. That vast dragon’s might caused the crowd to all feel extremely uneasy.

Although Nangong Longjian’s action was different from those of that Dark Hall’s expert, and did not possess overflowing killing intent, the crowd all knew very well that their lives were within Nangong Longjian’s grasp. [1. I just noticed, Nangong Longjian’s name is... South Palace, Dragon Sword. I guess that’s why he has a dragon sword.]

With a single thought, he could kill hundreds of millions of lives. With a single sword, he could pierce through the vast heavenly dome.

This... was a rank six Martial Emperor. This... was Nangong Longjian. This... was a true absolute expert.

“Four Great Imperial Clans, are you all willing to reconcile?” Nangong Longjian asked.

“You!!!” The people from the Ximen Imperial Clan were all gnashing their teeth in rage. This was especially true for Ximen Baiyuan. At that moment, his complexion was both green and white and his expression was extremely ugly.

As for the people of the Nangong Imperial Clan, they were at a loss as to what to do. They truly did not expect that their own clansman would actually not help them after appearing, but would instead force them to reconcile.

However, upon thinking about it, this was also reasonable. Although Nangong Longjian was the Nangong Imperial Clan’s pride, he had never been someone who cared about their Nangong Imperial Clan’s honor and reputation. Else, the Nangong Imperial Clan would have already risen in power. How could they possibly still be standing on equal footing as the other three Imperial Clans?

### **MGA: Chapter 1872 - An Unexpected Conclusion**

At that moment, the Dongfang Imperial Clan’s Clan Chief said, “Brother Longjian, actually, it is not impossible for us to reconcile. Merely, it will all have to depend on whether little friend Chu Feng is willing to reconcile or not.”

“Actually, it was also not the desire of our Dongfang Imperial Clan for things to reach this state. If little friend Chu Feng is willing to reconcile, I am willing to personally apologize to little friend Chu Feng.”

When he said those words, the Dongfang Imperial Clan’s Utmost Exalted Elders had expressions of tacit approval. It was clear that they had already discussed this matter beforehand.

“What? They’re really going to reconcile? Furthermore, he said that he’ll even apologize?” The bystanders were all astonished by what the Dongfang Imperial Clan’s Clan Chief said.

“Our Beitang Imperial Clan is of the same intention.” In the next moment, the Beitang Imperial Clan’s Clan Chief also voiced that they were willing to reconcile.

“Longjian already represents our Nangong Imperial Clan’s intentions,” An Utmost Exalted Elder from the Nangong Imperial Clan said. When he said those words, the other Nangong Imperial Clan’s Utmost Exalted Elders and their Clan Chief Nangong Beidou all had expressions of tacit approval.

As matters stood, they had already realized how powerful Chu Feng was. Else, they would not be this determined to kill him.

The reason for that was because they knew that if they did not eliminate Chu Feng, they would be eliminated by Chu Feng in the future. However... if they were truly able to reconcile with him, if Chu Feng was really willing to reconcile with them, they were extremely willing to do so.

In fact, the Nangong Imperial Clan, Beitang Imperial Clan and Dongfang Imperial Clan already had the intention to make peace with Chu Feng. Merely, they felt that, with Chu Feng’s personality, he would absolutely not reconcile with them. Furthermore, with the way they had treated Chu Feng before, it was simply unrealistic for them to suddenly try to reconcile with him.

In addition to that, the Ximen Imperial Clan was extremely insistent on killing Chu Feng. As such, none of them mentioned their idea of reconciling with Chu Feng.

Now that Nangong Longjian was urging for peace, they felt that it was a rare opportunity to reconcile with Chu Feng.

“Little friend Chu Feng, you heard what they said, no?” Nangong Longjian looked to Chu Feng.

“There have never been any grudges or grievances between the Four Great Imperial Clans and me to begin with. The entire time, it has always been the Four Great Imperial Clans that were insistent on killing me. Never have I ever wanted to kill them.”

“If they are willing to reconcile with me, I am naturally also willing to reconcile... Merely, people’s intentions are unpredictable. After all, they have chased after me with the intention to kill me for so long, I truly fear that they will go back on their word. While they might say that they will reconcile with me, I fear that they will instead thrust their blades into me from behind,” Chu Feng smiled.

Chu Feng knew very well what the current situation was. To reconcile would naturally be the best. Furthermore, if Nangong Longjian hadn't shown up, it was very possible that all of them would have been killed by the Dark Hall. Thus, Nangong Longjian was equivalent to being someone who had saved their lives.

As a person from the Nangong Imperial Clan, Nangong Longjian had actually suppressed the Four Great Imperial Clans and forcibly demanded that they make peace with Chu Feng. If Chu Feng were to refuse to make peace now, he would truly be one who was ignorant of the situation. Thus... he must give Nangong Longjian face.

Furthermore, if Chu Feng was really able to reconcile with the Four Great Imperial Clans, there would only be hundreds of benefits without any harm.

Firstly, Chu Feng still possessed a weak level of cultivation, and he was no match for the Four Great Imperial Clans by himself. Next, even if he was able to emerge in power, he would still not eliminate the Four Great Imperial Clans. At the very most, he would kill those who had tried to kill him.

Chu Feng was no longer the hot-blooded youth that he was previously. He was a lot more mature now. He knew that regardless of how enormous the hatred he bore might be, one should still not kill the innocent. Although the Four Great Imperial Clans were extremely vile, there were definitely good people among them.

For example, there were Nangong Ya, Nangong Baihe and Nangong Moli. They were all Chu Feng's friends. Regardless of how enormous the hatred between Chu Feng and their Nangong Imperial Clan might be, Chu Feng would not go and kill them. As such, how could Chu Feng possibly have the heart to exterminate his friends' clan and make them destitute and homeless?

Merely, Chu Feng did not trust the Four Great Imperial Clans. That was why he wanted Nangong Longjian to provide him with a guarantee.

"Regarding that, you can rest assured. If they dare to go back on their word, regardless of which clan they might be, I will exterminate them for you," Nangong Longjian said.

"Ssss~~~" Hearing those words, the crowd all sucked in a mouthful of cold air. As someone from the Four Great Imperial Clans, Nangong Longjian actually said such a thing. He was truly unconventional and different from the masses.



However, at that moment, other than the people from the Four Great Imperial Clans, no one else felt Nangong Longjian's behavior to be unfilial. Instead, they felt that he was a real man, capable of distinguishing right from wrong.

Furthermore, after hearing this much, the crowd was able to tell that the Four Great Imperial Clans were actually the only ones in the wrong. As for the crimes the Four Great Imperial Clans had accused Chu Feng of committing, and how they had accused Chu Feng of being an ingrate, it was evidently all fake.

"But, if I am to be killed, I'm afraid that... even you will not know which Imperial Clan killed me," Chu Feng said.

"If you are to be killed, I will investigate the matter. If it is truly related to the Four Great Imperial Clans, I will make the Four Great Imperial Clans accompany you in death," Nangong Longjian said.

"Since senior has already said it to such a degree, then Chu Feng is willing to reconcile. Merely... I wonder what the intention of the Ximen Imperial Clan might be?" After Chu Feng said those words, he turned his gaze to Ximen Baiyuan.

"Ximen Imperial Clan, do you wish to live or die?" After Nangong Longjian said those words, he pointed his Heavenly Dragon Golden Sword at Ximen Baiyuan.

"Roar~~~"

The enormous golden dragon that sealed off the heavens let its dragon's might descend and cover all of the people from the Ximen Imperial Clan. The more powerful one was, the more pressure they felt. Many Martial Emperor-level experts were incapable of resisting the dragon's might and started to kneel one after another. At that moment... of the Ximen Imperial Clan's Martial Emperors, only Ximen Baiyuan still strenuously stood. Merely, even though he was barely standing, he was trembling nonstop.

In fact, it was not that Ximen Baiyuan had managed to withstand the dragon's might because he was powerful. Rather, Nangong Longjian felt that as Ximen Baiyuan was the strongest individual in the Ximen Imperial Clan, he should leave him some face. Else, if Nangong Longjian had wanted Ximen Baiyuan to kneel to him, he too would have had to kneel to him.

“Sigh~~~~”

“This is the will of the heavens.”

“Merely, it’s a pity for my grandson Feixue. Originally, he possessed grand prospects. Yet, just like that, his future was ruined.”

Ximen Baiyuan closed his eyes. He faced the sky and sighed a long sigh. Two streams of hot tears rolled down from the corners of his aged eyes. From his words, one could tell that the reason why the Ximen Imperial Clan insisted on killing Chu Feng, the reason why they hated Chu Feng this enormously, was actually all because Chu Feng had ruined Ximen Feixue’s reputation as a genius.

After that sigh, Ximen Baiyuan waved his hand at the Ximen Imperial Clan’s Utmost Exalted Elders. He said, “Forget about it, forget about it. Just reconcile. If we are to continue fighting, it will ultimately be detrimental to our Ximen Imperial Clan.”

Hearing those words, even though the Ximen Imperial Clan’s Utmost Exalted Elders were extremely unwilling to reconcile with Chu Feng, they did not say anything.

However, while the upper echelons of the Ximen Imperial Clan were unwilling to reconcile, from the expressions of the Ximen Imperial Clan’s clansmen, it could be seen that they were actually wishing to be able to reconcile with Chu Feng.

Chu Feng’s speed of growth was extremely frightening. His speed of growth had caused them to tremble with fear. Over the course of these days when they had made an enemy out of Chu Feng, the name Chu Feng had been like a nightmare to them.

In fact, many of them had the same sort of nightmare. They dreamed that one day, Chu Feng would come and massacre their entire Ximen Imperial Clan by himself.

And now... as long as they were able to reconcile with Chu Feng, they would be able to break free from that nightmare.

“Very well. Today, I, Nangong Longjian, shall bear witness to this. The grudges and grievances between Chu Feng and the Four Great Imperial

Clans shall be written off with one stroke. From today on, both parties will become friends.”

“If any party is to go against the agreement today, I, Nangong Longjian, will eliminate their entire clan,” Nangong Longjian raised his sword and shouted loudly. His words were like thunder. No one doubted what he said. The reason for that was because Nangong Longjian was definitely someone who would do what he said.

### **MGA: Chapter 1873 - The Curtain Drops**

When Nangong Longjian’s words left his mouth, Nangong Beidou, the Dongfang Imperial Clan’s Clan Chief and the Beitang Imperial Clan’s Clan Chief all looked to one another. Then, they walked through the air and arrived before Chu Feng.

They clasped their fists at Chu Feng and said, “Little friend Chu Feng, earlier, it was our clans that were in the wrong. We hope that little friend Chu Feng will forgive us.”

While their courteousness was only for show, it remained that they had apologized to Chu Feng.

For them, with their statuses, to actually apologize to Chu Feng, it could be seen that they still deeply feared Chu Feng. In turn, this displayed how sincere they were in wanting to reconcile with Chu Feng.

“Don’t mention the past anymore. I only hope that you three Clan Chiefs will no longer make things difficult for this Chu Feng, and will instead become friends with this Chu Feng,” Chu Feng said with a light smile. His words contained hidden implications.

“Most definitely. From today onward, little friend Chu Feng will only be our friend and not our foe.”

“Furthermore, little friend Chu Feng’s friends are also our friends,” The Three Clan Chiefs said in unison.

“I hope that you three Clan Chiefs are capable of doing what you all said,” Chu Feng smiled lightly. Even though they had reconciled, Chu Feng still bore ill feelings against these people who had been so determined to kill him.

Faced with Chu Feng acting in such a manner, the three Clan Chiefs could only smile bitterly. After all, they knew that they were the ones in the wrong. Thus, they all pledged, "Little friend Chu Feng, there's no need to say anymore. You merely need to watch how we act in the future."

Suddenly, Chu Feng said via voice transmission, "Three Clan Chiefs, there is a matter that this Chu Feng wonders whether or not you all might be able to tell me about."

"What might this matter be?" The three Clan Chiefs replied in unison through voice transmission.

"Exactly who is it that sold out our Cyanwood Mountain?" Chu Feng asked.

"Regarding that, we do not know. Only Ximen Baiyuan knows," The three Clan Chiefs replied in the same sort of manner.

"Thank you," Even though he had not managed to determine who the traitor was, Chu Feng still thanked them. The reason for that was because he had obtained helpful information from them.

After bearing witness to Chu Feng reconciling with the Four Great Imperial Clans, many of the people present revealed smiles. They had truly never expected for such a peak confrontation to conclude in such a manner.

However, as they were all humans, to be at peace with one another was the best. This ending was actually the one that the crowd longed for the most.

Seeing the people that were previously battling one another smiling at one another, seeing how their hatred for one another was erased by their smiles, not to mention the people involved in this battle, even the bystanders were feeling very joyous.

However... at this moment, the crowd from the Ximen Imperial Clan were feeling very upset. The Nangong Imperial Clan, Dongfang Imperial Clan and Beitang Imperial Clan's Clan Chiefs had all gone to personally apologize to Chu Feng. Only their Ximen Imperial Clan did not do so. As for the reason why, it was because their Ximen Imperial Clan's Clan Chief had already been killed by Chu Feng.

"Ximen Imperial Clan, are you all not going to express your apology?" Right at this moment, Nangong Longjian spoke. Evidently, he was not planning to let

the Ximen Imperial Clan leave like this. He had wanted the Ximen Imperial Clan to offer their apology to Chu Feng too.

In response, Ximen Baiyuan put his Imperial Armament away and walked over to Chu Feng. Although he had arrived before Chu Feng, he was only standing there. He did not make any courteous gestures, nor did he offer an apology. In fact, there was not even a trace of apology on his face. Evidently... he was still incapable of apologizing to Chu Feng.

“As this is already a thing of the past, I also do not wish to dig into this excessively. As long as senior Ximen is willing to answer two of my questions, I will not demand an apology from the Ximen Imperial Clan,” Chu Feng said.

“What are your questions? Ask away,” Hearing those words, Ximen Baiyuan’s expression improved greatly. Even though he deeply hated Chu Feng, Chu Feng had still given him a way out of this difficult situation.

“My first question is, exactly what is the origin of the Dark Hall? Please answer me honestly,” Chu Feng said.

“It was the Dark Hall that came to find us. They said that they would help us. The Imperial Armament used as the bounty for you was also provided by them. Merely, they did not hand the Imperial Armament to us, and we did not obtain any Imperial Armaments from them. It was merely a verbal promise between us. Looking at it now, they simply never planned to provide us with the Imperial Armament. They were merely deceiving us.”

“As for the origin of the Dark Hall, we also do not know. Every single time, it was them who contacted us. We were simply incapable of finding them. However, I am able to provide you with a clue,” Ximen Baiyuan said.

“What is that clue?” Chu Feng asked.

“The people from the Dark Hall wore masks. Thus, I do not know their identities. However, I do know the identity of a single person from the Dark Hall,” Ximen Baiyuan said with a low voice. Only Chu Feng was able to hear what he was saying.

“Who is it?” Chu Feng asked.

“Hundred Transformations Clay Man,” Ximen Baiyuan said.

“So it’s actually him,” Chu Feng naturally remembered the Hundred Transformations Clay Man. Back on the Gong Ba Plains, it was precisely because that Hundred Transformations Clay Man had disguised himself as Chu Feng that Hong Qiang had ended up falling for the Four Great Imperial Clans’ trap.

“What is your second question?” Ximen Baiyuan took the initiative to ask. This time around, he was not speaking with a low voice. Instead, he asked with a voice that all the crowd could hear.

“Who is the person that sold out our Cyanwood Mountain?” Chu Feng asked.

“It seems that you also know that someone sold out your Cyanwood Mountain,” Ximen Baiyuan smiled.

“That is something that anyone could guess. Furthermore, I know that the person who sold out our Cyanwood Mountain out is currently among the people here,” Chu Feng swept his eyes over the people from the Cyanwood Mountain behind him.

Even though these people had been held hostage the entire time, Chu Feng knew that the Cyanwood Mountain’s traitor was hidden within them.

“So what? I will never tell you who that person is. That person decided to submit to us and also helped us. As such, I am obligated to protect that person,” Ximen Baiyuan smiled lightly. Then, he said, “Chu Feng, even though we have reconciled, our Ximen Imperial Clan and you are destined to never be able to become friends with one another. Thus, I will not invite you to stay here.”

“Even if you wanted me to stay, I would not be willing to stay,” Chu Feng smiled lightly. Then, he turned to Baili Xuankong and the others and said, “Lord Headmaster, let’s return home.”

Thus, the curtains dropped on the grudges between Chu Feng and the Four Great Imperial Clans. Chu Feng and the others all left.

The Nangong Imperial Clan, Dongfang Imperial Clan and Beitang Imperial Clan also left in succession.

After the great battle was over, only trash that was scattered all over the ground remained. The Ximen Imperial Clan was left heavily damaged with

holes all over. In this battle, the one who had suffered the most was none other than the Ximen Imperial Clan.

Inside the Ximen Imperial Clan's main palace.

The Ximen Imperial Clan's main palace was originally splendid and majestic. However, due to the battle, it had become somewhat bleak with defeat.

However, at that moment, the Ximen Imperial Clan was in no mood to repair their city or the palace. After all, their Ximen Imperial Clan's Clan Chief had been killed. Furthermore, not even an intact corpse had been left behind. As such, the people from the Ximen Imperial Clan were grieving.

"Great grandfather, you must avenge my father," Ximen Feixue was kneeling on the ground. He was weeping bitter tears.

"Milord, we cannot let Chu Feng get away with this. We must avenge Lord Clan Chief," Many of the Ximen Imperial Clan's upper echelons were also kneeled on the ground.

"Avenge? How are you all going to avenge him? Are you all capable of defeating Chu Feng? Are you all capable of defeating Nangong Longjian?" Ximen Baiyuan asked with a loud voice. Disappointment filled his tone.

"....." At that moment, the crowd spoke no more. Indeed, they did not possess the ability to get revenge. They were incapable of even defeating Chu Feng. As such, there was no need to mention Nangong Longjian.

"A bunch of trash. If it wasn't for you all insisting on making that Chu Feng your enemy, we would not have provoked all this trouble, and all those people from our Ximen Imperial Clan would not have been killed," Ximen Baiyuan angrily berated them.

"Puu~~~"

Suddenly, Ximen Baiyuan vomited out a mouthful of blood. Then, he fell from the dragon throne. In merely an instant, his health became incomparably weak.

**MGA: Chapter 1874 - You Are The Traitor**

“Great grandfather!”

“Milord!!”

Seeing Ximen Baiyuan in such a state, Ximen Feixue and the various elders were all deeply frightened. They hurriedly stepped forward and supported Ximen Baiyuan. However, the closer they approached, the more worried they became.

At that moment, Ximen Baiyuan’s body was extremely weak. In fact, even his breathing had stopped, and his body had turned ice-cold. It was as if he had already died.

The only things keeping Ximen Baiyuan alive right now were his source energy, dantian and cultivation.

“I have nearly exhausted all of my vitality this time around. I will not be able to live for long. Likely, I will not survive past today,” Ximen Baiyuan said.

“No, this can’t be. Great grandfather, you won’t die,” Hearing those words, Ximen Feixue began to grieve with tears.

“Feixue, remember this. Do not avenge your father. You are unable to win against that Chu Feng. Our entire Ximen Imperial Clan is unable to win against that Chu Feng.”

“It is better to squash enmity rather than keeping it alive. That holds especially true for Chu Feng. It is best that you do not provoke him again,” Ximen Baiyuan’s voice became exceptionally weak. However, even at such a time, he was still earnestly advising Ximen Feixue. What he had told Ximen Feixue was what he really thought in his heart.

Although he had only met Chu Feng for the first time today, he was able to tell that Chu Feng was stronger than all of their Ximen Imperial Clan’s younger generation. Even his grandson Ximen Feixue was inferior to Chu Feng in all aspects. Although he hated Chu Feng to the bones, he had unwittingly acknowledged Chu Feng.

“No, I must take revenge. I must definitely take revenge.”



“I can go and ask the Dark Hall for their assistance. Great grandfather, isn't the Dark Hall our ally? I can ask them to kill Chu Feng for me,” Ximen Feixue said.

“Dark Hall? Haha...” Ximen Baiyuan smiled bitterly. Then, he said, “Feixue, remember this. You absolutely must not get involved with the Dark Hall. They are a bunch that is even more dangerous than Chu Feng.”

“They were only helping us before because they wanted something from us. Now that they've obtained what they wanted, they will definitely not help us again.”

“Furthermore, do not forget that if Chu Feng had agreed to the Dark Hall's invitation today, the ones that would have been extinguished today would have been our Four Great Imperial Clans.”

“The Dark Hall is a group that will only want people that they can exploit. As for our Ximen Imperial Clan, we no longer possess any value for them to exploit.”

“Puuu~~~”

After saying those words, Ximen Baiyuan vomited out a mouthful of blood again. Then, his aura grew weaker and weaker. Even his gaze started to become blank and his body began to stiffen.

“Great grandfather, are you okay? Are you okay?” Ximen Feixue was so frightened that his complexion turned pale. As his father had died, Ximen Baiyuan was the last person that he could rely on.

“Remember, you ab, absolutely must, must, must not, not make Chu Feng, your enemy again...”

After saying those words, Ximen Baiyuan's neck leaned to the side, and his hands spread open. He had died.

“Great grandfather, don't die, don't die!!!”

At that moment, Ximen Feixue cried even louder. His cries were heart-tearing and lungs-splitting. He was overcome with grief.

He knew that if it wasn't because of him, Ximen Baiyuan would not have forcibly left his closed-door training. If Ximen Baiyuan hadn't forcibly left his closed-door training, his vitality would not have suffered enormous damage, and he would not have died this soon.

With the death of Ximen Baiyuan, the people from the Ximen Imperial Clan were all thrown into despair and grief. It was as if their final protector was gone.

"Do not cry anymore. The dead cannot be revived," Right at that moment, a figure suddenly appeared in the palace hall.

Upon seeing that person, the people from the Ximen Imperial Clan were all startled. Even the Utmost Exalted Elders turned deeply pale.

The person that had appeared before them was that leader of the Dark Hall's group of people, that rank six Martial Emperor that was driven back by Nangong Longjian today.

"Sir, why... why have you come?" An Utmost Exalted Elder asked with a trembling voice.

"I came to retrieve my possession," That Dark Hall's man said. As he spoke, he arrived before Ximen Baiyuan's corpse and removed Ximen Baiyuan's Cosmos Sack. Then, he took out Ximen Baiyuan's Imperial Armament, that Ancient Alligator Body Piercing Blade.

Seeing this scene, the people from the Ximen Imperial Clan were all extremely enraged. However, none of them dared to say anything.

"That is clearly my great grandfather's possession, since when did it become yours?" At that moment, it was Ximen Feixue who actually dared to question that man from the Dark Hall.

"Heh, it used to be his. However, it's mine now," That man put the Ancient Alligator Body Piercing Blade away. As he spoke, he began to walk toward the exit.

"You are simply a bandit!" Ximen Feixue shouted.

“Bandit?” Hearing that word, that Dark Hall’s man suddenly stopped and turned around, “Little friend, you can’t be saying it like that. Else, the lives of the people from your Ximen Imperial Clan might be lost at any moment.”

“Hahaha...” After he finished saying those words, the man burst into a crazed laughter. As he laughed, he floated into the air and left the Ximen Imperial Clan.

At that moment, Ximen Feixue finally realized why Ximen Baiyuan had told him that the Dark Hall could not be trusted.

That said, even though that man from the Dark Hall did such a thing, the people from the Ximen Imperial Clan did not dare to make this matter public. The reason for that was because the words spoken by that man from the Dark Hall before he left were filled with threatening intentions. They, the Ximen Imperial Clan, truly feared having their clan exterminated by him.

After all, the Dark Hall was different from the Three Palaces. Although they were all very powerful existences, the Three Palaces would not try to exterminate the Four Clans.

However, the Dark Hall was a power that would use any means to obtain their goal. This caused the Ximen Imperial Clan to be extremely afraid of the Dark Hall.

Even though Ximen Baiyuan’s Imperial Armament was snatched from them, they could only endure the humiliation and anger.

.....

As for Chu Feng’s group of people, after they left the Ximen Imperial Clan, Zhang Ming and Zhang Tianyi, the father and son pair, chose to leave. Then, as Duan Jidao was seriously injured, he was brought back to the World’s Hidden Valley by Yin Gongfu, Jiang Wushang and the others.

At this moment, only the King Monstrous Dragon Beasts, the Compass Immortal, Nangong Longjian, Hong Qiang and the people from the Cyanwood Mountain remained.

At that moment, they were journeying while riding atop an enormous dragon formed by the King Monstrous Dragon Beasts’ army.

During their journey, Chu Feng had been working on removing the bindings on Baili Xuankong and the others the entire time. With great effort, Chu Feng finally managed to remove the bindings and gave the people from the Cyanwood Mountain their cultivations back.

“Chu Feng, you have truly not disappointed me,” Baili Xuankong looked to Chu Feng with a gaze filled with pride.

The current Chu Feng was capable of suppressing the Four Great Imperial Clans’ Clan Chiefs by himself, and had even managed to kill the Ximen Imperial Clan’s Clan Chief.

Chu Feng’s strength had already surpassed his own. This meant that Baili Xuankong was not mistaken; he had not thought so highly of Chu Feng, not disregarded everything to nurture Chu Feng, in vain.

He had finally managed to receive reciprocations for all the things that he had done before. All that he had invested into Chu Feng had not gone to waste.

“Chu Feng, you are truly the pride of our Cyanwood Mountain,” At that moment, the Cyanwood Sacred Assembly’s Assembly Master, Yin Chengkong, walked over.

“Lord Assembly Master, while I do not know whether I am our Cyanwood Mountain’s pride or not, I do know that you are our Cyanwood Mountain’s disgrace,” Chu Feng said.

“Chu Feng, what are you talking about? How could you speak to Lord Assembly Master like that?” Hearing those words, the expressions of Dugu Xingfeng and the others from the Cyanwood Mountain all changed.

Even though Chu Feng possessed heaven-defying strength, it remained that Yin Chengkong was their Cyanwood Sacred Assembly’s Assembly Master. He was the person with the greatest authority in the Cyanwood Mountain other than Baili Xuankong. His seniority and status greatly surpassed that of Chu Feng. As such, Chu Feng should not speak to Yin Chengkong in such a manner.

“Chu Feng, what you said is very true. Indeed, you’ve scolded me correctly. As the Assembly Master of the Cyanwood Sacred Assembly, I am truly ashamed to have failed to protect the Cyanwood Mountain,” Yin Chengkong was not angered. Instead, he started to blame himself.

“Haha...” However, to the pretentious Yin Chengkong, Chu Feng laughed lightly. Then, he said, “Go ahead, continue to pretend. I shall see how long you can continue pretending.”

“Chu Feng, exactly what are you saying? What’s going on?” Baili Xuankong asked. At that time, Dugu Xingfeng and the others also turned to Chu Feng with serious expressions on their faces. They were all able to tell that Chu Feng didn’t seem to be insulting Yin Chengkong without reason or cause, that there was some hidden implication behind Chu Feng’s words.

“Yin Chengkong, our Cyanwood Sacred Assembly’s Assembly Master, is the person who sold you all off, the traitor that caused you all to be captured by the Four Great Imperial Clans,” Chu Feng said.

### **MGA: Chapter 1875 - Fool**

“Chu Feng, don’t you speak venomous slander of me,” Hearing those words, Yin Chengkong immediately denied it and appeared extremely angry.

However, Chu Feng ignored him completely. Instead, he looked to Baili Xuankong and asked, “Ancestor, if my guess is correct, it is Assembly Master Yin Chengkong who requested that you return to the Cyanwood Mountain, right?”

“Yin Chengkong, is what Chu Feng saying the truth?” At that moment, Baili Xuankong became enraged. What Chu Feng had said was correct. That Golden Flash Bird that was dispatched to him requesting his return to the Cyanwood Mountain was precisely sent by Yin Chengkong.

Yin Chengkong had said that he had an important matter that he needed Baili Xuankong for and requested Baili Xuankong’s return to the Cyanwood Mountain.

At that time, Baili Xuankong had thought that something major had really happened. After all, there was only one Golden Flash Bird, and he had told Yin Chengkong to only use the Golden Flash Bird to find him should something major happen to the Cyanwood Mountain.

Thus, after Baili Xuankong received the Golden Flash Bird, he immediately rushed back to the Cyanwood Mountain without even stopping to rest. However, upon his return, he discovered that nothing serious had happened,

and that the situation in the Cyanwood Mountain was something that Yin Chengkong could take care of himself without the need for his return.

At that time, Baili Xuankong had been extremely angry. After all, for the sake of rushing back, he had abandoned Chu Feng. However, upon thinking about how Yin Chengkong was someone that he had nurtured, and was also the current Assembly Master of the Cyanwood Sacred Assembly, how he was someone who would take charge of the Cyanwood Mountain after his death, Baili Xuankong did not say too much about it.

Afterward, Ximen Baiyuan led the Ximen Imperial Clan's army to the Cyanwood Mountain and captured all of them.

Baili Xuankong had already known at that time that he had been sold out. Else, how could the Ximen Imperial Clan's army come to the Cyanwood Mountain and capture all the people related to Chu Feng?

At that time, the first person that he thought to be the traitor was Yin Chengkong. However, upon thinking further, he felt that Yin Chengkong was not someone who would do this sort of thing.

Furthermore, he didn't have any conclusive proof. As such, it was unsuitable for him to say anything about this matter. That was why he did not interrogate Yin Chengkong. After all, at that time, the thing that he was worried about the most was Chu Feng's safety.

After being saved by Chu Feng, Baili Xuankong had planned to investigate who the traitor was after returning to the Cyanwood Mountain. That being said, the person that he suspected the most was still Yin Chengkong.

And now, Chu Feng had actually declared Yin Chengkong to be the traitor. As such, he naturally could not elect to remain silent anymore.

"Lord Baili, please uphold justice for me. You know me very well. I grew up in the Cyanwood Mountain, and I was nurtured by you. I hold the Cyanwood Mountain in even higher importance than my own life. How could I possibly betray our Cyanwood Mountain?" Glistening tears were flickering in Yin Chengkong's aged eyes. He appeared to be extremely wronged.

"....." Hearing what Yin Chengkong said, Baili Xuankong appeared to have grown soft hearted. After all, after all these years, Baili Xuankong possessed a very deep sentiment for Yin Chengkong. Furthermore, Yin Chengkong had

also contributed enormously to their Cyanwood Mountain. Else, he would not have let Yin Chengkong become the Cyanwood Sacred Assembly's Assembly Master.

However, even though he had grown soft hearted, Baili Xuankong did not answer Yin Chengkong. Instead, he looked to Chu Feng and said, "Chu Feng, I know that you are not someone who accuses another without reason. Since you have accused Yin Chengkong of being the traitor, you must have your reasons. Tell me, what are they?"

"It is Ximen Baiyuan who told me that the person that betrayed our Cyanwood Mountain was Yin Chengkong," Chu Feng said.

"Impossible, Ximen Baiyuan clearly did not say anything. Everyone here can bear witness to that."

"Furthermore, even if he said that I was the traitor, he might be lying," Yin Chengkong tried his best to defend himself.

"Heh..." Chu Feng smiled with contempt. Then, he said, "Indeed, he didn't say anything. After all, if he were to publicly announce the traitor, it would make their Ximen Imperial Clan look extremely disloyal. In the future, who would be willing to cooperate with their Ximen Imperial Clan?"

"However, in order to express his Ximen Imperial Clan's sincerity in reconciling with me, he wrote a brief note to me. The name is on the note here," As Chu Feng spoke, he took out a note.

That note was not written on ordinary paper. Instead, it was a golden-bright and dazzling piece of golden paper with a dragon and phoenix drawn on it. It was the special paper that the Four Great Imperial Clans used.

On that piece of paper were three vigorous characters, 'Yin Chengkong.' [1. Yin, Cheng, Kong. 3 characters.]

"It's really you?" At that moment, Dugu Xingfeng and the others from the Cyanwood Mountain all looked to Yin Chengkong with extremely furious expressions.

Not only was that golden paper something that only the people from the Four Great Imperial Clans possessed, the handwriting on that paper was also clearly not written by someone ordinary. It was not that the handwriting was

extremely beautiful. Rather, it was not beautiful at all. After all, as not many Martial Cultivators were proficient in the four arts, their handwriting was generally quite ugly.

[2. Four arts = zither, weiqi (Go, the Japanese name), calligraphy and painting]

However, the characters on the golden paper contained extremely powerful strength. From a glance, one could tell that they were written by someone with a very high level of cultivation. Furthermore, Martial Cultivators were able to tell that the characters seemed to be written by a rank five Martial Emperor. As such, it was evident that what Chu Feng had said was true, that this was indeed a note given to him by Ximen Baiyuan.

“Lord Baili, please spare me. Lord Baili, please spare me,” At that moment, with concrete evidence before him, Yin Chengkong did not try to deny it anymore. With a ‘putt, he kneeled before Baili Xuankong and started to beg for forgiveness.

“It really was you,” Even though Baili Xuankong was already skeptical of Yin Chengkong, his body still started to shiver, his complexion became ashen, and his breathing hurried after Yin Chengkong actually admitted to it. The struggle within his heart was evident in his twisted expression. It could be seen that he was truly enraged.

“Lord Baili, please spare me, please spare me. I was muddled, I was muddled.”

“These are the rewards that Ximen Baiyuan gave me. They’re all here. However, there’s simply no Imperial Armament at all. That Imperial Armament was a scam.”

“Lord Baili, they’re all yours. Please, please give me another chance,” Yin Chengkong was kowtowing nonstop while begging Baili Xuankong for forgiveness. Furthermore, he was ruthlessly slapping himself to manifest his determination to repent.

Baili Xuankong accepted the Cosmos Sack with all the rewards from Yin Chengkong. However, he then slapped Yin Chengkong ruthlessly. His slap was so ferocious that it deformed Yin Chengkong’s face.



“If I am to spare you, how am I to face the elders and disciples of our Cyanwood Mountain?” Baili Xuankong shouted angrily. He was truly enraged by Yin Chengkong.

“Lord Baili...” Yin Chengkong still wanted to continue begging for forgiveness. However, Baili Xuankong was already determined, and appeared extremely cold.

“I really know that I was wrong. I know that my death is deserved. Lord Baili, please kill me,” After calming down, Yin Chengkong knew that he would not be able to live. Thus, he closed his eyes and revealed an expression of waiting for the arrival of death.

However, before he was killed, he actually faced toward the sky and shouted, “Ximen Baiyuan, I never would’ve expected you to betray me in the end. You went back on your promise, you unfaithful traitor! Even if I am to become a ghost, I will still not let you get away with this!”

His voice resonated through the vast sky and slowly spread to the horizon. From this, Yin Chengkong’s unreconciled heart was clearly manifested.

*nOVe/ℓB-1n*

Right at this moment, Chu Feng said, “Don’t randomly declare that. Although Ximen Baiyuan is not any sort of good man, you shouldn’t wrongly accuse him either. He never betrayed you.”

“Chu Feng, what did you say?” Hearing those words, Yin Chengkong abruptly opened his already closed eyes. With an extremely confused expression, he looked to Chu Feng. At the same time, the other people present were also looking at Chu Feng with the same sort of confused expression.

“I wrote this myself. Ximen Baiyuan did not betray you,” Chu Feng fiddled with the note and looked to Yin Chengkong with a beaming smile. He had a gaze of someone looking at a fool.

### **MGA: Chapter 1876 - Guest Elders**

“What?” Hearing those words, not to mention Yin Chengkong, even Baili Xuankong and the others were extremely shocked.

At that moment, Yin Chengkong was dumbstruck. His appearance was so ugly that it seemed like he had just been fed a hundred catties worth of canine excrement.

He never expected that he would've actually been tricked by Chu Feng. Chu Feng simply never had any definitive evidence, and was merely trying to frighten him.

Yet... he was actually frightened into exposing himself and admitted to everything. He had suffered a crushing defeat at Chu Feng's hand.

"Chu Feng, you treacherous bastard, even if I am to die, I will make you accompany me in death!!!" In a violent rage, Yin Chengkong pounced at Chu Feng. He was trying to kill Chu Feng.

"Boom~~~"

However, before he could even approach Chu Feng, his body exploded. Only the Incomplete Imperial Armament that he had previously held in his hand remained and fell to the ground. As for Yin Chengkong, he was completely dead.

It was not Chu Feng who had killed him. Rather, it was Baili Xuankong who had killed him.

Originally, Baili Xuankong had been reluctant to kill Yin Chengkong. However, seeing that Yin Chengkong had actually attacked Chu Feng, Baili Xuankong was unable to tolerate him anymore.

"That traitor's death is well deserved. Merely, Chu Feng, how did you know that it was him?" Baili Xuankong asked Chu Feng.

At that moment, it was not only the people from the Cyanwood Mountain that were looking at Chu Feng, even Nangong Longjian, the Compass Immortal as well as the various King Monstrous Dragon Beasts were all looking at Chu Feng. They all wished to know how Chu Feng knew that Yin Chengkong was the traitor.

"I had been paying attention to the reactions from the seniors of our Cyanwood Mountain the entire time. From that, I came to determine that the traitor was most likely Yin Chengkong. That is why I forged that note, lied and

gambled. Never would I have expected that my gamble was actually right on the spot,” Chu Feng said with a smile.

“Oh you boy, those words are said too effortlessly, no? A mere gamble? If it was only a mere gamble, how could you be this prepared? You already had that plan in mind the moment you publicly asked Ximen Baiyuan who the traitor was, right?” At that moment, the Compass Immortal who had been silent for a very long time spoke with a beaming smile. He began to think even more highly of Chu Feng now.

Chu Feng smiled slightly at what the Compass Immortal said. Although Chu Feng did not admit to it, the crowd were all able to tell from his behavior that what the Compass Immortal said was correct, that Chu Feng had planned this from the very beginning.

When thinking about how Chu Feng was actually able to think of such a stratagem at such a time, even Baili Xuankong, Nangong Longjian and the other experts all felt admiration for Chu Feng. At the very least, none of them had thought of the things Chu Feng had.

When even all these grand characters were acting like this, Jiang Furong, Bai Yunxiao and the others of the same younger generation as Chu Feng were feeling extremely complicated. Back then, they stood at places above Chu Feng. Yet now, the only ones who were qualified to talk to Chu Feng face to face were Baili Xuankong, Nangong Longjian, the King Monstrous Dragon Beast’s Clan Chief and others of that status. As for them... they had already lost the qualifications to speak.

This feeling of enormous disparity caused them to become aware of how frightening Chu Feng’s speed of progress was. At the same time, it also allowed them to realize the disparity between them and Chu Feng.

Those who were Chu Feng’s friends the entire time were relatively fine. However, the others, like Bai Yunxiao, who used to be Chu Feng’s enemies were unable to help themselves from smiling bitterly in their hearts. They ridiculed the ignorance that they had back then.

“Chu Feng, take this,” Baili Xuankong tossed the Cosmos Sack with the rewards for Chu Feng’s capture to Chu Feng.

“Ancestor, you should keep this. Our Cyanwood Mountain must still be developed in the future. These are useful for that,” Chu Feng did not accept

the Cosmos Sack. While it was true that the cultivation resources in the Cosmos Sack would provide him some assistance, they were truly too insignificant to Chu Feng, and simply incapable of helping him obtain an increase in his cultivation.

However, those cultivation resources and treasures would be extremely significant to the others of the Cyanwood Mountain. There was truly a great amount of wealth in that Cosmos sack.

Rather than Chu Feng keeping them for himself, it was better that he let Baili Xuankong use them to further develop the Cyanwood Mountain. Chu Feng knew that, after today, the Cyanwood Mountain would enter a period of rapid development.

“Very well then,” In the end, Baili Xuankong nodded.

“Senior Yaojiao Guang, may I trouble you all with bringing my Ancestor and the others back to the Cyanwood Mountain?” Chu Feng said. He was still very worried for Baili Xuankong and the others.

“Chu Feng, you’re not going to return with us?” Baili Xuankong asked.

“I wish to go and see my friend,” Chu Feng looked to Nangong Longjian as he said those words.

At that moment, Dugu Xingfeng and the many Cyanwood Mountain’s elders all felt a thump in their hearts.

At that moment, they recalled that it was not only Chu Feng, this heaven-defying disciple, who had appeared in the Cyanwood Mountain. There was actually another extraordinary disciple.

Although that disciple’s own strength was incomparable to Chu Feng’s, she possessed an extraordinary father. As for that disciple, she was Bai Ruochen.

Back then, when Bai Suyan had caused havoc throughout the Cyanwood Mountain and declared that Bai Ruochen’s father was Nangong Longjian, the people from the Cyanwood Mountain were all skeptical of it. In fact, the great majority of them had not believed it. However, now, they all believed it.

It turned out that Bai Ruochen was really Nangong Longjian’s daughter. When the elders of the Cyanwood Mountain recalled how, when Bai Ruochen was

still training in the Cyanwood Mountain, they had failed to recognize Mount Tai, they felt extremely foolish.

“That’s good too. However, we do not need to trouble the King Monstrous Dragon Race to see us off. We are able to return by ourselves,” Baili Xuankong said.

“But Ancestor,” Chu Feng was still worried. After all, they had just encountered such a crisis. As such, Chu Feng was worried that the Cyanwood Mountain would encounter another great calamity.

“Chu Feng, what should happen will happen. The numerous people of our Cyanwood Mountain can’t possibly continue to be protected by you the entire time.”

“What is fortune is not a calamity. What is a calamity cannot be avoided. If we are unable to even endure these bits of trials and hardships, even if our Cyanwood Mountain were to be extinguished, it would not be a pity,” After Baili Xuankong finished saying those words, he planned to leave.

“Brother Baili, if you do not mind, our King Monstrous Dragon Race is willing to become allies with your Cyanwood Mountain,” Yaojiao Guang suddenly said.

“Truly?” Hearing those words, Baili Xuankong was immediately overjoyed. The King Monstrous Dragon Beasts were a race of monstrous beasts with strength on par with the Four Great Imperial Clans. For them to be willing to become allies with the Cyanwood Mountain was something that he had never dared to think about.

To speak of it unpleasantly, an alliance between the Cyanwood Mountain and the King Monstrous Dragon Beasts would be the Cyanwood Mountain claiming connections with those of a higher status.

“If you’re willing, I will immediately announce this to the world after my return,” Yaojiao Guang said with a smile.

“Good, this old man is naturally willing,” Baili Xuankong was extremely emotional as he nodded his head repeatedly.

“Actually, this old man also has a presumptuous request,” At that moment, the Compass Immortal also spoke to Baili Xuankong.

“Immortal, please speak. As long as it’s something within the capabilities of this old man, I will definitely do my best to help you out,” Baili Xuankong said immediately. He did not dare to neglect this grand individual.

“I wish to become your Cyanwood Mountain’s guest elder. Might that be possible?” The Compass Immortal asked with a beaming smile.

“Heavens!!!” Hearing those words, not only Baili Xuankong and the others, even Chu Feng was shocked.

“Willing, of course we’re willing. It is our Cyanwood Mountain’s blessing to have Compass Immortal become our guest elder,” Overjoyed, Baili Xuankong nodded repeatedly.

“It’s decided then,” The Compass Immortal said with a smile.

“Haha, happy occasions truly come in double today,” Baili Xuankong and the others were grinning from ear to ear, unable to contain their happiness. To have the King Monstrous Dragon Beasts as their allies and the Compass Immortal as their guest elder, if this matter were to spread out, it would definitely be explosive news.

Furthermore, with the support of the grand power of the King Monstrous Dragon Beasts and the Compass Immortal, if anyone dared to think about doing anything to the Cyanwood Mountain, they would have to carefully consider the consequences.

However, while they were extremely happy, the crowd from the Cyanwood Mountain all knew very well that, regardless of whether it was the King Monstrous Dragon Beasts or the Compass Immortal, they were only willing to become related with their Cyanwood Mountain because of Chu Feng. All of this was due to Chu Feng’s contribution.

Right at that moment, Nangong Longjian spoke. “I, Nangong Longjian, am unable to represent the Nangong Imperial Clan. However, I can represent myself. Since I am unable to enter an alliance, I shall request to do the same as the Compass Immortal and become a guest elder of the Cyanwood Mountain as well.”

## **MGA: Chapter 1877 - Purple Flames Blackmountain**

“Ah?!!!”

Baili Xuankong and the others were immediately stunned upon hearing what Nangong Longjian said. This was especially true for the disciples of the Cyanwood Mountain. They simply did not dare to believe what they had just heard, and suspected that they might have misheard it.

Nangong Longjian, this Holy Land of Martialism's absolute expert, actually also wanted to be their Cyanwood Mountain's guest elder?

"Could it be that you are not willing?" Nangong Longjian asked with a smile. He who generally never smiled actually started to joke around.

"Willing, we're willing of course. Not to mention our Cyanwood Mountain, even the Three Palaces would be wild with joy should they be able to have you as their guest elder," Baili Xuankong was truly extremely excited. He who was extremely experienced with the world was actually speaking with a trembling voice right now.

This was not because Baili Xuankong's endurance was weak. Rather, it was because Nangong Longjian was simply too heavy of a matter. It was not only to him. Nangong Longjian possessed an extremely heavy weight about him to the entire Holy Land of Martialism.

"Since I've become the Cyanwood Mountain's guest elder, I am now part of the Cyanwood Mountain. If anyone dares to make the Cyanwood Mountain their enemy, they will have made me, Nangong Longjian, their enemy too. Regardless of who they might be, I, Nangong Longjian, will not let them get away with it," Nangong Longjian said.

"Your words are already sufficient," Hearing those words, Baili Xuankong was extremely overjoyed. Originally, he was feeling very sad to have personally killed Yin Chengkong. However, after all these people decided to make relations with their Cyanwood Mountain, the happiness that he felt had drowned his sadness.

"With all these grand experts having already become the Cyanwood Mountain's guest elders, senior Baili, might you be willing to accept me should I also be willing to become a guest elder of the Cyanwood Mountain?" Hong Qiang asked with a beaming smile.

"Brother Hong Qiang, what are you saying? If you are willing to become our Cyanwood Mountain's guest elder, it will definitely be our Cyanwood Mountain's fortune," Baili Xuankong said. Not only was Hong Qiang a Martial

Emperor, the various things that he had done for Chu Feng had already caused Baili Xuankong to have a deep respect for him.

“If you really do not mind, I will return to the Cyanwood Mountain together with you. I hope that I will be able to use my power to help the Cyanwood Mountain,” Hong Qiang said.

“Very well. Welcome, welcome. Hahaha,” Baili Xuankong, Dugu Xingfeng and the others were all overjoyed.

Although a single Yin Chengkong had died, they had, in exchange, obtained many powerful experts as allies. In the future, not to mention the Nine Powers, even the Four Great Imperial Clans would not dare to look down on the Cyanwood Mountain. From this day on, the title of the strongest among the Nine Powers was destined to be the Cyanwood Mountain’s.

At that moment, Chu Feng felt sour in his heart upon hearing Hong Qiang saying that he would return to the Cyanwood Mountain alongside Baili Xuankong.

Hong Qiang had accompanied Chu Feng closely to protect him. Now that he was unable to protect Chu Feng anymore and needed Chu Feng’s protection instead, he most likely felt that it would be useless for him to accompany Chu Feng, and that he would become Chu Feng’s burden. Thus, he had decided to leave.

When Chu Feng was weak and small, he had insisted on protecting Chu Feng with his life. Now that Chu Feng had become powerful, he immediately decided to leave so that he would not drag Chu Feng down.

This... was what a true friend was. This... was the behavior of someone who was truly concerned for Chu Feng.

“Chu Feng, guest elders, in that case, we shall take our leave,” Baili Xuankong and Hong Qiang turned to leave.

The upper echelons of the Cyanwood Mountain like Dugu Xingfeng and the disciples like Jiang Furong also followed them.

“Woosh~~~”



Right at that moment, Chu Feng suddenly caught up to Jiang Furong and handed her a letter. He quietly said, "Senior sister Jiang, after you all have traveled far, please hand this letter to Ancestor."

"Okay," Jiang Furong nodded her head with a smile. She carefully put the letter Chu Feng handed her away.

Chu Feng stopped his footsteps and watched the figures of the people from the Cyanwood Mountain gradually disappearing into the distance. He was feeling very complicated.

When he had just arrived in the Holy Land of Martialism, not to mention the Cyanwood Mountain, even the Southern Cyanwood Forest was a huge monster to Chu Feng.

Yet, in a mere few years, Chu Feng had experienced a lot of things. The majority of them were related to the Cyanwood Mountain. The people that were extremely grand and powerful before were all surpassed by him. With the speed of his growth, Chu Feng had proved himself. Yet, he was feeling very depressed.

Chu Feng had to continue becoming stronger. This was a path that he had to take. However, as Chu Feng had decided to take this path, he was destined to gradually cast many of his friends, companions and benefactors far behind him. The path that he was taking was too difficult. For many of his companions, they were simply incapable of accompanying him.

Upon thinking of how the friends that he had shared trials and tribulations with were destined to be cast further and further behind by him in the future, Chu Feng felt very uncomfortable.

However, there was nothing that he could do about it. The path of a powerful expert was destined to be a lonely path.

After the people from the Cyanwood Mountain left, Yaojiao Guang led the King Monstrous Dragon Beasts and left too. At that moment, only Chu Feng, Nangong Longjian and the Compass Immortal remained.

"Senior Nangong Longjian, what is it that you want me to stay for?" Chu Feng suddenly asked.

It turned out that it was not Chu Feng that wanted to go and see Bai Ruochen. Rather, it was Nangong Longjian who had sent a voice transmission to him, telling him to stay. It was Nangong Longjian that had something he needed to tell Chu Feng.

At that moment, in addition to Chu Feng, the Compass Immortal also did not show any intention of leaving. Likely, Nangong Longjian had also sent him a voice transmission requesting that he stay.

“Two sirs, please follow me,” Nangong Longjian’s body shifted. Then, he began to travel at a very fast speed. At the same time, a gentle power covered Chu Feng and the Compass Immortal. That gentle power allowed the two of them to travel rapidly with Nangong Longjian. It turned out that Nangong Longjian was using his power to bring Chu Feng and the Compass Immortal with him.

.....

The Cyanwood Mountain’s crowd.

Baili Xuankong was still leading everyone and traveling back to the Cyanwood Mountain when suddenly, Jiang Furong approached him. She half kneeled in mid-air and presented a sealed letter to Baili Xuankong with her hands. She said, “Ancestor, this is what Chu Feng wanted me to hand to you.”

“Oh?” Hearing the name ‘Chu Feng’, everyone’s gazes turned to the letter. They all wanted to know exactly what Chu Feng wanted to tell Baili Xuankong in the letter. However, they did not speak their mind.

Baili Xuankong was also very curious. Thus, he accepted the letter from Jiang Furong.

“Woosh~~~”

Right after the letter entered his hand, it started to shine with light and actually began to change. In a blink of an eye, the letter in Baili Xuankong’s hand disappeared, and was replaced with a Cosmos Sack.

Baili Xuankong inspected the Cosmos Sack. Immediately, his brows frowned slightly. That Cosmos Sack was filled with treasures, and even contained many Incomplete Imperial Armaments.

“Oh, that Chu Feng. He refused to accept my gift, and instead gave me a gift,” Baili Xuankong shook his head. However, the frown on his face had been replaced with a smile.

Chu Feng already possessed the Heavenly Immortal Sword. Thus, these Incomplete Imperial Armaments and other treasures were truly useless to him. However, to the Cyanwood Mountain, they were extremely useful. Thus, Baili Xuankong calmly accepted the contents of the Cosmos Sack.

“Milord, exactly what was that?” Dugu Xingfeng and the others asked curiously.

“Look for yourselves,” As Baili Xuankong said that, he waved his sleeve. Then, several rays of light shot out from his hand. They were the treasures in the Cosmos Sack. It was a dazzling lineup.

“Heavens?!” As the crowd saw the various treasures that were floating before them, not to mention the disciples of the younger generation, even Dugu Xingfeng and the others were gasping in admiration repeatedly. They were so shocked that their mouths were agape. After all, the items that had appeared before them were all priceless treasures.

.....

After traveling for some time, Chu Feng, the Compass Immortal and Nangong Longjian arrived at a mountain range.

This mountain range was no ordinary mountain range. It was completely pitch black. Furthermore, there were purple gaseous flames soaring into the skies. Without even bothering to sense this place, one could tell with one’s naked eyes that this was an extremely dangerous place. This place... simply resembled a ghost mountain.

“Purple Flames Blackmountain? This is a forbidden area,” The Compass Immortal said as he looked to the borderless and frightening-looking mountains before them.

“That might be so. But it will not stop Dragon Mark Royal-cloak World Spiritists,” Nangong Longjian said.

“Of course. Not to mention Dragon Mark Royal-cloak World Spiritists, this place will not be able to stop any Martial Emperor. Merely, other than

possessing a frightening pressure, this place does not possess any treasure. Why did you bring us here?" The Compass Immortal asked curiously.

"What I needed is precisely the pressure of this place," Nangong Longjian smiled slightly. Then, he leapt into the Purple Flames Blackmountain.

Chu Feng and the Compass Immortal looked to one another. Then, they both leapt into the Purple Flames Blackmountain to follow Nangong Longjian. They wanted to know what Nangong Longjian's true intentions were.

### **MGA: Chapter 1878 - Meeting An Old Friend Again**

Nangong Longjian led the way. He proceeded directly into the Purple Flames Blackmountain's deepest region.

Even though Chu Feng was a Dragon Mark Royal-cloak World Spiritist, he was still able to sense an enormous pressure originating from deep underground. The further in they went, the stronger that pressure became.

Finally, Nangong Longjian stopped, descended to the ground and entered a cave.

Right after entering the cave, Chu Feng immediately smelled a special fragrance. Merely by this fragrance, Chu Feng was able to tell that someone was tempering their body with a special formation, herbal medicine and natural treasures.

Chu Feng hurriedly turned his gaze to the Compass Immortal. He discovered that the Compass Immortal was also looking at him. From his gaze, Chu Feng realized that the Compass Immortal had also noticed it.

"Senior Longjian, may I ask who it is that is tempering their body deep within the cave? Did you bring us here to bring us before that person?" Chu Feng asked.

"As expected of a Dragon Mark Royal-cloak World Spiritist. Did you manage to deduce this merely by the smell of the medicinal herbs?" Nangong Longjian revealed an expression of admiration. If the Compass Immortal had determined this, he would not be surprised. However, Chu Feng, with his young age, was actually able to deduce this. This made him have no choice but to feel admiration for Chu Feng.

This meant that not only was Chu Feng a Dragon Mark Royal-cloak World Spiritist in name, he also possessed the ability of a Dragon Mark Royal-cloak World Spiritist.

“It is no wonder that Suyan and Ruochen were recommending you to me even though you were only a Snake Mark Royal-cloak World Spiritist back then.”

“Looking at it now, they have not recommended the wrong person,” Nangong Longjian added.

“Could it be Ruochen?” Chu Feng asked.

“Yes, it’s precisely my daughter, Bai Ruochen,” Nangong Longjian nodded. Then, he said, “Go on in. Ruochen will tell you all about it after you see her.”

Then, Nangong Longjian said to the Compass Immortal, “Compass Immortal, as for you... it’s better that I tell you about it personally.”

“Sure,” The Compass Immortal smiled and nodded.

Chu Feng directly entered the cave. After he reached the deepest region of the cave, he passed through a world spirit wall. Then, what appeared before him was a spirit formation and two beautiful women.

One was an alluring and sexy married woman. The other was an exceptional beauty akin to a snow lotus blooming in a land of ice.

The two of them were Bai Ruochen and her mother, Bai Suyan.

It appeared that the two of them already knew that Chu Feng was coming. Thus, Bai Ruochen had not entered the formation to temper her body. Instead, she was standing there fully clothed.

At that moment, Chu Feng noticed that Bai Ruochen’s cultivation had increased extremely quickly. She was already a rank three Half Martial Emperor now.

As for Bai Suyan, this woman who was previously so powerful that Chu Feng could not determine her cultivation, Chu Feng was now able to tell what her current cultivation was with a single glance.

Bai Suyan was a rank eight Half Martial Emperor. However, her cultivation of rank eight Half Martial Emperor was her current level of cultivation. Likely,

when she was at the Cyanwood Mountain, she should have been a rank seven Half Martial Emperor.

That said, things were extremely different now. Not only had Chu Feng's cultivation surpassed Bai Suyan's, his true battle power was something that she could not possibly compare with.

"Chu Feng."

Bai Ruochen was overjoyed to see Chu Feng. Her body leapt forward and arrived before Chu Feng. A sweet smile blossomed on her little ice-cold face. Bai Ruochen rarely ever smiled. However, when she did, it was extremely beautiful.

"Ruochen, senior Bai," Chu Feng was also extremely happy. After all, he was meeting his old friend again. As such, how could he not be in joy?

"Back when we hurriedly separated from one another at the Alliance Domain, you were only a disciple chased out by the Cyanwood Mountain. Yet now, you have become a very influential person in the Holy Land of Martialism."

"Tell me honestly. Were you really the one who released that frightening Asura Evil Spirit at the Nangong Imperial Clan?" Bai Suyan asked with a serious expression. Bai Ruochen was also looking to Chu Feng with a curious expression on her face.

"Mn," Chu Feng nodded.

"Oh you. You've truly surpassed my imagination," Bai Suyan began to inevitably recall the scene of Nangong Longjian fighting against that Asura Evil Spirit back then. Even though Nangong Longjian had managed to drive the Asura Evil Spirit away, he had been injured in the process. noVe-lb(1n

"I, Bai Suyan, have not held many people in admiration throughout my lifetime. However, boy, you have truly won me over and made me admire you wholeheartedly," Bai Suyan exclaimed in admiration.

"Senior Bai, it seems that there are some hidden implications behind your words. By admiration, did you mean that positively or negatively?" Chu Feng said with a chuckle.

“You brat, of course it’s positive. Why would I belittle you?” Bai Suyan ruthlessly smacked her palm on Chu Feng’s head. However, Chu Feng continued to laugh foolishly.

While Bai Suyan’s palm strike might seem to be extremely powerful, it didn’t hurt Chu Feng in the slightest. This was not because Chu Feng possessed exceptional strength. Rather, it was because Bai Suyan was merely putting up an act, and did not put any strength into her strike at all.

“I was merely joking. I naturally know that senior Bai thinks only good of me. Else, how could senior Longjian go and save me?” Chu Feng said.

“He went to save you with his own objectives in mind,” Bai Suyan said.

“Objectives? What objectives?” Chu Feng asked. Actually, Chu Feng had already guessed it. Merely, he did not know what Nangong Longjian’s objective was.

“Ruochen, you go ahead and explain it to him,” Bai Suyan smiled slightly. Then, she began to walk toward the exit. However, at the moment when she was about to pass through the spirit formation, she suddenly turned around and said, “Don’t rush, the two of you can take your time to chat with one another. Having not seen one another for so long, there must be a lot of things you wish to tell one another.”

“Oh, that’s right. Chu Feng, while chatting is one thing, you must not start pawing around. While I, the mother, might not mind, you should be careful, or the father will beat you up.” After saying those words, the smile on Bai Suyan’s face grew even more enchanting. She truly looked fascinating and charming.

As her intoxicating laughter echoed in the cave, Bai Suyan left. At that moment, only Chu Feng and Bai Ruochen remained.

Suddenly, Chu Feng had an extremely serious expression on his face. He said to Bai Ruochen in a deadly earnest manner, “Ruochen, rest assured, I am not as your mother describes.”

“Pfff~~~”

Hearing Chu Feng say those words in such a manner, Bai Ruochen was unable to contain herself, and actually burst into laughter. Her two beautiful

eyes narrowed into two crescent moons. With her melodious laughter, she was truly charming. After laughing for a long while, Bai Ruochen cast a glance at Chu Feng and said, "You're still the same as before, not serious at all."

Then, Bai Ruochen began to describe the whole situation to Chu Feng.

It turned out that Nangong Longjian was also a world spiritist. Merely, he was wholly focused on martial cultivation. Thus, although his world spirit techniques weren't weak, they were greatly inferior to his martial cultivation. He was merely a Snake Mark Royal-cloak World Spiritist.

Furthermore, although Nangong Longjian possessed outstanding talent, he suffered from an incurable disease. According to Bai Ruochen, Nangong Longjian would not be able to live for more than three more years.

However, Nangong Longjian did not wish to waste his cultivation. Thus, during this period of time, he had been trying to use taboo techniques to pass his cultivation to Bai Ruochen.

Back then, Bai Ruochen and her mother had left this place in accordance to Nangong Longjian's instructions. They had gone to search for the materials needed for Nangong Longjian to pass his cultivation to Bai Ruochen.

Furthermore, before Bai Ruochen and her mother left, Nangong Longjian explicitly told them that, regardless of what sort of methods they used, they must obtain the item which he wanted them to find.

Afterward, Bai Suyan discovered that item in the Ascension Sect. However, as Nangong Longjian was in closed-door training, and she was suspicious of other people, she had pretended to marry the Ascension Sect's Sect Master and searched for an opportunity to take that item away. And in the end... she had indeed been able to take that item away.

However, even though they had gathered all of the necessary items, with the strength of Nangong Longjian himself, it was impossible for him to pass his power on to Bai Ruochen. He needed the help of a Dragon Mark Royal-cloak World Spiritist.

However, that Dragon Mark Royal-cloak World Spiritist had to be someone that he could trust. That was why he was seeking the help of Chu Feng and the Compass Immortal.



Of course, the main purpose that Nangong Longjian had when he went to the Ximen Imperial Clan this time around was to save Chu Feng. As for the reason why Nangong Longjian had gone to save Chu Feng, it was because Bai Ruochen and her mother Bai Suyan had requested that he do so.

That said, no one had ever anticipated that Chu Feng would be a Dragon Mark Royal-cloak World Spiritist when he appeared in the Ximen Imperial Clan.

“Chu Feng, you’ve really become a Dragon Mark Royal-cloak World Spiritist?” After hearing Chu Feng’s story, Bai Ruochen revealed an expression of disbelief.

“When have I ever deceived you?” Chu Feng opened his palm. Then, a strand of Dragon Mark spirit power began to float out from his palm.

“This is truly great,” At that moment, Bai Ruochen was overjoyed. However, immediately after that, her expression changed. She grabbed onto Chu Feng’s hand and, with glistening tears in her eyes, said to Chu Feng, “Chu Feng, I beg of you, you must help me.”

“Something like passing on one’s power is truly not that simple. However, I will definitely give my all to help you,” Chu Feng said.

“No, that’s not what I’m talking about,” Bai Ruochen shook her head repeatedly.

“Then what is it?” Chu Feng asked.

“I do not wish to obtain my father’s cultivation. I want him to always be by my side. Chu Feng, I beg of you, please cure my father’s illness,” Bai Ruochen begged.

### **MGA: Chapter 1879 - To Live Or Die Together**

“Cure your father’s illness?” Chu Feng did not expect for Bai Ruochen to suddenly request that he do that.

“Chu Feng, I beg of you. Our family has finally managed to reunite with one another. I do not want to have only me and my mother remain,” When Bai Ruochen said those words, glistening teardrops covered her face, leaving her with a very pitiful appearance.

“Although I do not know what sort of incurable illness your father is afflicted with, I am willing to attempt to cure it with all of my strength,” After Chu Feng finished saying those words, he turned around and walked out of the cave, with Bai Ruochen following closely behind him.

At that moment, Nangong Longjian, the Compass Immortal and Bai Suyan were all outside. Judging from their appearances, Nangong Longjian should have already explained the situation to the Compass Immortal.

“Little friend Chu Feng, what do you think about the whole inheritance process?” The Compass Immortal asked.

“This sort of matter is the most difficult. Since ancient times, which expert has not wanted to pass on their cultivation to their descendants? However, very few among them were actually able to accomplish it. As far as I know, only Emperor Gong, Gong Wuming, Emperor Huang, Huangfu Shou, and the Beast Emperor, the Black Dragon King, have managed to barely accomplish this,” Chu Feng said.

“Oh? There were actually really people who accomplished this feat of passing on their power on to the later generation? It would seem that little friend Chu Feng possesses quite extensive knowledge. Come, tell us about it,” The Compass Immortal said curiously.

Nangong Longjian, Bai Suyan and Bai Ruochen also looked to Chu Feng with surprised expressions. None of them knew about the things regarding Emperor Gong, Emperor Huang and the Beast Emperor.

“As there are no outsiders here, I will not conceal these matters from you all. Merely, I hope that you all will keep these secret. The reason for that is because those three Overlord’s successors are all my friends,” Then, Chu Feng began to explain to the crowd.

“This is truly an extraordinary era. It turned out that it is not only Emperor Gong and Emperor Huang’s successors that have appeared, even the Beast Emperor’s successor has appeared.”

“Furthermore, they are not only successors in name. Rather, they actually obtained the power of the three Overlords. It is no wonder that Zhang Tianyi’s cultivation was able to advance by leaps and bounds this quickly,” After the Compass Immortal learned about the situation, he gasped with great admiration.

“Never would I have expected the Beast Emperor, the Black Dragon King, to be from the King Monstrous Dragon Race. Furthermore, the King Monstrous Dragon Race’s princess has actually obtained the Beast Emperor’s inheritance. It would appear that the King Monstrous Dragon Race is bound to emerge in power,” Nangong Longjian said.

“Most remarkably, the three successors are all related to Chu Feng. I think... little friend Chu Feng must have provided meritorious services for the three of them to obtain their inheritance smoothly, right?” Bai Suyan looked to Chu Feng with a beaming smile.

At that moment, Chu Feng laughed mischievously. Although he did not wish to admit to it, it was indeed related to him that his three friends were able to successfully obtain their inheritances.

“Little friend Chu Feng, I will have to trouble you and Compass Immortal to help me. As long as you’re capable of helping me pass my cultivation on to Ruochen, I will agree to anything,” Nangong Longjian clasped his fist respectfully to Chu Feng. His gaze was filled with appeal.

For such a grand character to make a request of Chu Feng, someone of the younger generation, in such a manner, Chu Feng was able to tell that he really wanted to pass his cultivation on to Bai Ruochen.

“Senior Longjian, it is not that this Chu Feng does not wish to help you. Merely, this Chu Feng has only just become a Dragon Mark Royal-cloak World Spiritist, and is not very familiar with this power yet. It is truly too difficult for me to do such a thing.”

“Furthermore, even for Emperor Huang, Emperor Gong and the Beast Emperor, while they were able to successfully pass their power on to the later generations, they were unable to allow their later generations to reach the heights that they had back then instantly. Their successors still needed to slowly train.”

“In other words, while they indeed managed to pass on their power, they did not manage to do so with absolute success. They merely managed to pass on a portion of their strength to the later generations.”

“Moreover, they were all an era’s overlords. Their world spirit techniques were all incomparable during the era in which they lived. When even they were only

able to accomplish that much, if you want me to help, truth be told, it will really be extremely difficult to accomplish.”

Chu Feng shook his head. He was speaking the truth. Passing on one’s power was truly too difficult. Even though he was proficient in many of the Nine Spirits Divine Diagram’s lost spirit formation techniques, he still only possessed a thirty percent certainty in successfully passing on Nangong Longjian’s cultivation.

“What little friend Chu Feng said is reasonable. Nangong Longjian, it is not that this old man does not wish to help you, it is just that something like passing on one’s power is truly too difficult. Not to mention finding little friend Chu Feng and I to help you with it, even if you were to gather all of the Dragon Mark Royal-cloak World Spiritists in the Holy Land of Martialism, this might still not be possible to accomplish.”

“Thus, this old man is truly powerless to help you,” The Compass Immortal also shook his head.

“Little friend Chu Feng, Compass Immortal, please, no matter what, please help me. As long as you do not cause harm to my daughter, I am willing to do anything,” Saying those words, Nangong Longjian knelt on the ground with a ‘putt.’

“Senior, what are you doing?!!!” Chu Feng’s expression changed enormously upon seeing this scene.

“Quickly, get back up. We cannot accept this,” Even the Compass Immortal was incomparably shocked. He hurriedly stepped forth to lend Nangong Longjian an arm.

What sort of person was Nangong Longjian? He was someone that would not kneel to either the heavens or the earth. Yet, for the sake of his daughter, he was actually kneeling to them.

“Father, please don’t do this. Your daughter does not wish for your power. I merely want you to continue living,” At that moment, Bai Ruochen was crying. Being shown such paternal love, how could she not cry?

However, regardless of how hard Bai Ruochen, Bai Suyan, Chu Feng and the Compass Immortal tried to help Nangong Longjian back up, they were unable to stop him from kneeling.

“Senior, please get up. I have a method that might be able to solve both issues,” Chu Feng said.

“Little friend Chu Feng, is what you said the truth?” Nangong Longjian asked.

“Yes,” Chu Feng nodded his head repeatedly.

Hearing those words, Nangong Longjian hurriedly stood back up and asked, “Little friend Chu Feng, what is the method that you spoke of?”

“I know that senior wholeheartedly wishes to pass his power on to Ruochen because you wish to use your power to protect Ruochen and her mother.”

“However, if senior is able to be cured, senior will be able to protect them himself. As such, there will be no need for you to pass your power on to Ruochen, no?” Chu Feng said.

“Heh...” Hearing those words, Nangong Longjian laughed an extremely helpless laugh.

“Little friend Chu Feng, I know my own body the best. This illness of mine is something that no one can treat. Even the Weaponry Refinement Immortal was unable to cure me of it,” Nangong Longjian said.

“If we do not attempt it, how will we know?” Chu Feng asked.

“What little friend Chu Feng said is correct. Although the Weaponry Refinement Immortal’s world spirit techniques are exceptional, he specializes in weaponry refinement techniques. However, this untalented old man has studied various kinds of innate diseases and incurable illnesses before. If you do not mind, allow this old man to give it a try,” The Compass Immortal said.

“This...” Nangong Longjian frowned slightly. He seemed to have hidden troubles.

“Senior, is something wrong?” Chu Feng asked.

“This illness of mine is simply incapable of being detected normally because it is hidden within my dantian and mixed with my source energy. I must completely activate it with my own power in order for others to discover it.”

“However, should I activate it, I will be tormented by the illness. While the pain might not be much, I am unable to return to normal temporarily should my

illness act up. I fear... that I do not have the time," Nangong Longjian spoke of his difficulties.

"Father, if you are to die, your daughter will not live anymore either," Bai Ruochen kneeled before Nangong Longjian. Not only was she covered with tears, she had an extremely determined expression on her face.

"Ruochen, you..." Seeing Bai Ruochen acting in such a manner, Nangong Longjian felt extremely pained. Thus, he took a glance at Bai Suyan. He wanted her to help him advise Bai Ruochen against it.

"Longjian, I am the same as Ruochen. If we cannot enjoy life together, we shall reunite with one another in death," Bai Suyan smiled lightly with an expression of having seen through life and death.

### **MGA: Chapter 1880 - Incurable Disease**

'You all...'

"Forget about it," Nangong Longjian sighed grudgingly. Then, he looked to Chu Feng and the Compass Immortal, "I shall trouble the two of you then."

After Nangong Longjian finished saying those words, he sat down in a cross-legged position. Soon, a stream of black gaseous substance began to emit from his dantian. Like vines, the black gaseous substance rapidly spread through his entire body, covering it.

At the same time, Nangong Longjian's expression became increasingly ugly. In the end, the portion of his skin that had not been covered by the black gaseous substance had all turned paper pale like the skin of the dead.

"Black Vines Soul Refining Body?!" Seeing Nangong Longjian's current appearance, the Compass Immortal's expression took a huge change.

"Black Vines Soul Refining Body? What is that?" Bai Ruochen asked.

"The Black Vines Soul Refining Body is a sort of innate disease. While it is capable of tempering the person who is afflicted with it, allowing them to become stronger than ordinary people, it will also snatch away that person's soul, causing him or her to die an untimely death."

"The Black Vines Soul Refining Body is something that one is born with. It is hidden within one's dantian and mixed with one's source energy. Even if one were to separate from one's flesh and turn into a free consciousness, they would still not be able to break free from the Black Vines Soul Refining Body.

The only way to break free from it is through death,” The Compass Immortal said.

“In that case, is this sickness curable?” Bai Ruochen and Bai Suyan asked together.

“It’s very difficult. It can be retarded, but not eradicated. Furthermore, judging by Nangong Longjian’s appearance, he should be at the terminal stage of the Black Vines Soul Refining Body. I’m afraid... we will not even be able to slow it down,” The Compass Immortal shook his head repeatedly. When he discovered that Nangong Longjian’s illness was the Black Vines Soul Refining Body, he knew right away that he was powerless to help.

“Compass Immortal, please save my father, please save my father,” Bai Ruochen knelt to the Compass Immortal and began to plead with him. Her body was trembling in pain. The words of the Compass Immortal were equivalent to destroying her last bit of hope. She truly did not wish for her father to die.

“Young lady, please get up. It is not that I do not want to save him, it’s just that I am truly powerless,” The Compass Immortal had an expression of helplessness.

At this moment, Nangong Longjian said with his weak voice, “Ruochen, do not make things difficult for the Compass Immortal. This illness of mine is incurable.” Even though he was saying those words, Chu Feng could tell that he still held hope within his words. In the end, he wished that he could continue living.

This was not because Nangong Longjian was a coward that feared death. From his previous actions, it could be seen that he was not someone who sought fame or riches. Even in death, he wanted to pass his cultivation on to his daughter.

Thus, from this, it could be seen determined that the reason why he didn’t want to die was none other than the love he possessed for family. By family, this did not mean the Nangong Imperial Clan. Instead, it was Bai Ruochen and her mother.

Right at that moment, Chu Feng said, “Senior Compass, I know of a method that might be able to treat senior Longjian’s illness,”

“Are you serious?”

.....

.....

Hearing what Chu Feng said, the Compass Immortal, Nangong Longjian, Bai Suyan and Bai Ruochen all looked to him.

Although the four of them all asked different questions, they all expressed joy in their eyes. They knew that Chu Feng was not someone who would joke around at a time like this, nor was he someone that would make boastful claims.

“I do not know about the Black Vines Soul Refining Body. However, I know of a spirit formation that specializes in curing innate diseases. It might be effective on the Black Vines Soul Refining Body,” Chu Feng said.

“Little friend Chu Feng, whatever method it might be, do tell,” Compared to Nangong Longjian and the others, the Compass Immortal was even more interested. He had thought that Nangong Longjian’s illness was incurable. Thus, he was extremely curious as to exactly what the method that Chu Feng spoke of was.

“Senior Compass, I have never set up this formation before. Thus, I also do not possess a hundred percent certainty.”

“As senior Compass is very familiar with the Black Vines Soul Refining Body, I wish to have senior Compass take a look at whether or not the spirit formation might be feasible.”

As Chu Feng spoke, he began to write with his finger in midair. He was forming a diagram with spirit power.

The diagram was glistening with golden light and very dazzling. This was the diagram of the method to set up the spirit formation.

Chu Feng had outlined the entire process, as well as all of the materials needed for the spirit formation.

Merely, for a single diagram, Chu Feng took two entire hours just outlining it. From this, it could be seen how complicated that spirit formation was.

After Chu Feng finished outlining the diagram, not to mention Bai Suyan and Bai Ruochen, even Nangong Longjian, a Snake Mark Royal-cloak World Spiritist, was flabbergasted by it.

This diagram was too complicated. Even he was unable to make any sense of it. However, he was able to tell that it had not been casually or randomly drawn. Instead, it really was the outline of a spirit formation, a very powerful spirit formation.



When he saw the diagram, Nangong Longjian suddenly felt his blood rushing. Even the pain that he was feeling right now had been alleviated greatly. He had seen hope. From Chu Feng's spirit formation diagram, he saw hope to be able to continue living.

At that moment, the Compass Immortal had an extremely serious expression on his face. His eyes were moving about through the diagram nonstop. He continued to survey it for six entire hours before finally stopping. Then, he turned to Chu Feng and spoke with a resounding and extremely emotional manner.

"Amazing! That is simply too amazing! Little friend Chu Feng, exactly where did you obtain such an amazing spirit formation?" The Compass Immortal asked with astonishment.

"This formation was acquired from the Nine Spirits Divine Diagram," Chu Feng said.

"Nine Spirits Divine Diagram?" The Compass Immortal was startled to hear those words. Then, he turned his gaze of disbelief to Chu Feng, "You've managed to grasp the contents of the Nine Spirits Divine Diagram?"

Truth be told, Chu Feng felt somewhat uneasy being looked at with such a gaze by the Compass Immortal. However, in the end, he still nodded.

"Were you able to grasp it fully?" The Compass Immortal asked again. His gaze became even more stern.

It was not only the Compass Immortal; even Nangong Longjian was looking at Chu Feng with an astonished expression. Evidently, he also knew of the Nine Spirits Divine Diagram.

"Mn," Chu Feng nodded again.

At that moment, the Compass Immortal grew silent. Even Nangong Longjian grew silent. It was only after a long while that the two of them managed to calm themselves. They looked to Chu Feng again with extremely marvelous expressions in their gazes.

"No wonder, no wonder!!!"

"Truly, no wonder!!!" The Compass Immortal became extremely excited, and began to exclaim in admiration as he looked at Chu Feng. He said, "Chu Feng, you are truly no ordinary person. That Nine Spirits Divine Diagram has been in existence for so long, and ended up in the hands of countless people. While it was true that many of them managed to obtain great harvests from

the Nine Spirits Divine Diagram, there has never been anyone who managed to completely grasp the contents of the Nine Spirits Divine Diagram.”

“Did you know that even the creator of the Nine Spirits Divine Diagram, the Nine Spirits God, was unable to completely grasp the contents of the Nine Spirits Divine Diagram? That was why he made the Nine Spirits Divine Diagram before his death in the hopes that later generations would be able to completely grasp those lost spirit formations.”

“However, even after all these years have passed, even after the later generations tried all sorts of methods, none of them managed to grasp all of the Nine Spirits Divine Diagram’s contents.”

“There was even someone who killed the nine Evil Spirits of the Nine Spirits Divine Diagram out of anger with the intention of destroying the Nine Spirits Divine Diagram. However, not long afterward, the Nine Spirits Divine Diagram reappeared in the world. Not only was the Nine Spirits Divine Diagram not destroyed, even the nine Evil Spirits that were killed were revived by the Nine Spirits Divine Diagram.”

“The Nine Spirits Divine Diagram is actually indestructible!!!”

“The Nine Spirits Divine Diagram greatly surpassed what people expected it to be. Later on, a grand world spiritist declared that the Nine Spirits God had used all that he knew to create the Nine Spirits Divine Diagram before his death. That he had already greatly alleviated the difficulty of the spirit formations within the Nine Spirits Divine Diagram.”

“However, if one wished to obtain the spirit formations within the Nine Spirits Divine Diagram, one must fuse together with the Nine Spirits Divine Diagram. As for that, it required an extremely powerful physique. It was something that no ordinary person could do.”

“Never would I have expected that you’ve actually managed to accomplish it,” The Compass Immortal looked to Chu Feng with a shocked expression. His gaze simply did not appear like the gaze of someone looking at another person. Rather, it was more like the gaze of someone looking at a god.

Chu Feng had accomplished something that was impossible for ordinary people. In the Compass Immortal’s heart, Chu Feng was already akin to a god.

“Wow, Chu Feng, it turns out that it was not all because of that Emperor Gong’s successor’s strand of aura that you managed to obtain the Nine Spirits Divine Diagram’s power.”

“Instead, it was because you possessed a special body capable of withstanding the power of the Nine Spirits Divine Diagram. That was why you managed to grasp those spirit formations,” Hearing what the Compass Immortal said, Eggy cried out in alarm.

Chu Feng was also extremely shocked. Like Eggy, he had thought that had only managed to obtain the Nine Spirits Divine Diagram because of the assistance of Emperor Gong’s successor’s strand of aura. It was only after hearing what the Compass Immortal said that he came to a sudden realization.

He now finally understood the true meaning behind what that Emperor Gong’s successor’s strand of aura had said to him, ‘your body is truly different from those of ordinary people.’

“Compass Immortal, in that case, do you think this spirit formation will be able to cure senior Longjian’s illness?” Chu Feng asked.

At that moment, Nangong Longjian, Bai Suyan and Bai Ruochen all looked to the Compass Immortal with extremely nervous expressions.

The Compass Immortal smiled lightly. Then, he said, “Before this, I was indeed powerless to cure Nangong Longjian’s illness.”

“However, after obtaining this formation, I’ve managed to see a trace of hope.”

“Perhaps we might be able to treat this illness after all.”

## **Martial God Asura #Chapter 1881 - Elf Kingdom - Read Martial God Asura Chapter 1881 - Elf Kingdom**

### **MGA: Chapter 1881 - Elf Kingdom**

“Compass Immortal, is what you said for real? Can my father really be saved?”

“Thank you, thank you. Truly, thank you very much. I...” Hearing those words, Bai Ruochen was so emotional that her speech became incoherent.

Even Bai Suyan was shedding tears again. Although she was crying, she had a joyous smile on her face.

“Don’t thank me. If you wish to thank someone, then you should be thanking little friend Chu Feng, for this spirit formation was provided by little friend Chu Feng.”

“Furthermore, I have only understood the method of setting up the formation, and have yet to completely grasp it. I’m afraid that I will have to depend on little friend Chu Feng to set it up,” The Compass Immortal said with a beaming smile.

“Chu Feng,” Bai Ruochen looked to Chu Feng. However, she was at a loss as to what to say. That said, her glistening eyes were filled with gratefulness toward Chu Feng.

“Senior Compass, although I possess some materials here, they are greatly insufficient. I hope that senior will be able to help me with it.”

As Chu Feng spoke, he took out all the required materials for the spirit formation which he possessed. All of the materials that he took out were rare treasures that he had obtained from the White-browed Immortal after killing him.

In fact, it could be said that the White-browed Immortal’s Cosmos Sack contained all the materials needed for setting up spirit formations that one could possibly imagine.

However, a lot of materials were still lacking for setting up this formation.

“This spirit formation is very complicated. The materials which it requires are even more complicated. While this old man does not dare to guarantee that he will have all of the materials, I can gather what I have with little friend Chu Feng.”

As that spirit formation truly required a lot of materials, the Compass Immortal did not dare to guarantee that he would have all the materials in his Cosmos Sack. Thus, he could only search for the materials in his Cosmos Sack one by one.

The amount of treasures that the Compass Immortal possessed was truly more numerous than that of the White-browed Immortal. While Chu Feng was only able to provide a third of the required materials, the Compass Immortal was able to provide the other two-thirds.

However, even with this being the case, they still lacked one last component.

“What miserable luck. Of all the things, we’d have to lack the one thing that is the hardest to obtain,” The Compass Immortal smiled a wry smile.

“Ten Thousand Leaves Sparrowtail Flower, what is that? Is it very hard to obtain?” Bai Ruochen asked.

“Ten Thousand Leaves Sparrowtail Flower is not hard to find. Merely, it’s very hard to obtain. The reason for that is because there is only one place in the entire Holy Land of Martialism that possesses the Ten Thousand Leaves Sparrowtail Flower. As for that place, it is the Elf Kingdom,” The Compass Immortal said.

“Elf Kingdom,” Hearing those words, Chu Feng, Bai Ruochen and the others were all startled.

“That’s right, it is located in the territory of the Holy Land of Martialism’s strongest power.”

“As the fully deserving overlord of the Holy Land of Martialism, although they do not go around bullying humans and monstrous beasts, being arrogant is their characteristic. In their world, even the people of their own race are separated into many different tiers.”

“The Ancient Era’s Elves that are able to live in the Elf Kingdom are those who possess the purest bloodlines and the most outstanding talent.”

“Reportedly, if an Ancient Era’s Elf’s talent is determined to be insufficient, they can be kicked out of the Elf Kingdom at any time and be allocated to live in other territories.”

“Thus, the Elf Kingdom is not only a forbidden area for humans and monstrous beasts, it is also a forbidden area for the great majority of the Ancient Era’s Elves.”

“This is also the reason why it is extremely difficult to obtain something from there,” The Compass Immortal said.

“We can offer a high price to purchase it,” Bai Ruochen said.

“Did you think that the Elf Kingdom will not have what you have? However, what you don’t possess can only be found in the Elf Kingdom,” The Compass Immortal said.

“What do we do then? Do we really need that Ten Thousand Leaves Sparrowtail Flower? Are we unable to save my father without that Ten Thousand Leaves Sparrowtail Flower?” Bai Ruochen became extremely worried. Even though hope was before them, they were unable to touch it. This caused her heart to feel extremely stuffed.

“Ruochen, this spirit formation is very special. Senior Longjian’s illness is even more special. The Ten Thousand Leaves Sparrowtail Flower is not something that is absolutely necessary. However, senior Compass and I do not dare to lack it. Although it is only a medicinal herb that will provide assistance to the formation, if we are to lack it, it’s very possible for us to have a lower chance of success,” Chu Feng explained.

“What do we do then?” Bai Ruochen was so worried that she was on the verge of crying. In this sort of situation, she felt herself to be extremely powerless.

“Young lady, you do not have to be too worried. Although the Ancient Era’s Elves are all proud and arrogant, they are not completely unreasonable. This old man once obtained a Ten Thousand Leaves Sparrowtail Flower from them before. However, it is precisely because I requested it once that I am not allowed to request their assistance again.”

“As for your father, as he’s already in such a state, he is evidently unable to go to the Elf Kingdom. Thus, I think that this matter will have to depend on little friend Chu Feng,” The Compass Immortal looked to Chu Feng.

At that moment, it was unsuitable for him to go, and Nangong Longjian was unable to go. Between Bai Suyan, Bai Ruochen and Chu Feng, it was clear that Chu Feng would have the highest chance of success in requesting a Ten Thousand Leaves Sparrowtail Flower from the Elf Kingdom.

“Leave this matter to me. I also happen to wish to see what the Elf Kingdom is like,” Chu Feng said with a smile.

“But...” Bai Ruochen wanted to say something, but was hesitant the entire time. She did not want to put Chu Feng in a difficult situation. Even though the Compass Immortal did not say it extremely clearly, she could tell from his

words that the Ancient Era's Elves were difficult to handle, and that the ones in the Elf Kingdom were even more difficult to handle. If Chu Feng were to go there, he would most likely be put in a difficult situation.

She did not wish to put Chu Feng in a difficult situation. She did not want Chu Feng to suffer grievances for the sake of helping her. However, more than that, she did not wish for her father to die. That was why she wanted to say something, but was hesitant the entire time.

"Ruochen, don't think too much about it. Even without the events here today, I would have gone to the Elf Kingdom sooner or later. I have been very curious about the Ancient Era the entire time. Likely, only the Ancient Era's Elves know the truth about the Ancient Era."

"Thus, I am not going to the Elf Kingdom only for the sake of requesting medicine for senior Longjian. I am also doing so to satisfy my own desire," Chu Feng said with a smile.

However, Bai Ruochen did not say anything. How could she not know that Chu Feng was only saying those words to console her?

"Little friend Chu Feng, this journey there, if you wish to successfully obtain the Ten Thousand Leaves Sparrowtail Flower, this old man only has a single word of advice. That is, endure," The Compass Immortal said.

Hearing those words, both Bai Ruochen and Bai Suyan's expression changed. Merely by the word endure, they were able to tell how difficult it would be to obtain medicine from the Elf Kingdom.

Right at that moment, Nangong Longjian said, "Little friend Chu Feng, people's lives are only their reputation, tree's lives are only their wood, you must not make yourself suffer grievances for my sake."

"Thank you, seniors, for your advice. Chu Feng knows what to do," Chu Feng clasped his fist.

"In that case, little friend Chu Feng, you should leave now so that you can return quickly. You can leave Nangong Longjian to this old man."

"Although I am unable to slow down the development of his illness, I am capable of alleviating his suffering," The Compass Immortal said.

“I’ll have to trouble senior Compass then,” Chu Feng clasped his fist toward the Compass Immortal. Then, he took a glance at Bai Ruochen and said with a smile, “Don’t worry, I will definitely return with a Ten Thousand Leaves Sparrowtail Flower.”

After he finished saying those words, Chu Feng left the cave. By himself, he proceeded for the Holy Land of Martialism’s longest-existing power, the Elf Kingdom.

As the journey there would be very long, for the sake of avoiding attention, Chu Feng draped a cloak over himself and covered his appearance. Furthermore, for the majority of the time, he hid himself within the void when he journeyed. People were unable to even see him.

### **MGA: Chapter 1882 - Refused Entry**

On his journey to the Elf Kingdom, Chu Feng had managed to unintentionally come across a lot of news, the majority of which concerned the battle between him and the Four Great Imperial Clans.

Merely, Chu Feng discovered that, indeed, the more information was spread, the less reliable and more incredible it became.

The Four Great Imperial Clans had clearly only apologized to him. Yet, from the mouths of certain individuals, that actually became the Four Great Imperial Clans kneeling to him and begging him for forgiveness.

Chu Feng felt very helpless regarding this sort of thing. It was no wonder many people did not believe in rumors. After all, these rumors were truly too unreasonable.

One thing worthy of being mentioned was that, after what had happened, the Dark Hall had genuinely entered the people’s line of sight. Practically everyone was talking about the Dark Hall, that mysterious power.

However, Chu Feng was able to detect that the Dark Hall seemed to have disappeared after the battle at the Ximen Imperial Clan. There was no new news of them at all. The reason for that was because the crowd was only discussing the Dark Hall in the battle at the Ximen Imperial Clan. This meant that the Dark Hall had not taken any overt action since that battle.



After continuing on his journey for some time, Chu Feng finally arrived at the territory of the Holy Land of Martialism's strongest power, the Elf Kingdom.

"As expected of a power that has existed since the Ancient Era. It would seem that the Ancient Era's Elves have occupied the most beautiful place in the Holy Land of Martialism."

As Chu Feng looked at the territory that was occupied by the Elf Kingdom, only beauty appeared in his line of sight.

The grasses, trees and flowers of this place were all different from those of other places. Although the Holy Land of Martialism was a place with a lot of rare and beautiful plants, there were simply too many gathered in this place.

Chu Feng had heard that it was very simple to determine whether an area was within the territory of the Elf Kingdom. As long as it was filled with rare and beautiful plants, it would be part of the Elf Kingdom, and the opposite held true as well.

At that moment, Chu Feng had arrived at the Elf Kingdom's territory. Although he had entered the range of the Elf Kingdom, Chu Feng did not see their legendary fort.

Chu Feng knew... that the Elf Kingdom's territory was very vast; they had practically monopolized an entire domain. Thus, he knew that he would have to continue to proceed inward should he wish to seek out the Ancient Era's Elves.

"This place is truly beautiful," On their journey inward, even Her Lady Queen Eggy was unable to contain herself from praising the beautiful scenery of this place.

Beautiful, it was truly beautiful. The grasses were green and shining with glimmer. The flowers were all different from one another, and looked incomparably gorgeous. Like the grasses... they were also glimmering.

It would be understandable if it was just a single flower. Yet, as far as the eye could see, boundless multi-colored radiance was glimmering in an extremely gorgeous and dazzling manner. Basking in their glimmer, one would feel as if they had entered an illusory world.

In fact, the sky here was no longer blue. Instead, it was multi-colored. The clouds of this place were no longer white. Instead, they were blossoming with light.

Furthermore, various small islands were floating in mid-air. Furthermore, Chu Feng could see a waterfall on one island with water floating straight to the ground like a silver dragon flying straight into the world of mortals.

“Woosh~~~”

“Woosh~~~”

“Woosh~~~”

“Woosh~~~”

However, before Chu Feng even saw the Elf Kingdom’s fort, four figures rapidly flew toward him. In the end, not only did they block him in midair, they also surrounded him.

They were four Ancient Era’s Elves, completely different from the Ancient Era’s Elves that Chu Feng had met before. They were four old men. Even though they were very old, they still had very handsome appearances. Most importantly, they were actually emitting the aura of rank three Martial Emperors.

Rank three Martial Emperors, what sort of existences were they? They were experts on par with the Four Great Imperial Clans’ Clan Chiefs. However, looking at the four people around him, it was clear that they did not possess that high of a status. It was not that Chu Feng was underestimating them; however, Chu Feng felt that the four of them were only watchguards.

To use rank three Martial Emperors as watchguards. Merely this was sufficient to show how powerful the Elf Kingdom was.

“You should show yourself now,” The leader of the four spoke with an ice-cold voice.

At that moment, Chu Feng noticed that the four of them were all holding a mirror-like object in their hands. That was a special world spirit map. Chu Feng’s position had been locked onto by that world spirit map.

This meant that they weren't able to discover Chu Feng because he had not hidden himself well enough. Rather, it was because they possessed an extremely powerful sensing formation, so powerful that even Chu Feng had not managed to discover it before he had already been detected by it.

"Four seniors, I do not possess any intention to offend you all. Merely, I have come here with a request," At that moment, Chu Feng revealed himself and greeted them courteously.

"You're Chu Feng?" Upon seeing Chu Feng, the brows of the four Ancient Era's Elves all moved upward. They were all surprised. It could be seen that they knew of Chu Feng's appearance.

"Senior, I am indeed Chu Feng," Chu Feng nodded.

"Have you come here under an invitation?" The Ancient Era's Elves asked.  
noVe-1B)In

"I have not. I have come here out of my own intentions," Chu Feng said.

"Little friend Chu Feng, I am truly sorry. Our Elf Kingdom is not a place that people can enter as they wish. If you have not been invited, I'm afraid that we will have to see you out," The Ancient Era's Elves shook their heads.

"Seniors, this junior has come here with a matter that I wish to request your Elf Kingdom's assistance in. It concerns one's life. I hope that seniors will be able to let me get around the regulations," Chu Feng clasped his fist courteously.

"Little friend Chu Feng, I've already said it. Without an invitation, you are not allowed to enter. As for it being concerning someone's life, it is not that we are helpless, but with how enormous the Holy Land of Martialism is, countless people die every day. Furthermore, one's life and death is up to fate. Our Elf Kingdom will not be able to concern ourselves with that, nor do we wish to."

"Thus, I hope that little friend Chu Feng will abide by our Elf Kingdom's rules and not make things difficult for us," The Ancient Era's Elf said.

"But..." Chu Feng was still refusing to leave.

"Little friend Chu Feng, we have heard about your accomplishments. Truth be told, from our own personal standpoints, we admire you greatly. Although you

are someone from the younger generation, we are able to admire all of your accomplishments.”

“However, we are tasked with the mission of guarding the Elf Kingdom. As such, we cannot allow anyone to intrude into our Elf Kingdom,” Another Ancient Era’s Elf said.

“It is only because it’s you that we’ve bothered to speak so much with you. If it were any other person, we would’ve already attacked them. Thus, we truly hope that you will not make things difficult for us,” Another Ancient Era’s Elf added.

At that moment, Chu Feng felt very helpless. He could tell that these four Ancient Era’s Elves were truly acting very courteously toward him.

However, their attitudes were firm. They would not allow Chu Feng to continue onward. When they are already like this, if Chu Feng were to try to force his way though, it would get him nowhere.

However, he had traveled far to get here. If he were to be driven out without even being able to enter the Elf Kingdom, he would truly have journeyed in vain.

At that moment, Chu Feng was at a loss as to what to do.

“Buzz~~~”

Right at that moment, a strange sound was heard. Chu Feng raised his head upward toward the direction of the sound, and discovered that an enormous crack had actually appeared in the space above him.

“Woosh, woosh, woosh, woosh~~~”

When that enormous crack appeared, the four Ancient Era’s Elves actually all half kneeled in midair. The direction in which they were facing was precisely the location of that enormous crack.

Following that, violent winds began to sweep forth from the crack. Soon, a huge monster appeared.

It was a warship, an enormous warship. That warship emitted an extremely imposing air and appeared extremely magnificent.

When Chu Feng saw the warship, his heart trembled. The reason for that was because he had not managed to detect that warship in the slightest before it had appeared. This meant that that warship was extremely powerful, and its aura was extremely well-hidden.

If it wasn't for it revealing itself of its own accord, even if Chu Feng were to brush past it, he would likely not be able to discover it.

Furthermore, thousands of Ancient Era's Elves were standing in an orderly fashion on that warship. Each and every one of them emitted extraordinary auras.

Even though Chu Feng was unable to sense their cultivations, Chu Feng was able to determine merely by looking at them that those Ancient Era's Elves were all extraordinary people.

Especially the long-haired old man standing at the front end of the warship, with his hands behind his back and his hair fluttering in the wind, his cultivation and status was definitely above those of the four Ancient Era's Elves beside Chu Feng.

The reason for that was because Chu Feng noticed that the other Ancient Era's Elves on the warship all possessed respect in their gazes as they looked to the four Ancient Era's Elves. However, that old man did not even bother to glance at the four Ancient Era's Elves. He had an attitude of not placing the four of them in his eyes at all.

However, Chu Feng also discovered that the four Ancient Era's Elves beside him were not kneeling to the old man on the front end of the warship. It should instead be someone else.

The reason for that was because there drifted a large banner on the warship. The most eye-catching aspect of that banner was the words 'Elf Kingdom.'

However, below 'Elf Kingdom' was another word -- 'Princess.'

### **MGA: Chapter 1883 - Princess Lingyue**

"We pay our respects to Your Highness the Princess."

Sure enough, the four Ancient Era's Elves beside Chu Feng spoke to the warship with respectful tones.

At that moment, that warship suddenly stopped. Then, a gentle yet still imposing voice sounded from the warship, "Who is it that has arrived?"

"Reporting to Your Highness the Princess, I am called Chu Feng. I have come to the Elf Kingdom with an important matter that I wish to request the Elf Kingdom's assistance with," Chu Feng lifted his head and clasped his fist toward the warship. Although he did not manage to see that princess, he knew that the person that had spoken must be the Elf Kingdom's princess.

no17E-1B-In

"Chu Feng?" Inside the warship was a celestial fairy-like beauty. She possessed a petite figure. Although she was petite, she was fully developed. Her blonde hair was exceptionally beautiful as it draped down from her head. With her exquisite hairpin and her beautiful face, she appeared to be extremely noble and extraordinary.

Furthermore, this Elf Princess was wearing a suit of armor that was flickering with a golden sheen. This made her appear very different and unusually domineering.

As for this person, she was the second daughter of the Elf Kingdom's King, Xian Lingyue, Princess Lingyue.

While Princess Xian Lingyue possessed an exceptionally beautiful appearance, so beautiful that she was like a lotus flower on the water's surface, she was actually over two thousand years old. Furthermore, as she possessed the inheritance of the Elf King's noble bloodline, her cultivation was extremely strong -- she was a rank five Martial Emperor.

With her cultivation, she would rarely be able to find a match in the entire Holy Land of Martialism. However, she was only a mere princess in the Elf Kingdom.

After Xian Lingyue heard Chu Feng's name, her expression changed. She carefully surveyed Chu Feng through the window below the warship, .

When she discovered that the person that had declared himself to be Chu Feng was actually the Chu Feng that was wanted by the Four Great Imperial Clan's, an enchanting smile surprisingly blossomed on her face.

"It's really that Chu Feng. Big sis Lingyue, I've heard that Chu Feng is a thorn that will cause trouble everywhere. Can it be that he has gotten bored of

challenging human powers, and has decided to come create trouble in our Elf Kingdom?”

“He is truly daring, and has simply grown tired of living,” At that moment, a young Ancient Era’s Elf was standing beside Princess Lingyue.

It was a man. Like a female, his long blond hair trailed over his shoulders. Like Chu Feng, he was also of the younger generation. Furthermore, even his cultivation was the same as Chu Feng’s; he was a rank nine Half Martial Emperor.

This Ancient Era’s Elf’s name was Xian Yushi. Although he was not a child of the Elf King, he was also of noble blood. His status greatly surpassed that of other Ancient Era’s Elves.

“Lil brother Yushi, it must be the first time you’ve seen this Chu Feng, right?” Princess Lingyue asked Xian Yushi.

“Over the last several years, I have been training with big sis the entire time. It has been a long time since I’ve gone out. All I know about this Chu Feng are the rumors that I’ve heard. Today is indeed the first time I have seen him,” Xian Yushi nodded.

“Since this is the first time you’ve seen him, you naturally will not know about him. As such, why did you speak of him that badly?” Princess Lingyue asked.

“Big sis Lingyue, I...” Xian Yushi wanted to explain. However, after thinking about it, he stopped trying to explain. Instead, he said, “Big sis Lingyue, I was wrong. I will not jump to an unfounded conclusion again.”

“That’s more like it,” Princess Lingyue smiled lightly. Then, he looked down toward Chu Feng again.

“Chu Feng, you should quickly leave. The person on that warship is Princess Lingyue. She is not someone that you can afford to offend,” At that moment, seeing that Princess Lingyue’s warship was still there, and that Princess Lingyue was silent the entire time, the Ancient Era’s Elves beside Chu Feng secretly sent a voice transmission to Chu Feng urging him to leave. They feared that Chu Feng would anger Princess Lingyue.

Right at that moment, Princess Lingyue's voice was heard again. "Chu Feng, you said that you've come to our Elf Kingdom with a request, what might that be?"

"Your Highness, I needed an Elf Kingdom's Ten Thousand Leaves Sparrowtail Flower to save a person's life," Chu Feng spoke honestly.

"Whose life is it that you're trying to save?" Princess Lingyue asked.

Chu Feng hesitated for a moment and then said, "It is unsuitable for me to speak of who that person is. I hope that Your Highness will forgive me."

After all, Nangong Longjian was someone with a very honest temperament. It would be inevitable for him to have offended a lot of people in the Holy Land of Martialism. Now that his illness was acting up and he had lost the ability to fight, Chu Feng feared that Nangong Longjian's enemies would search for him should he leak this matter.

"Impudent! You have something that you want to request our assistance with, yet refuse to tell us what it is. Your attitude is simply not one of someone requesting another's assistance. What sort of place did you think our Elf Kingdom to be?!" A voice filled with anger sounded from the warship. It was not Princess Lingyue's voice. Instead, it was Xian Yushi's.

Hearing that voice, Chu Feng started to frown. Although the Princess's voice was very amiable and did not contain any antipathy toward him, it was very evident that there was an Ancient Era's Elf beside the Princess that greatly disliked him.

"Lil brother Yushi, when I am speaking with someone, could you not interrupt?" Inside the warship, Princess Lingyue looked at Xian Yushi. There was a trace of displeasure in her gaze.

"Yes," Xian Yushi did not dare to say anymore.

"You can go out first," Princess Lingyue said.

"Big sis Lingyue, I..." Xian Yushi's expression took a huge change. He thought that he had angered Princess Lingyue. Although he addressed Princess Lingyue as big sis, an intimate way of addressing someone, he actually feared Princess Lingyue enormously. After all, princess Lingyue was the biological daughter of the Elf King.



The current Elf King had already governed the Elf Kingdom for eight thousand years. However, in this period of time, he had only given birth to three children. The oldest son died five thousand years ago when he tried to charge into a forbidden area. His two other children were both daughters. As for the two of them, they were Princess Lingyue and the princess known to be the strongest genius of the Ancient Era's Elves, Princess Miaomiao. [1. Miao = cat's meow.]

These two princesses were the only two children of the Elf King. They were truly beloved by him. In the Elf Kingdom, not to mention them, the younger generation, even the older generation did not dare to offend the two princesses.

"I'm telling you to go out and receive that Chu Feng," Princess Lingyue said with a smile.

"Big sis Lingyue, you wish to receive that Chu Feng as a guest?" Xian Yushi was astonished. He did not understand why Princess Lingyue would want to receive Chu Feng.

"I never said I wanted to receive Chu Feng as a guest. Rather, I said that I want you to receive Chu Feng. You should be able to understand what I mean, no?" Princess Lingyue said with a smile.

Seeing Princess Lingyue's particular smile, Xian Yushi seemed to have understood something. He nodded his head repeatedly and said, "Big sis Lingyue, please rest assured. I will definitely entertain that Chu Feng properly."

"I am reassured with the way you handle things. Go on," Princess Lingyue waved her hand.

Then, Xian Yushi descended from the warship and arrived before Chu Feng.

After Xian Yushi descended, the warship that Princess Lingyue was on flew directly toward the depths of the Elf Kingdom.

"You are that Chu Feng?" Xian Yushi asked while staring at Chu Feng. His attitude was extremely vile.

"I am precisely Chu Feng. May I ask who you might be?" Chu Feng asked with a smile.

Chu Feng did not dare to forget his purpose in coming here, nor the advice he had been given by the Compass Immortal. He had come with a request for the Elf Kingdom. As such, even though he could tell that this Xian Yushi was filled with hostility toward him with a single glance, Chu Feng still had to be very polite.

### **MGA: Chapter 1884 - Xian Miaomiao**

“This person here is our Elf Kingdom’s Young Master Yushi,” One of the Ancient Era’s Elves beside Chu Feng introduced him.

“So it’s actually Young Master Yushi. It is my pleasure to meet you,” Chu Feng clasped his fist toward Xian Yushi. The smile on his face did not decrease in the slightest.

“There’s no need to be overly polite. Follow me,” Xian Yushi curled his lips disdainfully. Then he began to fly toward Elf Kingdom’s inner region.

Seeing that, Chu Feng’s eyes narrowed slightly. He did not know what sort of intentions Xian Yushi had in having him follow him. However, Chu Feng did not hesitate, and followed Xian Yushi immediately. He did not wish to miss the opportunity to enter the Elf Kingdom.

“Young Master Yushi, that Chu Feng has not received an invitation, I fear...” At that moment, the four old Ancient Era’s Elves’ elders all revealed difficult expressions. Even though Xian Yushi was a young master, he did not possess the qualifications to invite outsiders into the Elf Kingdom as guests.

“This is the intention of my big sis Lingyue, do you all dare to obstruct this?” Xian Yushi’s expression turned cold. He appeared extremely displeased. He knew that he did not possess the qualifications to invite guests. That was the reason why these elders had dared to stop him.

“We do not dare,” Hearing Princess Lingyue’s name, the four elders immediately withdrew themselves and spoke no more.

“Humph,” Xian Yushi snorted coldly. Then, he looked to Chu Feng and said vilely, “What are you standing there for? Quickly, catch up.”

“That guy, he’s truly seeking a beating. It’s his status that is insufficient. Yet, he actually decided to vent his anger on you.”

“Chu Feng, how about we don’t bother obtaining the medicinal flower? I feel that this Xian Yushi is acting extremely hostile toward you. If you were to enter the Elf Kingdom, I fear that you would be put in danger,” Her Lady Queen was extremely dissatisfied with Xian Yushi’s attitude. However, more than that, she was worried for Chu Feng’s safety.

Faced with Eggy’s worries, Chu Feng smiled indifferently. After he found out that it was Princess Lingyue who had invited him, Chu Feng seemed to have thought of something. “Before eaves, one must lower their head. Let alone... that Xian Yushi also said it. The person that allowed me to enter is Princess Lingyue, and not him. Likely, no matter how displeased he is with me, he will not really do anything to me. After all, that so-called Princess Lingyue did not seem to possess any hostility toward me.”

Thus, if Chu Feng was worried before, then, at this moment, Chu Feng was completely confident.

“I truly don’t know what to do with you,” Eggy felt that Chu Feng was consoling himself.

“Rest assured, I know what to do,” Chu Feng smiled again. Then, he began to follow Xian Yushi.

After flying behind Xian Yushi for four entire hours, Chu Feng finally reached an Ancient Era’s Teleportation Formation. After entering the Ancient Era’s Teleportation Formation, they traveled for six entire hours before finally exiting the teleportation formation.

During all this, Xian Yushi did not say a single word to Chu Feng. His attitude was extremely vile. It was as if Chu Feng owed him money.

When Chu Feng exited the teleportation formation, what appeared before him was not only illusion-like beautiful scenery; there was also a vast and boundless city.

This city was most definitely the most spectacular of all the cities that Chu Feng had seen so far. The enormous city gates and city walls reached the clouds and filled one’s line of sight.

Enormous gems were embedded into the city gates and city walls. The gems were all different colors, and were not crowded together. When combined with

the white bricks and the blue roof tiles, the gems appeared to be crucial to the gorgeousness and nobility of the city.

“The Elf Kingdom is truly extraordinary,” At that moment, even Eggy was unable to contain herself from prasing the Elf Kingdom.

She was not only praising it because the vast city was built so perfectly beautifully, it was mainly because each brick and tile on the city wall were all embedded with spirit formations.

That’s right, it was not a gate or a wall that was embedded with spirit formations. Rather, it was the individual bricks and tiles that were embedded with spirit formations independent from one another. A city this vast possessed so many bricks and tiles that it was simply uncountable. noVe-ℓb(1n

It was precisely those densely packed spirit formations that caused this city to possess an extremely powerful defensive ability. In fact, the city even possessed an extremely powerful offensive ability. It was capable of both defending and attacking simultaneously. This was most definitely done on an enormous scale.

At that moment, Xian Yushi brought Chu Feng to a small gate. Although it was a small gate, it was still several tens of meters tall. Close to a hundred Ancient Era’s Elf guards stood to either side of the gate. They were actually all Martial Emperor-level experts.

Although they were not as powerful as the four elders from before, being merely only rank one Martial Emperors, it was astonishing to see Martial Emperors being used only as gatekeepers.

If the Nine Powers were to know about such a thing, that their greatly respected Martial Emperors were only gatekeepers in the Elf Kingdom, one would truly wonder what sort of thoughts they might have.

At that moment, Chu Feng realized why the Elf Kingdom was reputed to be the strongest power in the Holy Land of Martialism. Before it, the other powers were truly so unbearably small.

“Wait for me here,” Xian Yushi said coldly. After he finished saying those words to Chu Feng, he passed through the gate.

As for Chu Feng, he stood there and began to admire the Elf Kingdom's unimaginably beautiful scenery.

As the sky had already darkened, the flowers, plants and trees that were glimmering with light appeared even brighter; even more exceptionally beautiful.

Merely, as Chu Feng saw such beautiful scenery, he began to miss his lovers, Zi Ling, Su Rou and Su Mei.

If he were able to admire this beautiful scenery with his lovers, oh how great that would be.

Fortunately, Eggy was accompanying him, causing Chu Feng to not be too sad.

.....

In the depths of the Elf Kingdom was a special palace.

This palace was actually made from a special enormous tree. While it was said to be a tree, it actually resembled an enormous flower. The reason for that was because all of the branches and leaves of this tree were exceptionally beautiful.

If the other plants in the Elf Kingdom were all only glimmering with light, then the intensity of the light that this tree gave off was so intense that it was like an enormous lantern, capable of illuminating all living things in the middle of the night.

This exceptionally beautiful palace was the Ancient Era's Elves' forbidden area. Only very few people were allowed to enter this place. As for others, not to mention entering, they would not even be allowed to approach this enormous tree.

At that moment, Princess Lingyue was sitting in this palace.

Princess Lingyue had removed her brilliant armor and changed into a long blue skirt. She appeared to be extremely sexy. However... she was not the master of this palace.

"Big sister, you've finally returned. I've missed you to death."

Suddenly, a beauty ran out from the palace. Like a crafty little rabbit, she leapt into Princess Lingyue's bosom.

She was a young lady that was roughly fifteen or sixteen years old. She possessed blonde hair, blue eyes and pointed ears. All of these special characteristics illustrated that she was also an Ancient Era's Elf.

Merely, her appearance was even more beautiful than that of ordinary Ancient Era's Elves, reaching a point of being unrealistically beautiful. It was as if she were a celestial fairy from a painting.

Thus, while she possessed an appearance very similar to Princess Lingyue, all aspects of her appearance were much more perfect than Princess Lingyue. This was especially true of her pair of large blue eyes. They were filled with spirit and cleverness. They were extremely beautiful.

This young lady was none other than the Ancient Era's Elves' exceptional genius, Xian Miaomiao, Princess Miaomiao.

She was named Xian Miaomiao by her mother. As for why her name was Xian Miaomiao, very few people knew. [1. Remember, Miao → Meow. Xian → Immortal. So.. her name is Immortal Meowmeow.]

## **Chapter 1885 - Innumerable Obstacles**

"Oh you. After eating, you should wipe your mouth," Princess Lingyue took out her handkerchief and began to wipe the corners of Xian Miaomiao's mouth. She was smiling with eyes filled with gentleness.

Princess Lingyue was famous for being very amiable. She would generally display her gentle side to others. However, it was only when she was with Xian Miaomiao that she would reveal her purest gentleness.

"Hehe, I have no other hobbies other than eating," Xian Miaomiao hugged Princess Lingyue tightly. With her eyes closed, she began to rub her little face in Princess Lingyue's embrace nonstop. Her appearance was like that of a coquettish kitten.

"It's no wonder that mother named you Miaomiao. You are truly a gluttonous kitten," Princess Lingyue softly tapped Xian Miaomiao's head. Suddenly, her gaze flashed, and she grabbed onto Xian Miaomiao's shoulder. While looking

Xian Miaomiao in the face, she asked, "Miaomiao, your cultivation... you've broken through to rank three Martial Emperor?"

"Yep," Xian Miaomiao nodded her head while smiling.

"Oh you, your progress is truly too fast. It has clearly only been a short while since your last breakthrough," Although Princess Lingyue was saying those words, she was actually extremely happy.

Originally, only males were allowed to inherit the throne of the Elf King. The death of the current Elf King's sole son had been equivalent to him having no successor to pass on the throne to. Thus, he had wanted another son the entire time. However, after Xian Miaomiao's birth, he gave up on that thought.

The reason for that was because he decided to have Xian Miaomiao succeed the throne. For that, he had gathered all of the grand elders to hold a meeting with them.

After learning of his intentions, the grand elders all immediately opposed it. Even though Xian Miaomiao's father was the Elf King, he was still pressured by them.

However, Xian Miaomiao's talent was soon revealed. Her cultivation began to increase at lightning speed, a rate capable of causing people to become speechless.

Under this sort of situation, the grand elders that were originally firmly opposed to Xian Miaomiao succeeding the throne no longer said anything.

The reason for that was because Xian Miaomiao's talent was simply too frightening, so unimaginably frightening. For an Ancient Era's Elf like her, even though she was a woman, it would still be understandable for her to succeed the throne.

After all, the Elf King was generally always the strongest Ancient Era's Elf. It was also only the strongest that would be qualified to sit on the throne of the Elf King.

"Miaomiao, I came across a human today. Who do you think it was?" Princess Lingyue asked.

“Big sister, you’re being boring. You’ve already told me that it’s a human. Yet, you still want me to guess. Are you looking down on my intelligence?” Xian Miaomiao cast a side-eye at Princess Lingyue.

“Oh you. I’m trying to have you guess who that human was,” Princess Lingyue said.

“Nope. I’m not doing it. I’m not interested in humans,” Xian Miaomiao curled her lips. As she spoke, she extended her hand and grabbed. Then, a plate of dimsum on a table in the distance reached her hand. She began to gulp down on the dimsum.

“My my my, I wonder who it was that always mentioned that Chu Feng to me. Could it be that Chu Feng is not a human?” Princess Lingyue asked.

“Aiyah?!!”

“Big sister, you’re saying that it’s Chu Feng? You’ve met Chu Feng? Where at?” At that moment, Xian Miaomiao immediately grabbed onto the corner of Princess Lingyue’s clothes. She was hopping and skipping in excitement.

“Look at you. If I were to tell you that he is currently within our Elf Kingdom, wouldn’t you go wild with joy?” Princess Lingyue said with a smile.

“He came to our Elf Kingdom? Where’s he at? I’m going to go find him,” As Xian Miaomiao spoke, she planned to run outside to find Chu Feng.

“Get back here. No matter what, you’re still a princess. Act a bit more reserved. Besides, didn’t you only meet him once? Why would you keep him in your mind constantly?” Princess Lingyue asked.

“Big sister, you don’t understand. Chu Feng is the only human other than Qing Xuantian that managed to trigger the Ancient Era’s Immortal Needle. I am very curious about him. I want to know whether he will become the next Qing Xuantian,” Xian Miaomiao said.

“There’re a lot of Ancient Era’s Immortal Needles. Furthermore, the ones outside are not hard to trigger. If it’s merely that, he will not be able to become someone like Qing Xuantian. That said, that Chu Feng does possess quite a bit of skill.”



“When I saw him, I immediately noticed that he was indeed different from the other humans,” Princess Lingyue said.

“That’s right, that’s right. His progress is extremely fast. I’ve heard that even Nangong Longjian is standing up for him and forced the Four Great Imperial Clans to reconcile with Chu Feng. He must’ve done so because he noticed Chu Feng’s potential,” Xian Miaomiao said.

“Indeed, he’s very promising,” Princess Lingyue nodded.

“Big sister, in that case, quickly tell me where Chu Feng is. I’ll go and see him,” Xian Miaomiao said.

“Don’t be in such a rush. I’ll have to test him first,” Princess Lingyue said.

“Test? Test Chu Feng? What for?” Xian Miaomiao asked curiously.

“No, not Chu Feng. Xian Yushi,” Princess Lingyue said.

“Xian Yushi?” Xian Miaomiao was completely confused.

“Xian Yushi, the reason why I decide to bring him alongside me and help him train is because I discovered that his nature is the same as his older brother Xian Yuyin’s.”

“That sort of nature is extremely bad. Not to mention the outsiders, it will be extremely dangerous even for us Ancient Era’s Elves.”

“Thus, I wish to change him. However, I discovered that one’s nature is truly hard to change.”

“This time around, I deliberately had him receive Chu Feng and hinted some things to him. I wish to see whether he will choose correctly or not.”

“If he chooses correctly, then it will be fine. In the future, regardless of what he wants to do, I will not concern myself with it.”

“However, if he chooses incorrectly, his nature must be suppressed. We absolutely cannot allow for a second Xian Yuyin to appear,” Princess Lingyue said.

“I understand. But, big sister, it’s not that I’m finding fault with you, but you’re simply wasting time. That Xian Yushi will definitely disappoint you. He simply possesses the same sort of nature as his older brother,” Xian Miaomiao said.

“If that is the case, there’s nothing that can be done. I have already given him his chance,” Princess Lingyue said.

.....

At that moment, Chu Feng was still waiting outside of the Elf Kingdom’s city’s gate.

However, Chu Feng did not expect that he would have to wait from dusk till dawn.

Yet, even though it was already dawn now, Chu Feng did not inquire of the guards as to where Xian Yushi had gone off to, nor did he leave the premises. Instead, he continued to wait.

When noon came, an Ancient Era’s Elf guard walked out and brought Chu Feng to the palace where Xian Yushi lived.

“Aiyo, Chu Feng, I am truly sorry. I was too tired last night. After I finished taking care of things, I fell asleep upon my return.”

“After I finished eating my breakfast and taking care of things, I kept feeling like I had forgotten something. It was only after thinking about it very hard that I remembered that I had forgotten about you,” Xian Yushi said with a beaming smile.

He was simply insulting Chu Feng with his words. He was saying that Chu Feng was so insignificant that not only had he forgotten Chu Feng’s existence, it had even taken him a great amount of effort just to recall Chu Feng’s existence.

“Heh...” Chu Feng smiled lightly at Xian Yushi’s insults. He did not take them too deeply to heart. The reason for that was because he had already anticipated that Xian Yushi would deliberately make things difficult for him.

“Chu Feng, you must be hungry right? Come, try out the culinary delicacies that I’ve prepared for you,” Xian Yushi handed a bowl from the table to Chu Feng.

Upon seeing the bowl he had been handed, Chu Feng started to frown. Inside that bowl was a black paste-like substance. Furthermore, it was bubbling nonstop. That was simply not food. Instead, it was poison.

### **MGA: Chapter 1886 - When Underneath Eaves**

“The things that the Ancient Era’s Elves eat are truly special,” As Chu Feng looked at the black goo in the bowl, he smiled and did not accept it.

“This is not something that we Ancient Era’s Elves eat.”

“This is called the Black Lotus Goo. It is a special substance produced by an ancient era’s fatal poison. However, I’ve heard that it can be eaten. Merely, I did not dare to attempt to eat it. That’s why I wanted you to help me test whether or not this thing can be eaten, and whether or not it tastes good,” Xian Yushi said with a smile on his face. His smile was extremely sinister.

“You wish to use me as a test subject?” Chu Feng asked.

“You don’t have to eat it. However, if you choose to not eat it, then you can forget about obtaining the Ten Thousand Leaves Sparrowtail Flower,” Xian Yushi said.

“Are you saying that you will give me a Ten Thousand Leaves Sparrowtail Flower should I eat it?” Chu Feng asked.

“If you eat it, you will have a chance to obtain the Ten Thousand Leaves Sparrowtail Flower. However, if you don’t, you will have no chance at all,” Xian Yushi said.

“Paa~~”

Chu Feng extended his hand and received the bowl of Black Lotus Goo. He opened his mouth, raised his head and actually swallowed the entire bowlful of sticky substance at once.

“Mn?” Seeing Chu Feng drain the bowl with a single gulp, Xian Yushi was slightly startled. He did not expect that Chu Feng would have the courage to eat such a dangerous substance.

Unable to help himself, Xian Yushi stood up and began to carefully inspect Chu Feng. He wished to see what sort of reaction Chu Feng would have.

After inspecting Chu Feng and discovering that Chu Feng was completely fine, he started to frown deeply.

“How does it taste?” Xian Yushi asked.

“Hard to say. If Young Master Yushi is interested in knowing, you can give it a try yourself,” Chu Feng said with a smile.

“There’s no need for that,” Xian Yushi smiled lightly.

“That bastard,” At that moment, Eggy was gnashing her teeth in anger. It was clear that Xian Yushi was deliberately making things difficult for Chu Feng.

However, Chu Feng was fine with it. “It’s fine. I am interested in seeing exactly how he plans to continue to make things difficult for me.”

“Taa, taa, taa~~~”

Right at this moment, two little girls ran in. Right after they came in, they shouted ‘Big brother Yushi.’ Seeing the two little girls, Xian Yushi revealed a smile on his face. It seemed that he possessed a very good relationship with the two little girls.

However, Chu Feng was able to tell with a single glance that Xian Yushi’s smile was fake. He was pretending to smile. This meant that he actually did not truly like the two little girls.

With how proud and arrogant Xian Yushi was, he should be someone who would refuse to acknowledge even fellow Ancient Era’s Elves.

However, Xian Yushi was pretending to be this enthusiastic toward the two little girls. From this, Chu Feng was able to tell that the two little girls most definitely possessed very special statuses. Else, Xian Yushi would not try to fawn over them in such a manner.

“You two, did you hear that big brother Yushi returned? Is that why you immediately ran over here?” Xian Yushi asked with a smile.

“We’ve heard that Chu Feng came. We wanted to have a look at that Chu Feng,” The two little girls said in unison.

“What?” Hearing those words, the smile on Xian Yushi’s face immediately turned stiff. He took a fierce glance at Chu Feng. It could be seen that the

words that the two little girls said had caused Xian Yushi to feel extremely displeased.

“Wow, you must be that Chu Feng, right? I’ve heard of your distinguished name. Reportedly, you’re extremely powerful, and even Martial Emperors are no match for you.”

“I’ve also heard that even the Ximen Imperial Clan’s Clan Chief was killed by you. Wasn’t he a rank three Martial Emperor? A rank nine Half Martial Emperor was able to kill a rank three Martial Emperor? How did you accomplish that?”

The two little girls were running circles around Chu Feng. It was as if they had seen their idol. Their innocent eyes were filled with adoration.

Seeing this scene, Xian Yushi’s expression became even uglier. He was so enraged that his eyes turned red, and he started to tightly clench his fists within his sleeves.

“Rumors cannot be trusted. This Chu Feng is not as amazing as you two have imagined him to be,” Xian Yushi said.

“In that case, between Chu Feng and big brother Yushi, who is stronger?” The two little girls asked.

“Humph, it’ll naturally be me,” Xian Yushi stuck his chest out.

“Pfff...” Hearing those words, Eggy was unable to contain herself, and burst into loud laughter. Then she said, “This trash, where did he get his confidence from?”

“We don’t believe that.”

In fact, it was not only Eggy who felt that Xian Yushi was bursting with confidence, even the two little girls were shaking their heads repeatedly.

Hearing those words, Xian Yushi’s already ugly face turned ashen. Then, he said, “If you all don’t believe me, I can spar with Chu Feng. I’ll let you two know who, between Chu Feng and I, is stronger.”

“Really? That’ll be great,” Hearing what Xian Yushi said, the two little girls started to hop around in joy while clapping their hands nonstop.

“Chu Feng, you could be considered to have quite a reputation. However, I have always been skeptical of your strength. How about the two of us have a spar?” Xian Yushi said to Chu Feng with a smile on his face. However, he soon sent a voice transmission and said, “Chu Feng, if you want the Ten Thousand Leaves Sparrowtail Flower, you know what to do.”

“That bastard! He’s simply telling you to lose on purpose. Chu Feng, beat him to death. You cannot tolerate a bastard like him,” Eggy was extremely angered by Xian Yushi’s actions.

It was no wonder Xian Yushi was this confident. He was actually planning to make threats and promises to have Chu Feng lose to him on purpose. He was simply too shameless.

“It’s merely pretending to lose to him, and not really losing to him. If I am really able to obtain the Ten Thousand Leaves Sparrowtail Flower with only that, it would be worth it,” Chu Feng said.

“But you should know that bastard will not give you a Ten Thousand Leaves Sparrowtail Flower even if you are to lose,” Eggy said.

“It doesn’t matter whether or not he is willing to give me a Ten Thousand Leaves Sparrowtail Flower. All that matters is whether or not Princess Lingyue is willing to give me a Ten Thousand Leaves Sparrowtail Flower,” Chu Feng said.

“Your intention is...” Eggy’s eyes shone. She seemed to have thought of something.

“Xian Yushi is merely a chess piece. I do not care what he thinks. However, I do care what Princess Lingyue thinks.”

“Since Princess Lingyue allowed me to come in, but did not personally receive me, and instead had Xian Yushi, who dislikes me, receive me, it was clear that she has done so with a purpose. If all these deliberate difficulties are trials, then I must endure these trials.”

“I have promised Ruochen that I will bring back a Ten Thousand Leave Sparrowtail Flower.”

As Chu Feng said those words, his heart was determined. As such, it was unsuitable for Eggy to say anymore. She knew Chu Feng's temperament. What he had decided could not be changed by anyone else.

"Chu Feng, do you dare to fight me or not?" Xian Yushi urged.

"Please," At that moment, Chu Feng smiled lightly. He had decided to face Xian Yushi.

"Woosh, woosh, woosh, woosh~~~"

Right after Chu Feng's words left his mouth, Xian Yushi immediately began to move his hands to attack Chu Feng. From this, it could be seen how impatient he was.

With a cultivation of rank nine Half Martial Emperor, with a heaven-defying battle power capable of surmounting three levels of cultivations and perfected martial skills, Xian Yushi would most definitely be considered to be a peak genius in the Holy Land of Martialism.

However, to Chu Feng, his attacks were filled with loopholes. As such, he was able to easily dodge Xian Yushi's attacks. But, for the sake of obtaining the Ten Thousand Leaves Sparrowtail Flower, Chu Feng could not dodge them, and had to let them hit him.

Chu Feng first put up an act by dodging a couple of Xian Yushi's attacks. Then, he began to be surrounded by Xian Yushi's attacks. Then, he found a suitable opportunity to cover his left chest with his concealed world spirit power. Then, Chu Feng planned to use his left chest to receive one of Xian Yushi's palm strikes.

## **Chapter 1887 - The Arrival Of The Princess**

"Bang~~~"

The palm strike struck. Immediately, a loud explosion was heard. Like an arrow, Chu Feng was shot out of the palace hall and into the vast garden.

Although Chu Feng appeared to be left in a very sorry state, he was actually not harmed in the slightest. Everything was merely an act.

"Ssss~~~"

However, at that moment, Xian Yushi's expression was twisted. He hurriedly looked to his palm that had landed on Chu Feng. It was only then that he discovered that while his palm appeared to be completely fine, all the bones in his hand were actually shattered. The pain of having his bones shattered caused his expression to become twisted.

All of this was caused by Chu Feng. His hand was shattered because his palm had struck Chu Feng.

"Damn it, he actually plotted against me," Xian Yushi was extremely enraged. The way he saw it, Chu Feng had secretly done something to harm him. However, Chu Feng had actually only readied a simple defensive measure, and simply had not planned to harm Xian Yushi. The reason why Xian Yushi was injured was only because his physique was too weak.

"Wow! Big brother Yushi, you're amazing. Even Chu Feng was knocked flying by you."

"Big brother Yushi, wouldn't that mean that you can kill and defeat rank three Martial Emperors? We truly never expected you to be this powerful."

"Before, we had always thought that, of all the big brothers, big brother Yuyin was the most powerful. It's only now that we have found out that big brother Yushi is actually as powerful as big brother Yuyin."

Right at the moment when Xian Yushi wanted to flare up at Chu Feng, the two little girls started to jump and skip around him. The two of them were looking at him with faces filled with adoration.

The words of the two little girls caused Xian Yushi, who was extremely enraged, to immediately grin from ear to ear. Especially when they said that he was as strong as Xian Yuyin, he smiled so very brilliantly.

Xian Yuyin was his biological older brother. He was the target that Xian Yushi had chased after his whole life. Merely, due to their difference in age, Xian Yushi had been unable to catch up with Xian Yuyin.

The words spoken by the two little girls caused him to feel as if he had been acknowledged and allowed him to regain his confidence. That was the reason why he was so happy.



Overjoyed, Xian Yushi said confidently, “Of course. How could the strength of us Ancient Era’s Elves possibly be something that humans could compare to? With the same level of cultivation, there is no human that can defeat us Ancient Era’s Elves,”

Hearing what Xian Yushi said, Chu Feng was unable to contain himself, and burst into laughter. He truly did not expect for such shameless scum to be among the Ancient Era’s Elves.

This clearly illustrated a principle. There were countless beings in the world. These beings were separated into many different races. However, regardless of what race it might be, there would always be scum. These scum all possessed the same characteristics. That is, they were all despicable and shameless.

“What are you all doing?”

Right at that moment, a woman’s voice was suddenly heard. Following that, several tens of figures walked in. The great majority of them were of the Ancient Era’s Elves’ younger generation. As for the person leading them, it was Princess Lingyue.

“Big sister Lingyue,” The two little girls were very excited when they saw Princess Lingyue and both ran toward her.

“Chu Feng, why are you still not greeting Princess Lingyue after seeing her?” At that moment, Xian Yushi angrily reprimanded Chu Feng.

“Chu Feng pays his respects to Princess Lingyue,” As Chu Feng spoke, he planned to courteously greet her. He was not doing so because Xian Yushi had berated him. Rather, he felt that Princess Lingyue’s appearance would cause his current situation to change.

Chu Feng had not placed Xian Yushi in his eyes since the very beginning. He had thought that Princess Lingyue was the mastermind of all this. Even though Xian Yushi truly disliked Chu Feng, Chu Feng felt that all of this was a trial given to him by Princess Lingyue.

Thus, the moment when Princess Lingyue appeared, it was as if Chu Feng had seen hope. His mindset felt much better. As such, so what if he had to greet Princess Lingyue courteously?

“Chu Feng, there’s no need to stand on ceremony,” However, before Chu Feng could greet her courteously, Princess Lingyue stepped forward and stopped Chu Feng with her arms. [1. A courteous greeting would be to clasp one’s fist and bow. Basically, while Chu Feng was bowing, Princess Lingyue stepped forward and stopped him mid-bow, most likely by putting her arms on his bowing arms, and helped him stand back up straight.]

“This!!!”

This scene greatly shocked the Ancient Era’s Elves present. This was especially true for Xian Yushi. Not only did he have a dumbstruck expression, he was also emitting a dense amount of jealousy from his eyes.

While Princess Lingyue was two thousand years old, she was the sweetheart in the dreams of countless Ancient Era’s Elves.

While Princess Lingyue was someone who treated others very amiably, she rarely had physical contact with them. Yet now, the extravagant hope that countless Ancient Era’s Elves would only dare to think about in their hearts and not out loud was actually obtained by Chu Feng. As such, how could they not be astonished, not become envious, jealous?

This was especially true for Xian Yushi. He was so jealous of Chu Feng that he wished he could hack Chu Feng into eight pieces.

“Chu Feng, what were you all doing?” Princess Lingyue asked with a beaming smile and a very amiable tone. In fact, compared to how she treated others, she appeared to be even especially gentle toward Chu Feng.

Before Chu Feng could reply, the two little girls said excitedly, “Big sister Lingyue, Chu Feng was sparring with big brother Yushi. Big brother Yushi defeated Chu Feng.”

“Little girls, what nonsense are you spouting? Although your big brother Yushi’s strength is pretty decent, how could he possibly defeat Chu Feng? Chu Feng is someone who was able to kill the Ximen Imperial Clan’s Clan Chief. Among the younger generation, very few people are able to contend against him.”

“Not to mention your big brother Yushi, even your big brother Yuyin might not necessarily be a match for Chu Feng,” Princess Lingyue said.

“Big sister Lingyue, we are telling the truth. We saw it with our own eyes. If you don’t believe us, you can go and ask big brother Yushi,” The two little girls said earnestly.

“Yushi, is what they said real?” Princess Lingyue looked to Xian Yushi. At that time, the other Ancient Era’s Elves also had expressions of disbelief on their faces.

Although they had only heard rumors about Chu Feng, and were skeptical of the rumors, it remained that Xian Yushi was only a peak Half Martial Emperor.

Although Xian Yushi could be considered to be an outstanding genius among the Ancient Era’s Elves, he was not the most outstanding genius.

As for Chu Feng, he was the most reputed person in the Holy Land of Martialism right now. He was declared to be the strongest member of the younger generation. Thus, to say that Xian Yushi had defeated Chu Feng was something that none of them believed.

“Cough cough...” At that moment, Xian Yushi tidied up his clothing in a complacent manner.

Then, he said, “Big sis Lingyue, it is indeed the truth. I sparred against Chu Feng earlier and defeated him. If you do not believe me, you can ask...” Xian Yushi wanted to have Chu Feng admit that he was defeated by him.

“It is better seeing than to hear. How about the two of you spar again, so that we can broaden our horizons?” Princess Lingyue said.

“Your Highness, what a great suggestion,” The other Ancient Era’s Elves echoed in succession.

“I will naturally have no issue. Merely, I do not know whether Chu Feng might be willing. After all, he was struck by my palm strike earlier. I fear that he will not be able to withstand another palm strike from me,” Xian Yushi said with an indifferent expression.

However, at the same time as he was saying that, he was secretly sending a voice transmission to Chu Feng. He was telling Chu Feng to refuse the sparring with the reasoning that he was afraid.

**Chapter 1888 - Dumbstruck**

“Haha...” At that moment, Chu Feng laughed.

Earlier, Chu Feng had listened to Xian Yushi’s demand and deliberately pretended to be defeated. On the one hand, it was because he had decided to consider Xian Yushi deliberately making things difficult for him a sort of trial. On the other hand, it was because he was helpless. After all, when beneath eaves, one had no choice but to lower one’s head.

Even though Chu Feng’s strength was at a level where he could move about unhindered in many places, he did not dare to act excessively impudent in a huge monstrous area like the Elf Kingdom.

When Chu Feng and the Four Great Imperial Clans were enemies, he had endured a lot of suffering. If he were to become the Elf Kingdom’s enemy, it was likely no one would be able to save him. Furthermore, with the strength of the Elf Kingdom, it was likely that all of Chu Feng’s friends and relatives would end up suffering.

Not to mention others, even Nangong Longjian was greatly inferior to the Elf Kingdom.

However, Princess Lingyue was here now. As such, how could Chu Feng possibly continue to listen to that scum? Thus, Chu Feng smiled and said, “Chu Feng is willing to seriously spar with Young Master Yushi.”

“Seriously? What do you mean by that? Are you saying that you were simply not serious in the sparring earlier?” Hearing those words, Xian Yushi immediately appeared extremely displeased.

As for Chu Feng, he did not bother to answer that foolish question. Instead, he smiled lightly.

At that moment, Princess Lingyue smiled. Then, she said, “Lil brother Yushi, it would seem that Chu Feng has never placed you in his eyes.”

“Humph, what arrogance. Come, I’ll make sure to teach you a lesson,” Xian Yushi rolled up his sleeves angrily. However, at the same time he was doing that, he continued to secretly threaten Chu Feng, telling Chu Feng to act defeated by him again.

While Chu Feng heard his threats, he simply did not place them in his heart. This time around, before all these people, Chu Feng would not allow himself to be defeated by this trash again.

“It seems lil brother Yushi is extremely confident. However, if it’s only a spar, it would be too boring. How about this, I’ll add something interesting to this spar.”

“Whoever among you two loses shall drink a cup of Black Lotus Goo. What do you two think?” Princess Lingyue said with a beaming smile.

“This punishment is good. They all say the Black Lotus Goo is edible. Yet, no one has dared to eat it. I also wish to have a look to see whether one will be fine after eating it,” At that moment, the other Ancient Era’s Elves all began to clap their hands in applause.

As for Xian Yushi, his complexion turned green. No matter how stupid he might be, he was still able to hear the intentions behind Princess Lingyue’s words. At that moment, he realized that the situation was bad. Merely, he was confused. Wasn’t it Princess Lingyue who hinted to him to deliberately make things difficult for Chu Feng? Why would she be speaking for Chu Feng now?

As for Chu Feng, he was feeling secretly delighted. Of all the punishments, Princess Lingyue decided to use the Black Lotus Goo that Xian Yushi had used to deliberately make things difficult for him. Evidently, she knew about what Xian Yushi had done before, and was planning to give him a taste of his own medicine.

At that moment, Chu Feng was practically capable of being certain that Princess Lingyue did not hold any malice toward him. Furthermore, she was standing on his side. Although he did not understand why Princess Lingyue would be standing on his side, it remained that it was a good thing.

“I have no objection to it. Young Master Yushi, what about you?” Chu Feng said with a smile.

Xian Yushi summoned up his courage and said, “When even you’re not afraid, why would I be afraid? Heh, ridiculous.” At the same time, he was still secretly threatening Chu Feng.

Hearing Xian Yushi threatening him nonstop, Chu Feng knew that Xian Yushi was extremely scared right now. He did not wish to be defeated, nor could he

allow himself to be defeated. The reason for that was because it would completely ruin his reputation. He would have lost all face before his fellow Ancient Era's Elves.

Yet, Chu Feng was determined to make him lose all face. This was his punishment for deliberately making things difficult on Chu Feng.

"Chu Feng, have no fear. I will handle everything for you," Right at that moment, another voice transmission entered Chu Feng's ears.

After hearing that voice transmission, Chu Feng began to feel some sympathy for Xian Yushi. The reason for that was because that voice transmission came from Princess Lingyue. Princess Lingyue actually gave permission for Chu Feng to teach Xian Yushi a lesson.

"Fist and feet have no eyes. If I am to injure Young Master Yushi, I hope that you will forgive me," Chu Feng said with a beaming smile.

"Chu Feng, we Ancient Era's Elves are not that easily bullied. If you do not trust me, you can give it a try," Xian Yushi said fiercely. With how Chu Feng refused to reply to his various voice transmissions and instead continued to provoke him again and again, he already knew that Chu Feng did not plan to yield to him.

However, he could not allow himself to be defeated. Thus, his words were filled with threats. He was hinting to Chu Feng that it would be best if he didn't do anything excessive. Else, he would have to bear the consequences.

"Since that's the case, please excuse my rudeness," However, even facing Xian Yushi's open threat, Chu Feng's smile remained unchanged.

"Woosh~~~"

Suddenly, Chu Feng moved. His speed was so fast that he arrived before Xian Yushi in a flash.

Chu Feng's speed was truly too fast, so fast that he left the crowd speechless. The other members of the younger generation present were simply incapable of seeing Chu Feng's movements. Only Princess Lingyue was able to see them.

At the moment she saw Chu Feng's astonishing speed, her expression immediately changed. Her deep eyes shone with seriousness. She thought to herself, 'Heaven-defying battle power capable of surmounting four levels of cultivation. The rumors are true. Chu Feng's battle power is really on par with my little sister's.'

"Pa, pa, pa, pa, pa, pa, pa, pa~~~"

During the short period of time when Princess Lingyue was surprised, Chu Feng's two hands were moving nonstop, turning into several thousands of hands. Like a torrential rainstorm, they continued to land onto Xian Yushi's body.

Faced with Chu Feng's ferocious attack, Xian Yushi was actually powerless to resist, and could only allow himself to get thrashed.

At the moment when Chu Feng stopped his attacks, Xian Yushi was sent flying. Xian Yushi ended up ruthlessly smashing into the palace hall's pillar. When he landed on the ground, he was badly battered with a bloody nose, a bloody mouth and a swollen face.

As for the bystanders, they were all dumbstruck. They had all already anticipated that Xian Yushi would not be a match for Chu Feng. However, they did not expect for Xian Yushi to be defeated this quickly. It was only a split second, and Xian Yushi was already left in such a state.

However, no matter what, Chu Feng's current cultivation was the same as Xian Yushi's. They were both peak Half Martial Emperors.

A heaven-defying battle power capable of surmounting four levels of cultivation. Chu Feng actually possessed a heaven-defying battle power capable of surmounting four levels of cultivation.

Thinking of that, the gazes with which the Ancient Era's Elves' younger generation looked to Chu Feng all changed.

Earlier, they were somewhat skeptical of Chu Feng. However, their suspicions were now all gone. Instead, they now had a whole new level of respect for Chu Feng.

Xian Miaomiao, their Ancient Era's Elves' legend, was only that exceptional special because she possessed a heaven-defying battle power capable of surmounting four levels of cultivation.

And now, an existence the same as Xian Miaomiao had appeared. Thus, how could they not hold him in importance?

"Oh my, I am truly sorry. I didn't expect for Young Master Yushi's body to be this weak. My attacks were too heavy. I hope that you will forgive me," Chu Feng said innocently. However, his each and every word was said sarcastically and filled with mockery.

"Chu Feng, I'll fucking kill you," Being beaten to such a state before this many people, Xian Yushi was extremely enraged. He took out an Incomplete Imperial Armament and charged toward Chu Feng with a murderous appearance. He was not pretending. He was really planning to kill Chu Feng.

"Buzz~~~"

However, before he could even approach Chu Feng, a stream of energy stopped him and knocked him back in midair.

It was Princess Lingyue.

"To be defeated is to be defeated. To lose in terms of strength is not something important. However, one must not lose one's moral character in the process too. If you are to do that, others will think that our Ancient Era's Elves are unable to face defeat with grace," Princess Lingyue said.

With Princess Lingyue speaking out against it, no matter how wronged and angry Xian Yushi felt, he still had to endure it. noVe-lb(1n

Not only did he have to resist his anger, he even had to present a respectful expression as he said to Princess Lingyue, "I was wrong. Big sis Lingyue, thank you for your reminder."

"It's fine. To make mistakes is fine as long as one is able to recognize them," Princess Lingyue smiled lightly. Then, she said, "Men, go and get a bowl of Black Lotus Goo for Young Master Yushi."



Hearing those words, not to mention Xian Yushi, the other Ancient Era's Elves were also startled. They did not expect that Princess Lingyue would take what she had said before seriously.

"There's no need for that. I just happen to have a bowl of Black Lotus Goo here," Right at that moment, Chu Feng suddenly spoke.

"What?" The crowd were startled again upon hearing those words. The Black Lotus Goo was a speciality of the Elf Kingdom. As such, how could Chu Feng possess it?

In fact, not to mention the others, even Xian Yushi had an expression of shock on his face. He did not believe that Chu Feng would possess Black Lotus Goo.

However, before the puzzled eyes of the crowd, Chu Feng suddenly extended his hand and grabbed. The bowl in the palace hall that had originally contained the Black Lotus Goo that Xian Yushi had given Chu Feng reached his hand.

Then, he opened his mouth and, 'burr,' vomited out a lump of black substance into the bowl.

At that moment, the crowd present were all speechless and dumbstruck.

[1.Xima: America's Got Talent, I introduce you to Chu Feng, the amazing magician.]

## **Chapter 1889 - Beautifully Done**

What sort of situation was this? Chu Feng actually vomited out the Black Lotus Goo?

At that moment, not to mention Xian Yushi and the others, even Princess Lingyue was stunned.

Compared to the others, Princess Lingyue knew the reason why Chu Feng was able to vomit the Black Lotus Goo. Merely, she did not expect that not only was Chu Feng able to eat it, he was even able to vomit it out.

"Chu Feng, this..." Princess Lingyue was also at a loss as for what to say.

"Cough, cough..."

“Everyone, please don’t misunderstand. This bowl of Black Lotus Goo before everyone was indeed vomited from my mouth.”

“I believe that everyone must be thinking that this bowl of Black Lotus Goo is extremely filthy and no longer edible. However, this is precisely the misunderstanding.”

“Although this bowl of Black Lotus Goo was indeed vomited from my mouth, it is actually not dirty at all. Why is it not dirty you ask? It’s because even though it has passed through my mouth, my esophagus and my stomach, it was not yet digested.”

“Why is that?”

“It’s because I sealed it with a spirit formation. It is the equivalent of me storing this bowl of Black Lotus Goo within my stomach without actually causing any damage to it. Thus, it is completely clean, as clean as it was before it entered my mouth.”

“Thus, everyone, please do not think that just because it’s been vomited from my mouth that it’s something that I ate.”

“Strictly speaking, I did not eat it. Instead, I merely stored it,” Chu Feng explained to the crowd with a beaming smile. His appearance could be described with a single word -- lowly.

“Bullshit! You actually want me to eat your vomit? Don’t think you can do that!!!” Xian Yushi was so extremely angered by Chu Feng that he started to jump around angrily. He was simply on the verge of being driven mad.

Chu Feng actually wanted him to eat his vomit? This was simply an insult, an enormous humiliation.

“I have a question: Chu Feng, why did you eat this Black Lotus Goo?” Princess Lingyue asked. As for this question... it was most definitely a question that she already knew the answer to.

Hearing that question, Chu Feng felt delight in his heart. At this moment, he had realized Princess Lingyue’s intentions.

“I was forced to eat it by Young Master Yushi. However, I felt that this thing would not be tasty. Yet, I found it improper for me to refuse him. Thus, I could

only use my spirit formation to seal it and then store it temporarily in my stomach. Originally, I had planned to vomit it out later.”

“However, as Young Master Yushi needs it right now, and I just so happen to have it with me, I decided that I might as well take it out,” Chu Feng said.

At that moment, a woman who possessed a youthful appearance but was actually not of the younger generation asked, “Forced you? Why did he force you? Furthermore, even if he forced you, why would you give in to him? Your cultivation is clearly above his. I do not understand what about him you would fear.”

This woman’s age was close to that of Princess Lingyue, she was also roughly two thousand years old. However, her cultivation was inferior to Princess Lingyue’s. That being said, her cultivation wasn’t weak either. She was a rank two Martial Emperor.

“Princess Lingyue understands this matter. I have come to the Elf Kingdom to request a single Ten Thousand Leaves Sparrowtail Flower.”

“Young Master Yushi said that he would hand me a Ten Thousand Leaves Sparrowtail Flower should I eat the Black Lotus Goo. Merely... I never expected that Young Master Yushi would actually go back on his word. I had already eaten the Black Lotus Goo, yet he did not present to me any Ten Thousand Leaves Sparrowtail Flower,” When speaking those words, Chu Feng had a disappointed and sad expression on his face. It was as if he had been greatly deceived.

At that moment, the crowd were all emotionally moved by Chu Feng’s pitiful appearance. When they looked to Xian Yushi again, their gazes revealed a trace of disgust. They all felt Xian Yushi’s conduct to be extremely disgraceful.

“Chu Feng, don’t you spout rubbish. I merely said that you would have the chance to obtain a Ten Thousand Leaves Sparrowtail Flower, and never said that I would definitely get you one,” Xian Yushi hurriedly explained.

“Impudent! Based on what you said, you really did use the Ten Thousand Leaves Sparrowtail Flower to force Chu Feng to eat the Black Lotus Goo?” At that moment, Princess Lingyue was deeply enraged. The reason for that was because Xian Yushi had indirectly admitted to Chu Feng’s story being true by providing that explanation.

“Big sis Lingyue, I have not, please... please listen to my explanation,” At that moment, Xian Yushi realized that he had misspoken.

“Do not bother explaining. I told you to receive Chu Feng. Yet you treated him in such a manner. You have truly disappointed me,” As Princess Lingyue spoke, she seized the bowl of Black Lotus Goo from Chu Feng’s hand and handed it to Xian Yushi. She said, “Eat it. This is your punishment.”

“Ah? Big sis Lingyue, that is something that Chu Feng vomited up. How could I eat his vomit?” Xian Yushi shook his head repeatedly. If he were to eat the bowl of Black Lotus Goo, how could he possibly face anyone anymore should this matter be spread?

“Young Master Yushi, you can eat it without worry. This bowl of Black Lotus Goo is exactly the same as when you had me eat it,” Chu Feng said with a beaming smile.

Xian Yushi was so angry that he shouted, “Don’t give me that bullshit! You’ve clearly eaten it. How could it still be the same?!” If it wasn’t for the fact that Chu Feng had incited disharmony among the crowd, how could his big sis Lingyue possibly treat him like this?

“Are you going to eat it or not?” Princess Lingyue’s long, shapely eyebrows narrowed. The gentleness in her eyes was no longer present, but was instead replaced with endless anger.

Seeing that angry expression, Xian Yushi’s body shivered, and his complexion turned pale with fright. For the past couple years, he had followed Princess Lingyue and trained with her. Thus, he knew her personality much better than others.

While Princess Lingyue might generally be very amiable, if she was to be angered, she would be extremely frightening.

“I, I’ll eat, eat it,” At that moment, Xian Yushi accepted the bowl. As he looked at the Black Lotus Goo in the bowl, he grimaced, and his expression began to twist. He had the appearance of wanting to vomit.

At that moment, he suddenly turned his gaze to Chu Feng. He had an extremely ferocious appearance. It was as if he wanted to kill Chu Feng on the spot. In fact, if Xian Yushi was capable, he would definitely kill Chu Feng. Merely, Chu Feng felt that Xian Yushi would not have that opportunity. Thus,

Chu Feng was not worried about him. Instead, he raised his hand and said, "Young Master Yushi, you don't have to thank me. You can go ahead and eat it."

"You!!!" Seeing Chu Feng acting like that, Xian Yushi was truly about to die from excessive anger. He had never expected that he would be forced into such a state by a human in his own territory.

However, in the end, he clenched his teeth, closed his eyes, opened his mouth and directly poured that bowl of Black Lotus Goo into his mouth.

He was actually really eating the Black Lotus Goo that Chu Feng had vomited up.

The Black Lotus Goo was extremely sticky. After it entered his mouth, Xian Yushi was unable to swallow it, and began to use his teeth to chew it nonstop. In the end, the stickiness covered his entire mouth.

"Eeh..." Seeing this scene, many of the people present did not wish to look anymore. It was not because of the Black Lotus Goo itself. Rather, it was because this Black Lotus Goo was something that Chu Feng vomited. For Xian Yushi to eat it in such a manner, the crowd all felt a sort of disgust.

"Truly disgusting," Not to mention the others, even Her Lady Queen was unable to continue watching it.

"Why is it disgusting? I didn't eat that Black Lotus Goo, and only stored it in my stomach for a while. This is pretty much the same as storing it in a Cosmos Sack. Why would it suddenly become disgusting?" Chu Feng defended himself.

"It's not whether or not the Black Lotus Goo itself is disgusting or not. Instead, it's just that looking at him eating it like that is extremely disgusting. After all, that came from your mouth. That is a fact that you cannot refuse to admit."

"If someone vomited something and wanted you to eat it by telling you it was clean, would you eat it?" Eggy asked.

"Ehh... of course not," Chu Feng said with a smile.

"There you go! With your ability, you are totally capable of getting that Black Lotus Goo out from your stomach without making a scene. Yet, you insisted

on vomiting it out before the crowd. Furthermore, you deliberately made the sound of vomiting.”

“You were simply deliberately making that Xian Yushi feel disgusted. Thus, stop pretending to be innocent,” Her Lady Queen had already seen through Chu Feng’s scheme.

“Hehe, it’s still Milady Queen that knows me best. That’s right, I was deliberately making that Xian Yushi feel disgusted. This is the price that he shall pay for making things difficult for me,” Chu Feng said with a smile.

“Humph, that’s to be expected. How could you hide anything from this Queen?” Eggy raised her little chin proudly. Then, she said, “Although it is very disgusting, I must admit that you’ve done this beautifully.”

### **Chapter 1890 - You’re Not Afraid Of Me?**

“Burr~~~”

Right at that moment, Xian Yushi suddenly uttered a ‘burr.’ It was as if he were about to vomit the Black Lotus Goo in his mouth.

“Do not vomit. Swallow it down. If you are to vomit, you must eat it again,” Princess Lingyue shouted angrily.

In that sort of situation, Xian Yushi hurriedly used both of his hands to cover his mouth to prevent himself from vomiting the Black Lotus Goo.

While the Black Lotus Goo which Chu Feng had vomited was clean, if he were to vomit it again, it would no longer be clean. If he were to be forced to eat that, how could he possibly endure it?

“Burrah~”

However, after struggling with it, Xian Yushi was still unable to contain himself and ended up vomiting the Black Lotus Goo.

“Aiyah, so disgusting!” At that moment, the crowd were all showing expressions of disgust and covering their noses. They were all extremely disgusted by Xian Yushi.

As for Princess Lingyue, her long, shapely eyebrows narrowed. She only revealed an angry expression again because Xian Yushi had gone against her instructions.

“Big sis Lingyue, this Black Lotus Goo is truly too disgusting to eat. Please spare me. Its smell is simply too disgusting,” Xian Yushi said with a begging expression.

“Smell? What smell? Why do we not smell anything?’ Princess Lingyue felt that Xian Yushi was deceiving her. The reason for that was because she simply didn’t smell anything.

“I’m really telling the truth here. One cannot smell it. One will only be able to detect it after it has entered one’s mouth,” Xian Yushi said.

The woman that had asked Chu Feng a question earlier said, “Young Master Yushi, I am not finding fault with you. But, even if you cannot eat it, you shouldn’t find such an excuse. Back when I was a playful kid, I had tried a bit of the Black Lotus Goo. Although I was unable to swallow it, it was only because the Black Lotus Goo was too sticky, and not because of any special smell.”

“That’s right. I also tried to eat the Black Lotus Goo before too. Although it was extremely sticky, it was indeed not smelly,” Many people echoed in succession.

“Xian Yushi, what else do you have to say?” At that moment, Princess Lingyue became even angrier.

“It’s true. I am not lying. It might be that you all have only attempted to eat a small amount that you did not smell it. But this Black Lotus Goo here really does possess that smell. If you don’t trust me, you can give it a try yourself,” Xian Yushi said as he pointed to the Black Lotus Goo on the ground that he had just vomited.

“Xian Yushi, you actually want me to eat what you’ve vomited?! You are simply insulting me!” Princess Lingyue was truly angered. She loudly shouted, “Men, take this Xian Yushi to the Spirit Beasts Room. He is to clean the feces from the Spirit Beasts Room for thirty days. He is not allowed to use any special techniques or tools. He must use his hands to clean up the feces.”

“Yes,” After Princess Lingyue’s command was given, an aged figure appeared out of thin air and descended beside Xian Yushi.

Chu Feng’s eyes shone upon seeing this man. Wasn’t this the same old man that was standing at the front of the warship yesterday?

Rank five Martial Emperor. It turned out that this old man was actually a rank five Martial Emperor. He was an expert of the same level as Zhang Tianyi’s father Zhang Ming and Duan Jidao.

With how powerful he was, it was no wonder that he would act so proud and haughty. However... an expert this powerful was actually complying to Princess Lingyue's command like an attendant.

"Big sis Lingyue, I was wrong. Please spare me, please spare me."

At that moment, Xian Yushi was begging for forgiveness nonstop. However, that old man simply ignored him. He grabbed him and then soared into the sky. In the blink of an eye, they disappeared. The only thing that remained was the echo of Xian Yushi's begging voice.

Unfortunately, his begging was unable to move anything.

At that moment, Chu Feng was sneering in his heart. Indeed, ordinary Black Lotus Goo did not have any smell. However, the one that Xian Yushi was eating earlier did possess a disgusting smell. As for the reason why, it was naturally because of Chu Feng. Chu Feng had altered the Black Lotus Goo.

"Xian Yushi was truly spoiled by his older brother. He actually wanted Princess Lingyue to...!!!" After Xian Yushi was taken away, the crowd that didn't know the truth sighed, then stepped forward and began to talk about it.

Even though it looked as if they were speaking the truth, Chu Feng was able to tell that they were adding details to their story. From this, it could be seen that Xian Yushi seemed to not have a good relationship with others.

"I have already given him the appropriate punishment. There is no need to mention this matter again," Princess Lingyue waved her hand. At that moment, she no longer had an angry expression on her face.

'This Princess Lingyue is quite remarkable,' Chu Feng thought to himself. Earlier, Princess Lingyue was clearly so enraged that her complexion turned deep red and she was emitting an ominous glint. At that time, she was truly terrifying.

However, in merely the blink of an eye, her complexion turned rosy, and she had become as undisturbed as before. It was as if nothing had happened. This meant that she was merely pretending to be angry earlier.

Princess Lingyue turned to Chu Feng and asked, "Chu Feng, you wish to obtain Ten Thousand Leaves Sparrowtail Flowers?"

"Yes," Chu Feng nodded.

"How many?" Princess Lingyue asked.

"A single one would suffice," Chu Feng said.



“Very well, follow me,” As Princess Lingyue spoke, she soared into the sky. Chu Feng hurriedly followed her.

Princess Lingyue brought Chu Feng to Xian Miaomiao’s palace. Upon seeing that extraordinary palace, even Chu Feng’s gaze started to shine with astonishment.

“Chu Feng, it is not up to me to decide whether or not you can obtain a Ten Thousand Leaves Sparrowtail Flower. Instead, it will be decided by the person in that place,” Princess Lingyue smiled brilliantly at Chu Feng. Then, she turned around and left.

Chu Feng understood Princess Lingyue’s intentions. Thus, he arrived before the palace and knocked lightly on the gate. He said, “I am Chu Feng. I have come with a request.”

“Come on in,” An alluring female’s voice entered Chu Feng’s ears. This voice was truly enticing. Hearing that voice, Chu Feng started to have goose bumps. This caused Chu Feng to feel that the situation might be bad.

However, for the sake of the Ten Thousand Leaves Sparrowtail Flower, Chu Feng opened the entrance and entered the palace hall.

Right after Chu Feng entered the palace hall, the door closed by itself.

At the moment when the entrance closed, a fragrance assailed Chu Feng’s nose. All this pointed to something being amiss.

However, Chu Feng still turned his gaze toward the depths of the palace hall. The reason for that was because there was a crystal curtain at that place. Although the crystal curtain was able to obstruct one’s line of sight, Chu Feng knew that there was someone there.

Chu Feng clasp his fist and said, “I am Chu Feng. I have come here for the sake of requesting a Ten Thousand Leaves Sparrowtail Flower.”

“Woosh~~~”

Right at that moment, that crystal curtain suddenly opened. In the moment when that crystal curtain opened, Chu Feng’s eyes immediately shone.

An Ancient Era’s Elf appeared before Chu Feng. It was a female. A beauty, an extremely beautiful woman. She was someone with beauty on par with Princess Lingyue. Her sexy body and beautiful face were extremely alluring.

Especially her blonde hair, blue eyes, pointed ears and that special air which she emitted. She was completely different from humans, and that made her all the more enchanting.

Most importantly, this beautiful Ancient Era's Elf was actually naked. She was not wearing anything at all. She had completely exposed her sexy curves and fair skin to Chu Feng.

With such a beautiful woman before him, even Chu Feng was unable to stop his heartbeat from accelerating and his blood vessels from expanding. It was only because Chu Feng's tolerance was good. If it was any other man, they would have already spurted blood from their nose and lost control.

"Woah! What sort of situation is this?" At this moment, even Eggy was unable to contain herself from crying out in alarm.

"You're not afraid of me?" Seeing that Chu Feng's gaze did not shift from her, and was instead earnestly sizing up her body, the Ancient Era's Elf revealed an expression of surprise. She did not expect that Chu Feng would be this daring.

"What's there to be afraid of?" Chu Feng's lips lifted into a nefarious smile. Then, he gathered his courage and began to walk toward that Ancient Era's Elf.

Seeing Chu Feng walking toward her, that Ancient Era's Elf that was clearly enticing Chu Feng actually started to cower. As her eyes flickered, she turned around. It was as if she was trying to escape.

"Woosh~~~"

However, Chu Feng did not give her the opportunity to escape. He leapt, arrived before her and grabbed her fragrant shoulders.

At that moment, that Ancient Era's Elf's body shivered. She was staring at Chu Feng with her blue eyes. Once again, she asked, "You're really not afraid of me?"

## **Martial God Asura #Chapter 1891 - Its You - Read Martial God Asura Chapter 1891 - Its You**

### **Chapter 1891 - It's You**

"Scared? Why would I be scared of a mere spirit formation?"

Chu Feng smiled again. Then, the palm with which he was grabbing that beauty trembled slightly. Like sharp blades, his spirit power pierced into that beauty's body.

“Buzz~~~”

At that moment, that beauty's expression turned stiff. Then, her body started to become fuzzy. The very next moment, she turned into countless rays of light; and her body started to disappear.

When the light dissipated, that beauty had completely disappeared. However, a doll had appeared in Chu Feng's hand. That doll was extremely exquisite in appearance, and looked exactly the same as the beauty from before. Like her, that doll was also naked.

It turned out that, that naked beauty was simply not an Ancient Era's Elf at all. Rather, she was a doll created by spirit formation.

“So boring. It was actually seen through at a single glance,” At that moment, Xian Miaomiao leapt out with her mouth pouting and a depressed expression on her face.

Upon seeing Xian Miaomiao, Chu Feng was shocked. Although this Xian Miaomiao was still only a young girl, she was even more beautiful than the doll.

The Ancient Era's Elves all possessed exceptional beauty. Their men were as beautiful as women, and their women were as beautiful as celestial fairies. Yet, Xian Miaomiao was definitely the most beautiful Ancient Era's Elf that Chu Feng had seen so far.

Her skin was white, yet rosy. It was as if it was made of jade. Her face was a standard oval shape. When combined with her delicate, ruby-lipped mouth and her perky little nose, she was truly exceptionally beautiful.

In addition to her own beauty, the dress that she was wearing was also extremely beautiful. It was a white short dress with pink laces. It looked both clean and natural, both noble and charming. Especially that pair of beautiful legs extending out from the dress's little skirt, one would inevitably feel endlessly aroused upon looking at them.

At that moment, Chu Feng faintly felt the same sort of stunned sensation that he had felt the first time he had met Her Lady Queen.

However, the two women were different. Although Her Lady Queen possessed a cute and charming oval-shaped face, she was exceptionally sexy. At the same time, she did not lose any of her innocent charm. When combined with her refined facial features, she was simply perfect. There was definitely no man that could remain unaroused after seeing Her Lady Queen.

The reason for that was because Her Lady Queen possessed what men were fond of. She was a natural beauty, a flawless, dream-like beauty.

However, as for the young girl before him, although she also possessed an oval-shaped face and an exceptional figure, she did not possess a trace of sexiness, nor did she possess the cold airs of being unobtainable. The feeling that she emitted could be described with two words -- fresh and pure.

This was especially true for her beautiful eyes. They were filled with spirit and cleverness.

If Her Lady Queen's appearance could baffle all living things and make all men drool for her, then the young girl before Chu Feng was more like a beautiful pearl that one would want to hold in one's hands and carefully admire.

Thus, this Xian Miaomiao possessed a very distinguishing beauty. Even someone like Chu Feng who had seen countless beauties was unable to help his heartbeat from accelerating and his mind from wandering the moment he saw Xian Miaomiao.

However, more than anything, Chu Feng was shocked by Xian Miaomiao's cultivation. She was actually a rank three Martial Emperor. However, judging from her appearance, she should only be fifteen or sixteen years old. To possess this cultivation at her age, that was simply too frightening.

"What a powerful girl. Could she be that Ancient Era's Elve's super genius?" At that moment, even Her Lady Queen was deeply affected by Xian Miaomiao.

Chu Feng clasped his fist and asked, "Excuse me, may I ask who you might be?"

“What’s wrong, you don’t recognize me?” Seeing Chu Feng looking at her with a curious expression, Xian Miaomiao revealed a brimming sweet smile on her previously-depressed face.

“We’ve met before?” Chu Feng started to frown. He began to carefully inspect Xian Miaomiao again, and ascertained that it was really the first time that he had met her. As such, they should not have met each other before.

That being said, Chu Feng felt a weird sense of familiarity from Xian Miaomiao. Although it was very faint, he still felt that he had met her before. Merely, he could not recall where he had met her.

“Cough, cough,” At that moment, Xian Miaomiao stood there with a deadpan expression. Then, she suddenly turned around, pretended to have a male’s voice and shouted, “Hey, little lady, you haven’t told me your name yet.”

After she finished saying those words, Xian Miaomiao suddenly leapt several meters away. She turned around and exposed a sweet and slightly naughty smile. She said, “I’m not telling you.”

“It’s you?” At that moment, Chu Feng’s gaze shone, and he had a sudden realization.

He recalled how he had met a little girl in the Ancient Era’s Immortal Pond not long after arriving in the Holy Land of Martialism.

That little girl had stolen another’s possessions and was being chased by them. It was Chu Feng who had acted to save her.

Before that girl left, Chu Feng had asked her about her name. Merely, she did not mention her name to Chu Feng. As for the dialogue between them, it was precisely the same as the one that this young girl before him had imitated.

At that moment, Chu Feng smiled. At that moment, he was practically certain that this exceptionally beautiful and talented girl before his eye should be the Ancient Era’s Elves’ renowned little princess.

Merely, Chu Feng truly did not expect for this little princess to be the same little girl who was being chased by humans in the Ancient Era’s Immortal Pond.

Chu Feng began to ponder. If those people that were chasing after the little princess were to know that the little girl that they were chasing that day was the Ancient Era's Elves' incomparably high and precious little princess, what sort of reaction would they have? Likely, they would faint from fear. Perhaps they might even piss their pants on the spot.

"Haha, you've finally remembered. Seems like your memory is not that bad either," Xian Miaomiao had her hands behind her back as she walked toward Chu Feng. After arriving before Chu Feng, she nodded in satisfaction.

"Of course I remember. Even though we've only met once, I have a very deep impression of you. Back then... you had the appearance of a human. It would seem that you had altered your true appearance," Chu Feng said.

"My appearance altering technique is amazing, no? Even you, a world spiritist who is able to see through my enticing beautiful doll with a single glance was unable to see through my appearance altering technique," Xian Miaomiao snatched the doll away from Chu Feng. However, suddenly, she said somewhat unhappily, "While the test ended up in a failure and you've managed to see through this doll of mine, it cannot prove that you are not lecherous, nor does it mean that you have no ulterior interest in our Ancient Era's Elves' women."

"Oh you. Do I really look like a lecher?" Chu Feng said helplessly.

"Woosh~~~"

At that moment, Xian Miaomiao suddenly looked to Chu Feng. Her pair of blue eyes began to carefully inspect Chu Feng. Then, with a serious expression on her face, she nodded and said, "You do."

"Pff..."

At that moment, even Chu Feng was unable to contain himself, and ended up bursting into laughter because of that Xian Miaomiao. Even though he knew that the young girl before him was the Ancient Era's Elves' most respected little princess, Chu Feng did not feel any sense of restraint before her. Instead, he felt an indescribable sort of closeness.

"Little Princess, you should be able to tell me your name now, no?" Chu Feng asked. He was actually extremely grateful toward this little princess.

Before, Chu Feng was confused as to why Princess Lingyue would help him. However, after meeting this little princess, he knew the reason why. Everything was all because of this girl before him.

Xian Miaomiao sighed. "Why do people all like to ask each other's names? Are names really that important?" She seemed to not want to tell Chu Feng her name.

"Of course one's name is important. A name will allow one to remember another person. Else, why would you ask my name when you left back then?" Chu Feng asked.

"That's true. Very well then, I'll tell you my name. However, you must remember that you absolutely cannot tell anyone else. Else, I will not let you get away with it," Xian Miaomiao moved her little fists around and feigned a very vicious appearance as she said that. However, she was actually extremely adorable.

Chu Feng raised his hand and vowed, "I swear that I will not mention your name to anyone even if I am to be killed."

"That's more like it," Xian Miaomiao smiled sweetly. Then, she said one word at a time, "Remember it, this Princess's name is Xian... Miao... Miao."

## **Chapter 1892 - Blood Devouring Armor**

"Xian Miaomiao?" Chu Feng was stunned upon hearing that name. Then, with a suspicious expression on his face, he looked to Xian Miaomiao and asked, "You're not lying to me, right?"

"Why would I lie to you? I'm not lying to you."

"Wait, why would you think that I'm lying to you? Aiyah, are you looking down on my name?" Xian Miaomiao bulged her cheeks in anger.

"Haha, of course not, how could I dare?"

"Merely... the name Xian Miaomiao, it's, eh... very good, very good." Chu Feng waved his hand repeatedly. However, he truly felt that the name Xian Miaomiao was very interesting. Such a playful name, no matter how one looked at it, it did not resemble the name that a grand Ancient Era's Elves'

Princess would have. However, Chu Feng trusted that Xian Miaomiao was not deceiving him.

“Seems like the two of you are getting along pretty well,” Right at that moment, Princess Lingyue opened the door and entered. That old rank five Martial Emperor was following behind her.

“Big sister, Uncle Yue, you’ve come. I have already prepared a banquet and have been waiting for you two,” Upon seeing Princess Lingyue and the old man, Xian Miaomiao clapped her hands excitedly. Then, she ran toward the inside of the palace hall.

“You little glutton,” Princess Lingyue shook her head with a smile. Then, she looked to Chu Feng and said, “Young master Chu Feng, please. It is rare for that girl Miaomiao to invite me to eat. For me to obtain such treatment, it is all because of your fortune.”

“Your Highness is being too courteous. You can just address me as Chu Feng,” Chu Feng said.

“Even if I am being courteous, it’s only because young master Chu Feng was courteous first,” Princess Lingyue said with a smile.

“Ahh...” At that moment, Chu Feng smiled. He did not say anything, and instead proceeded toward the inside of the palace hall.

Afterward, Chu Feng enjoyed a banquet in the palace hall. It was an extremely rich meal. After the banquet, Chu Feng was brought by that Uncle Yue to a palace set up for him to rest in.

At that moment, only Princess Lingyue and Xian Miaomiao remained in the tree palace.

“How was it? Did he pass your test?” Princess Lingyue asked.

“Barely,” Xian Miaomiao said carelessly.

“In that case, how many Ten Thousand Leaves Sparrowtail Flowers do you plan to give him?” Princess Lingyue asked.

“He only barely passed. Thus, I naturally cannot give him too many. Just give him like a hundred,” Xian Miaomiao said.



“What?” Hearing that word, even the generally calm and collected Princess Lingyue was shocked.

“Miaomiao, what sort of nonsense are you talking about? In our entire Elf Kingdom, we only possess several thousand Ten Thousand Leaves Sparrowtail Flowers.”

“When the Compass Immortal and the Snow-haired Immortal came here to ask for Ten Thousand Leaves Sparrowtail Flowers, we only presented them with one each. Even when the Weaponry Refinement Immortal and the YinYang Immortal came to ask for them, we only gave them five each.”

“Even back when our royal father decided to thank the Immeasurable Immortal for helping us open an Ancient Era’s Remnant, he had only put ten Ten Thousand Leaves Sparrowtail Flowers in the gift that he personally prepared.”

“Even though this Chu Feng possesses exceptional talent, his status is much inferior to those Immortals. It is more than sufficient for you to gift him five Ten Thousand Leaves Sparrowtail Flowers. Yet, you actually wanted to give him a hundred? If the elders are to learn about this, they will also not agree to it,” Princess Lingyue said in a very shocked manner.

“Aiyah, big sister, it is true that we do not have a lot of Ten Thousand Leaves Sparrowtail Flowers, but don’t we still have several thousands of them? Furthermore, Chu Feng is going to use them to save someone. So what if we are to give him several more? Back then, he helped me. If he hadn’t helped me, your little sister, I, would have been beaten by others,” Xiao Miaomiao said.

“Nonsense! Although your cultivation back then was much inferior to your current cultivation, you were still not someone that group of people could do anything to. Furthermore, Uncle Qing was also with you. Not to mention a mere Cyanwood Domain, there was barely anyone in the entire Holy Land of Martialism that could touch you,” Princess Lingyue said.

“But, big sister, if my cultivation was as weak as that of an ordinary little girl, and if Uncle Qing had not secretly followed me to protect me?”

“If that was the case, then, if Chu Feng had not helped me back then, what do you think would’ve happened to me?” Xian Miaomiao said with a serious expression.

“This...” Princess Lingyue sighed, “Forget about it. A hundred it is then. I knew that you possessed special feelings for that Chu Feng. It’s no wonder you always mention him.”

“As for our royal father and the elders, I’ll go and help you talk to them,” In the end, Princess Lingyue gave in. The reason for that was because she knew that regardless of whether Xian Miaomiao possessed the strength to protect herself back then, she was someone without any strength to protect herself in the eyes of Chu Feng. Thus, Chu Feng had indeed helped her.

Princess Lingyue cared deeply about her younger sister. Since her younger sister wanted to gift Chu Feng a hundred Ten Thousand Leaves Sparrowtail Flowers as her repayment for his grace, she had no choice but to accept it unconditionally.

“I knew big sister was the best,” Xian Miaomiao grabbed onto Princess Lingyue’s arm extremely happily.

“Oh, that’s right. Miaomiao, the Blood Devouring Armor is completed,” Princess Lingyue asked.

“Really? How many?” Xian Miaomiao asked.

“Two,” Princess Lingyue said.

“Aiyah, didn’t I say one would be enough? Why make so many?” Xian Miaomiao curled her lips in a dissatisfied manner.

“It’s naturally so that we can have someone protecting you,” Princess Lingyue said.

“Protect me? That Xian Yuyin? While it is true that his cultivation has greatly increased after he subdued an Imperial Armament, and he has become a rank three Martial Emperor like me, big sister, you should know that Xian Yuyin is no match for me.”

“As such, how could he possibly protect me? It would already be great if I don’t have to protect him instead. Furthermore, you also know that... I loathe him,” Xian Miaomiao said angrily.

“Your big sister also dislikes him. However, this matter was decided by father and the elders. After all, the Blood Devouring Armor is only something that the

younger generation can wear. Furthermore, among our Ancient Era's Elves' younger generation, only Xian Yuyin is able to accompany you into the Blood Devouring Killing Formation," Princess Lingyue said.

"Younger generation?" Hearing the words 'younger generation,' Xian Miaomiao's expression changed to one of joy. She said, "Big sister, I have a candidate that's even more suitable than Xian Yuyin."

"You're not talking about Chu Feng, right?" Princess Lingyue started to frown.

"Mn, mn, mn, mn," Xian Miaomiao nodded her head repeatedly while smiling beamingly.

"Oh you. Chu Feng is not an Ancient Era's Elf. How could he...?"

"Big sister, just help me with it. If I must be accompanied by Xian Yuyin, I'd rather not go," Xian Miaomiao turned around angrily.

"Miaomiao, stop with your temper. You should know how important the Ancient Era's Immortal Flower is to you. There's most definitely an Ancient Era's Immortal Flower in that Blood Devouring Killing Formation," Princess Lingyue urged.

Xian Miaomiao suddenly turned around and grabbed the corner of Princess Lingyue's clothes. She said in a pitiful manner, "Then, big sister, just help me talk to them and let them have Chu Feng accompany me."

Seeing her little sister acting like this, Princess Lingyue was truly at a loss. She knew Xian Miaomiao's temperament. If she refused to help her, Xian Miaomiao might really rather not go. Thus, with no other choice, Princess Lingyue sighed and said helplessly, "I truly cannot deal with you. I'll try my best."

"Haha, I knew big sister was the best," Xian Miaomiao hugged Princess Lingyue's arm again tightly and started to swing it back and forth in joy.

.....

Spirit Beasts, they were a sort of special organism from the Ancient Era. However, they were not fierce at all. Merely, their speed was extremely fast, and they had appearances similar to those of leopards. Generally, they would

be around five meters long. Since very long ago, they had been domesticated by Ancient Era's Elves.

The Ancient Era's Elves had used special methods to erase their intelligence and named them Spirit Beasts. Currently, they were a special means of transportation limited to the Elf Kingdom.

Inside the Spirit Beasts Room. Xian Yushi was in that place. His body was extremely stinky. Beside him stood a man. This man was also someone from the younger generation. However, he possessed the cultivation of a rank three Martial Emperor.

Xian Yuyin was originally a rank one Martial Emperor. After the Strongest Younger Generation Battle Assembly held in the Gong Ba Plains, he reached a breakthrough to rank two Martial Emperor and was awarded an Imperial Armament. Then, using the Ancient Era's Spirit Formation in the Elf Kingdom, he successfully subdued the Imperial Armament. With that, his cultivation increased once again. That was how he became the rank three Martial Emperor he was today.

Before the emergence of Xian Miaomiao, he had always been the strongest member of the younger generation in the Elf Kingdom. He was Xian Yushi's own blood brother.

"Big brother, you must uphold justice for me. It is all because of that Chu Feng that I ended up suffering this sort of humiliation," Xian Yushi had told Xian Yuyin all that had happened today.

"Little brother, rest assured. I will definitely not let that Chu Feng get away with this. Merely, I still cannot go against Princess Lingyue yet. The reason for that is because your brother, I, have obtained a heavy responsibility. I'll be entering the Blood Devouring Killing Formation together with Princess Miaomiao to search for the Ancient Era's Immortal Flower," Xian Yuyin said.

"Big brother, is what you said for real?" Hearing those words, Xian Yushi was overjoyed. He seemed to have forgotten the grievances he had suffered today.

"Of course. You also know that due to the title of the strongest younger generation, I ended up in a disagreement with Princess Miaomiao. Because of that, she dislikes me a lot. However, Princess Miaomiao is currently our Ancient Era's Elves' widely accepted successor to the King."

“Thus, I must improve my relationship with her. To accompany her in the Blood Devouring Killing Formation this time around will be a great opportunity for me to get closer to her.”

“Not only must I improve my relationship with her, I will also use this opportunity to bring our relationship one step further. I am going to become her husband. As long as I become her man, even if she is to become the Queen, the person with the actual authority will be me.”

“At that time, even if that bitch Lingyue is Miaomiao’s older blood sister, she will also have to do as I say and be ordered by me.”

“As for that Chu Feng, humph, he’s a mere human. Whenever I want him to die, he shall die at that time. However I want him to die, he shall die in that manner,” After saying those words, Xian Yuyin revealed a treacherous smile.

“Your little brother is willing to follow big brother for the rest of his life,” At that moment, with a ‘putt,’ Xian Yushi kneeled before his own older brother to show his loyalty. He also knew that this was no small matter. If his brother succeeded, he would also enjoy endless glory.

“Hahaha...” Seeing his younger brother acting like this, the smile on Xian Yuyin’s face grew even denser. It was as if he could already see the scene of him becoming the King in the future.

### **Chapter 1893 - Mischievous Girl**

That evening, Xian Miaomiao personally arrived at Chu Feng’s palace to visit him. She had brought a hundred Ten Thousand Leaves Sparrowtail Flowers with her as her gift to Chu Feng.

Upon seeing that there were a total of a hundred Ten Thousand Leaves Sparrowtail Flowers, Chu Feng immediately felt extremely grateful. After all, back when the Compass Immortal came to the Elf Kingdom to request for Ten Thousand Leaves Sparrowtail Flowers, he had only managed to receive a single flower.

Furthermore, it seemed that he would not be allowed to request another one for the rest of his life. This was also the reason why the Compass Immortal himself had not come here, and instead asked Chu Feng to go. The reason for that was because even if he were to go, he would not be able to successfully request a Ten Thousand Leaves Sparrowtail Flower.

From this, it could be seen that the Ten Thousand Leaves Sparrowtail Flowers were very precious even in the Elf Kingdom, and not something that they would casually gift to others.

For Xian Miaomiao to directly gift Chu Feng a hundred Ten Thousand Leaves Sparrowtail Flowers at once, it clearly illustrated her generosity.

“Princess Miaomiao, a single flower is all I need. These hundred flowers, they’re a bit too numerous,” Chu Feng said.

Chu Feng knew that Xian Miaomiao might be feeling grateful toward him for what he had done back then. Thus, she was giving him a hundred Ten Thousand Leaves Sparrowtail Flowers in order to repay him. However, Chu Feng felt that it was truly too much.

Especially when the hundred Ten Thousand Leaves Sparrowtail Flowers were placed before him, Chu Feng was able to realize how valuable these flowers were from their peacock-tail-like beauty. Indeed, they were extremely precious items. If one was to auction them, one would definitely be able to sell them for an extremely high price. Furthermore, they were the sort of item whose supply would not meet demand.

“To refuse what is given you, are you stupid?” Xian Miaomiao cast a side eye at Chu Feng after seeing that he was actually refusing them. However, she soon smiled sweetly and said, “Just accept them. I actually also have a request for you.”

“May I know what it might be?” Chu Feng asked.

“Accompany me to the Blood Devouring Killing Formation,” Xian Miaomiao said.

“Blood Devouring Killing Formation? Are you talking about one of the Holy Land of Martialism’s Three Great Forbidden Areas, that Blood Devouring Killing Formation?” Chu Feng asked.

“Other than that, is there any other Blood Devouring Killing Formation?” Xian Miaomiao asked.

“You really want me to accompany you there?” Chu Feng asked.

“Of course. This princess has considered it carefully,” Xian Miaomiao nodded.

“Very well,” Chu Feng accepted straightforwardly.

“You’re actually not asking me why I want you to accompany me, or my purpose in having you accompany me there? You must know that, that place is no ordinary place; it’s one of the most dangerous locations in the Holy Land of Martialism,” Xian Miaomiao was shocked by how Chu Feng had accepted her request so frankly.

As for Chu Feng, he smiled lightly and said, “It’s precisely because that place is dangerous that the fact that you requested me to accompany you means that you trust me greatly. Since you have placed such trust in me, that means that you’ve considered me as your friend. As such, I will naturally consider you my friend too. For friends, one should naturally give one’s all to assist them, to the point of sacrificing oneself.” [1. In Chinese, to be able to sacrifice oneself for one’s friend is said literally as ‘pierced by blades from both sides,’]

“Is that so? Very well, I’ll stab you twice first,” As Xian Miaomiao said this, she held her two little fists up, pretended to be holding blades, and stabbed at Chu Feng’s two ribs.

“Oh you, it’s merely an analogy. Yet, you’re actually taking it literally,” Chu Feng lightly flicked Xian Miaomiao’s forehead. The reason for that was because this little girl’s two fists actually kind of hurt when they suddenly landed on Chu Feng’s ribs.

“Hahaha, are you afraid now? This princess is extremely powerful,” Xian Miaomiao smiled complacently. Then, she began to give an account to Chu Feng of her purpose in going to the Blood Devouring Killing Formation.

Xian Miaomiao’s body was somewhat special. She was extremely powerful the moment she was born, greatly surpassing the power that ordinary Ancient Era’s Elves would be born with.

However, ordinary cultivation resources were useless for her. She could only increase her cultivation by relying on Natural Energies.

Upon discovering this, Chu Feng was extremely shocked. Just thinking about how Xian Miaomiao’s frightening cultivation was all obtained by herself through training was truly too shocking. [2. Remember, there’s 2 ways for cultivators to increase their energy to level up. 1 is by gathering natural energies in their bodies, and the other is to get external energies through cultivation resources. Chu Feng is only capable of doing the latter since

cultivators gather energy very slowly... so he will not be able to level up using the former, as he requires too much energy.]

However, that was actually not true. There was actually a type of cultivation resource that could help Xian Miaomiao increase her cultivation. As for that, it was the Ancient Era's Immortal Flower.

The Ancient Era's Immortal Flowers were precious cultivation treasures from the Ancient Era. Merely, Ancient Era's Immortal Flowers were colorless, odorless and even formless. It was practically impossible for ordinary people to discover them.

However, Xian Miaomiao possessed a special sort of detection ability. As long as a place contained an Ancient Era's Immortal Flower, she would be able to detect it. Furthermore, within a certain range, she would be able to discover the Ancient Era's Immortal Flower.

Although the Ancient Era's Immortal Flowers were from the Ancient Era, there were quite a few in the Holy Land of Martialism right now.

Over the years, Xian Miaomiao had been constantly on the move through various ancient lands and ruins all for the sake of finding Ancient Era's Immortal Flowers. As matters stood, she had practically traveled through all the places in the Holy Land of Martialism that she could travel to and searched through all the places that she could search. Although she had obtained quite a harvest, she was now faced with being unable to find any more Ancient Era's Immortal Flowers.

As of now, she was certain that there were Ancient Era's Immortal Flowers in the depths of the Blood Devouring Killing Formation. Furthermore, they would be there in large quantity. If she was able to obtain them, it would definitely be an enormous harvest for her.

However, it was no joke that the Blood Devouring Killing Formation was known to be one of the Three Great Forbidden Areas. This was especially true for the depths of the Blood Devouring Killing Formation. That place contained enormous pressure. Furthermore, that pressure was extremely strange. It led to even the Elf Kingdom's Elf King being unable to enter that place.

However, in the depths of that Blood Devouring Killing Formation lived a special sort of insect. That insect was not afraid of the strange pressure. Due



to the fact that, that insect was the only organism living in the Blood Devouring Killing Formation, it was named the Blood Devouring Insect.

For the sake of entering the depths of the Blood Devouring Killing Formation and obtaining the Ancient Era's Immortal Flower, the Elf King, Xian Miaomiao's father, had sought the assistance of one of the Ten Immortals, the Immeasurable Immortal.

The Immeasurable Immortal was someone equally as famous as the Weaponry Refinement Immortal. He was one of the most influential World Spiritists in the Holy Land of Martialism.

If the strongest aspect of the Weaponry Refinement Immortal was his weaponry refinement, then the strongest aspect of the Immeasurable Immortal would be in a wondrous spirit formation which he had grasped. He was able to use rare treasures to forge the strongest defensive armors.

Thus, the Elf King had requested for the Immeasurable Immortal to use the Blood Devouring Insects to form an armor that could resist that strange pressure so that one could enter the depths of the Blood Devouring Killing Formation.

Currently, with the effort from the Immeasurable Immortal, he had finished forging the Blood Devouring Armor. Furthermore, he had made two suits of the armor.

However, due to the special characteristics of the Blood Devouring Insects, the Immeasurable Immortal had mentioned before he had even started forging the armor that even if he were to succeed, those who could enter the Blood Devouring Killing Formation must be of the younger generation. That is, under a hundred years old. If they were over a hundred years old, even when wearing the armor, they would not be able to conceal their auras. As long as their own auras were exposed, they would be crushed to death by that strange pressure.

Thus, with the current situation, it must be two people from the younger generation who would don the Blood Devouring Armor and enter the Blood Devouring Killing Formation. Originally, it had been decided that Xian Miaomiao and Xian Yuyin would be the ones to go in. However, Xian Miaomiao deeply detested Xian Yuyin. Thus, she wanted Chu Feng to go with her instead.

“No problem,” After learning of the situation, Chu Feng nodded his head straightforwardly.

“Chu Feng, you’re truly wonderful,” Xian Miaomiao was extremely happy. After all, the depths of the Blood Devouring Killing Formation was a place where even the peak experts of the Holy Land of Martialism feared. To enter that place would mean that one would place one’s life in great danger. If ordinary people were to hear the words ‘Blood Devouring Killing Formation’, their expressions would immediately change to ones of fear.

Yet Chu Feng, even though he knew that it was a place filled with danger still agreed to accompany her without the slightest hesitation. This caused Xian Miaomiao to ineffably feel a sort of warmth.

“Merely, I have a condition,” Chu Feng said.

“What is it?” Xian Miaomiao asked.

“I have come to ask for Ten Thousand Leaves Sparrowtail Flowers for the sake of saving someone. Thus, I must bring the Ten Thousand Leaves Sparrowtail Flowers back first. I will accompany you to the Blood Devouring Killing Formation afterward,” Chu Feng said.

“This...” Hearing those words, Xian Miaomiao started to frown. Her mouth started to pout, and she revealed an expression of difficulty.

Seeing her appearance, Chu Feng started to worry. Chu Feng was able to tell that Xian Miaomiao possessed some hidden trouble that was hard to mention.

However, right at that moment, Xian Miaomiao suddenly started to grin from ear to ear. With a beaming smile, she said to Chu Feng, “No problem.”

“Oh you, you’re actually toying with me,” At that moment, Chu Feng gave Xian Miaomiao an enormous side eye. Evidently, the difficult expression that she had earlier was feigned. She was deliberately fooling Chu Feng.

That being said, Chu Feng had to admire this girl’s acting skills. It was truly too real. Even Chu Feng was unable to see through her act. He had been defeated by this mischievous little girl.

## **Chapter 1894 - Shocking Sentence**

The next day, Chu Feng arrived at the Ancient Era's Elves' most respected palace hall, the Ancient Era's Palace, with Xian Miaomiao and Princess Lingyue.

As its name implied, the Ancient Era's Palace was a palace that had existed since the Ancient Era.

Not only was this palace extremely gorgeous and magnificent, it was also one of the Elf Kingdom's very few perfectly preserved palaces from the Ancient Era. Thus, this palace emitted the aura of the Ancient Era from all over.

When one entered that palace, one would immediately feel a deep veneration for the palace itself.

At that moment, many people had arrived at this palace hall. They were all extremely influential grand characters in the Holy Land of Martialism.

The Elf King, the Four Grand Elders, and the Eight Protectors...

They were the most powerful battle power of the Elf Kingdom, and also the most frightening battle power in the Holy Land of Martialism right now. At that moment, they were all gathered in this Ancient Era's Palace.

Upon entering the palace, the first person who entered Chu Feng's line of sight was the person sitting on the master seat, the Elf King.

Upon seeing the Elf King, even Chu Feng's eyes started to shine, and his hair started to rise.

Powerful. Even though the Elf King had the appearance of a middle-aged man, was very handsome and appeared to be amiable, the ruler's aura that he emitted was able to penetrate through one's heart. From a single glance, one could tell how powerful of an existence he was.

Furthermore, his king's aura was even better manifested as he was wearing a crown on his head, golden clothes and a suit of soft green armor.

There was currently no Overlord in the Holy Land of Martialism. However, even in the eras with Overlords, those Overlords might not necessarily be the strongest person in the Holy Land of Martialism.

The reason for that was because, other than the Three Palaces, Four Clans and Nine Powers, as well as the various monstrous beast powers, there was still the unsurpassed Elf Kingdom.

Reportedly, of the Five Overlords, only Emperor Qing, Qing Xuantian, had managed to actually defeat an Elf King.

From this, it could be seen how powerful the Elf Kingdom was. Perhaps the Elf King before Chu Feng might be the strongest individual in the Holy Land of Martialism right now.

However, this strongest individual did not emit that air of arrogance of being high and above. Upon seeing that Chu Feng had entered the place, the other Ancient Era's Elves all revealed expressions of surprise. However, the Elf King, the person with the most precious status, was the only person to actually nod and smile at Chu Feng. This caused Chu Feng to feel a considerable amount of warmth.

As they say, dragons birth dragons, phoenixes birth phoenixes, and the son of a rat will know how to dig a hole. At that moment, Chu Feng was deeply experiencing that saying. [1. i.e. Apple doesn't fall far from the tree.]

o

It was no wonder that Princess Lingyue and Xian Miaomiao were so amiable. It turned out that they actually possessed a great role model.

Other than the Elf King, the four aged Elders and the Elf Kingdom's Eight Protectors all revealed expressions of displeasure upon seeing Chu Feng. This was especially true for one among the Protectors, a man with a scar on his left eye. After he saw Chu Feng, he did not even bother to cover the disgust and hatred in his eyes.

"That man over there with a scar over his left eye is Xian Yuyin's father. As for that guy there, he's Xian Yuyin," At that moment, Xian Miaomiao was secretly pointing out Xian Yuyin and his father to Chu Feng.

Following the direction that Xian Miaomiao had indicated to him, Chu Feng saw a young man seated below. That was Xian Yuyin. Merely, after Xian Yuyin saw Chu Feng, the hatred and disgust that he revealed in his eyes was actually even more intense than his father's. Not only that, there was also envy in his eyes.

At that moment, Chu Feng smiled in his heart. Chu Feng was able to understand the envy that Xian Yuyin had toward him.

Without even thinking about it, Chu Feng knew for certain that Princess Miaomiao and Princess Lingyue were most definitely two of the most beautiful women in the Elf Kingdom, the sweethearts in the dreams of countless men.

And now, these two princesses appeared together with Chu Feng. Furthermore, Xian Miaomiao was whispering to Chu Feng in such an intimate manner. It would instead be strange if that Xian Yuyin was not jealous.

Chu Feng did not mind the peculiar gazes that were cast towards him. Those high and above would generally look down on others they perceived to be inferior to them. When even the humans were this way, how could the Ancient Era's Elves, a race that had existed from the Ancient Era and possessed a noble lineage, possibly not act in such a manner? Let alone these people present, that were of the very best of the Elf Kingdom.

At that moment, Chu Feng felt their true might. Perhaps this might be the strongest battle power in the Holy Land of Martialism right now.

This sort of sensation felt quite decent. Chu Feng was not afraid of this sort of pressure. Instead, he felt joy because of it.

When facing those that were strong, Chu Feng would feel as if his blood was boiling. It would drive him to become even stronger faster.

One thing worthy of mentioning was that Chu Feng was not the only human in this Ancient Era's Palace. Other than Chu Feng, there were two other humans.

They were two Dragon Mark Royal-cloak World Spiritists. One among them possessed a very powerful aura, so strong that Chu Feng was actually unable to see through his cultivation. Likely, that world spiritist should be the person who was equally as famous as the Weaponry Refinement Immortal, the Immeasurable Immortal.

When the Immeasurable Immortal saw Chu Feng, he also smiled and nodded. He had a very amiable appearance.

As for the other man, although he also appeared to be very amiable toward Chu Feng, Chu Feng was able to feel deep killing intent from him.

This person was someone that Chu Feng recognized. He was the most infamous Immortal in the Holy Land of Martialism, the Avaricious Immortal.

“Chu Feng, that Avaricious Immortal is the Immeasurable Immortal’s junior brother. Although it is the Immeasurable Immortal who forged the Blood Devouring Armor, the Avaricious Immortal also helped,” Seemingly knowing that Chu Feng was on bad terms with the Avaricious Immortal, Princess Lingyue spoke to Chu Feng through a voice transmission.

“It’s no bother,” Chu Feng smiled in reply. Although he possessed hatred toward the Avaricious Immortal, even if the two of them were absolutely irreconcilable, Chu Feng would still not settle his debt with the Avaricious Immortal in the Elf Kingdom’s territory.

At that moment, Xian Yuyin exploded. “Chu Feng, you are truly audacious! Is this a place that someone like you can enter? Scram immediately!” He spoke to drive Chu Feng out. Hearing those words, the guards outside the door started to move. They had the intention to arrest Chu Feng and drive him out.

“Chu Feng is my guest. I shall see who dares to drive him out,” Xian Miaomiao said coldly. Her tone was extremely domineering.

After Xian Miaomiao spoke, the guards outside the door immediately returned to their original positions. Furthermore, they all revealed fear on their faces.

Compared to Xian Yuyin, the weight of Xian Miaomiao’s words was much heavier.

“Miaomiao, this is the Ancient Era’s Palace. How could humans be allowed in here?” Xian Yuyin said. Compared to how he spoke to Chu Feng, his attitude was much better when he spoke to Xian Miaomiao. In fact, he seemed to have an attitude of conceding to her.

However, Xian Miaomiao was still completely ruthless toward him. “Are you saying that the Immeasurable Immortal and the Avaricious Immortal are not humans?”

“How could this be compared? The two Immortals have done us a meritorious service by forging the Blood Devouring Armor. They were personally invited here by the King. How could Chu Feng possibly compare to the two Immortals?” Xian Yuyan said.

Right at that moment, Xian Yuyin's father suddenly said, "Enough. Yuyin, as a big brother, you should yield to your little sister,"

After hearing what his father said, Xian Yuyin seemed to have understood something. Not only did he not say anything anymore, he instead revealed a slight smile.

"Miaomiao, you also spoke wrongly too. As your uncle, I should properly fix your attitude."

"After all, Yuyin is your big brother. When speaking to him, you should show some respect. Furthermore, the two of you are about to be alone with one another for some time. If you are to act this way, as your uncle, I will not be at ease," Xian Yuyin's father said to Xian Miaomiao.

"That's right. Miaomiao, in the entire Elf Kingdom, you and Yuyin match one another the best. As such, the two of you should get along with one another well. Stop quarreling all the time," In response, another Protector spoke with a beaming smile. Although this man was also a Protector, he was Xian Yuyin's father's trusted aide. Naturally, he would be speaking for Xian Yuyin.

Hearing those words, some people revealed smiles on their faces, whereas others revealed expressions of discomfort. However, no one said anything. Regardless of whether or not they were fond of Xian Yuyin, in order to guarantee their purest Ancient Era's Elf's bloodline, Xian Miaomiao's future husband must definitely be chosen from among the Ancient Era's Elves.

Furthermore, among the entire Elf Kingdom, it was true that only Xian Yuyin would be suitable for Xian Miaomiao. Thus, Xian Yuyin being Xian Miaomiao's future husband was something that many people accepted to be true.

This was also the reason why Xian Yuyin, although a person of the younger generation and not the Elf King's son, possessed such great authority in the Elf Kingdom. As many people all understood that he would become the Elf King in the future, they naturally did not dare to provoke him.

"It just so happens that this matter is precisely what I want to talk about today. I do not plan to enter the Blood Devouring Killing Formation with Xian Yuyin," Xian Miaomiao said.

Xian Miaomiao's words came like a sudden clap of thunder that resounded in the hearts of everyone present.

## Chapter 1895 - Extraordinary Significance

"Miaomiao, what did you just say?" One of the Protectors asked in a very amazed manner.

At that moment, practically all of the Ancient Era's Elves present were looking to Xian Miaomiao with astonished expressions. This was especially true for Xian Yuyin and his father. At that moment, their expressions were truly marvelous.

"I said I do not plan to enter the Blood Devouring Killing Formation with Xian Yuyin," Xian Miaomiao said.

"Are you to say that you're planning to enter by yourself?" That Protector asked again.

"No, I'm going to have Chu Feng accompany me," Xian Miaomiao said.

"What?" Hearing those words, not to mention the Ancient Era's Elves, even the Immeasurable Immortal and the Avaricious Immortal were shocked.

As for Xian Yuyin and his father, they were so stunned that it was as if they had become petrified. Especially Xian Yuyin, he simply did not even dare to believe what he had just heard.

"Xian Miaomiao, what sort of joke is this? Chu Feng is a human. How could he possibly accompany you into the Blood Devouring Killing Formation?!" Xian Yuyin shouted. At that moment, he was extremely enraged, because he felt that his honor had been trampled upon.

"Heh, it is up to me to determine who shall accompany me. What makes you think you can decide?" Xian Miaomiao cast a side eye at Xian Yuyin. She simply did not place him in her eyes at all.

"Miaomiao, this matter is extremely important. How could you have a human like Chu Feng accompany you?" Xian Yuyin's father added.



“I said, it is up to me to decide who shall accompany me. None of you have a say in this matter,” Faced with Xian Yuyin and his father, Xian Miaomiao was still as domineering as before.

“Your Majesty, this...” Feeling helpless, Xian Yuyin turned his gaze to the Elf King. He wanted to have the Elf King contain his daughter.

“Miaomiao, why do you want Chu Feng to accompany you?” The Elf King asked.

“Royal Father, compared to Xian Yuyin, I trust Chu Feng more,” Xian Miaomiao said.

“You...” Hearing those words, Xian Yuyin was so enraged that he nearly vomited blood. At that moment, he felt his vision become blurred, and his head dizzy. He was simply about to be angered to death.

Humiliation. This was an absolute humiliation. If this had been done privately, it would not be much. However, Xian Miaomiao had actually said those words without any concern before all those seniors. As such, how could Xian Yuyin possibly face the crowd? This was simply placing him in an awkward situation.

“Miaomiao, are you not being too excessive here?!” At that moment, Xian Yuyin’s father also had an angry expression on his face. To have his own son be humiliated in such a manner, he would naturally also be angered.

At that moment, a very skinny old man among the Four Grand Elders said, “Miaomiao, no matter what, Xian Yuyin is your older brother. As such, how could you say that about him? Moreover, the matter of entering the Blood Devouring Killing Formation is no small matter. For you to find a human to accompany you, we would also not feel reassured.”

“Lord Elder, Royal Father, it is not that I, Xian Miaomiao, am stubborn. Merely, the matter of finding Ancient Era’s Immortal Flowers is my own personal matter to begin with.”

“I truly do not understand why I need you all to decide my own matters. In short... either Chu Feng accompanies me, or I will not go. You all can decide what to do,” Xian Miaomiao’s expression grew completely gloomy.

“This!!!” At that moment, even the Four Grand Elders’ expressions became ugly. The reason for that was because Xian Miaomiao was simply not placing them in her eyes. Her behavior was truly unacceptable.

However, Xian Miaomiao was their Elf Kingdom’s future’s hope. Even though they were extremely imposing characters, extremely arrogant and domineering, they were unable to reveal any of their might, arrogance or dominance before her.

Right at that moment, Princess Lingyue suddenly said, “Royal Father, Lord Elders, Lord Protectors, although Miaomiao’s words might be somewhat excessive, I feel that her decision is correct.”

“Lingyue, what do you mean by that?” The Elf King asked.

“Royal Father, while Chu Feng is a human, he is outstanding all around.”

“There is no need to mention his battle power; it is extremely powerful. Although he is a rank nine Half Martial Emperor, he was able to kill the Ximen Imperial Clan’s Clan Chief. I presume that even little brother Yuyin might not necessarily be able to accomplish such a thing, no?” As Princess Lingyue said those words, she took a glance at Xian Yuyin.

“How do you know that I can’t accomplish that? The Ximen Imperial Clan’s Clan Chief was merely a rank three Martial Emperor. If I wanted to kill him, I would naturally be able to kill him,” Xian Yuyin said in a very disapproving manner.

“Heh... the current you is naturally capable of accomplishing that. However, what I’m talking about is when you were a rank nine Half Martial Emperor. Back when you were a rank nine Half Martial Emperor, you seemed to not even be able to defeat a rank one Martial Emperor. Thus, how could you possibly contend against a rank three Martial Emperor?” Princess Lingyue said.

“You!!!” Xian Yuyin was so enraged that his body started to tremble all over. However, he didn’t know how to counter what Princess Lingyue said, for it was true that he had been unable to even defeat a rank one Martial Emperor back when he was a rank nine Half Martial Emperor. As such, he had no way to disavow what was said.

Princess Lingyue had drawn blood with a single prick. She had directly attacked Xian Yuyin's sore spot.

"Of course, in terms of battle power, my little sister Xian Miaomiao is likely even more powerful than Chu Feng. The reason why I mentioned Chu Feng's battle power is merely to let everyone know that Chu Feng will not drag Miaomiao down in terms of battle power."

"That said, there's another aspect to consider. That is, Chu Feng is a Dragon Mark Royal-cloak World Spiritist. Furthermore, he is the only Dragon Mark Royal-cloak World Spiritist among the Holy Land of Martialism's younger generation."

"That is why I feel that if Chu Feng were to accompany Miaomiao, it would be better than having little brother Yuyin accompany Miaomiao," Princess Lingyue said.

At that moment, the Immeasurable Immortal asked, "Little friend Chu Feng, you're really a Dragon Mark Royal-cloak World Spiritist?"

"Senior, Chu Feng is indeed a Dragon Mark Royal-cloak World Spiritist," As Chu Feng spoke, he waved his sleeve. "Roar," a small golden dragon flew out from his sleeve.

That golden dragon was formed with spirit power. Furthermore, the spirit power that was flowing through it was Dragon Mark spirit power. Chu Feng had released it to prove his status as a Dragon Mark Royal-cloak World Spiritist.

"Very well, truly a young hero. Little friend Chu Feng, you have truly broadened my horizons," The Immeasurable Immortal began to publicly applaud Chu Feng.

Seeing this scene, the Elf Kingdom's Elders and Protectors' eyes also shone. They were all slightly swayed.

The reason for that was because Dragon Mark Royal-cloak World Spiritists were truly no small matter. At the very least, their Elf Kingdom did not possess a single one.

As for a Dragon Mark Royal-cloak World Spiritist as young as Chu Feng, they were simply akin to divine beings. It was the first time that a Dragon Mark

Royal-cloak World Spiritist as young as Chu Feng had appeared in the Holy Land of Martialism.

This signified that Chu Feng possessed talent that was truly remarkable. Even though the Elf Kingdom was a power high and above which had stood at the apex of the Holy Land of Martialism since the very beginning, they still hoped to be able to get along with powerful humans. As for Chu Feng... he was someone that possessed that potential.

“What a joke. A mere human, no matter how strong, will not be able to surpass us Ancient Era’s Elves. Not to mention anything else, if he is able to trigger the Ancient Era’s Immortal Needle, I will let him go,” Xian Yuyin’s father said.

“Heh... if it’s the Ancient Era’s Immortal Needle, then I will have to disappoint you. Chu Feng is indeed capable of triggering the Ancient Era’s Immortal Needle. The Ancient Era’s Immortal Needle in the Cyanwood Domain that was triggered back then was triggered by none other than Chu Feng,” Princess Lingyue said.

“What? He was the one who did that?” Hearing those words, the expressions with which the Ancient Era’s Elves looked to Chu Feng became extremely marvelous.

To trigger an Ancient Era’s Immortal Needle was no small matter. This was especially true for a human triggering the Ancient Era’s Immortal Needle. In the whole of history, only Qing Xuantian had managed to accomplish that.

“It is indeed Chu Feng. I was present back then. I can bear witness to it,” Xian Miaomiao said.

“This...” At that moment, the expressions with which the Ancient Era’s Elves in the palace hall looked to Chu Feng became even more complicated.

In fact, even the guards outside the palace were unable to contain themselves, and wanted to sneak a few peeks at Chu Feng. The reason for that was because a human triggering the Ancient Era’s Immortal Needle was truly no small matter.

Speaking from a certain standpoint, Chu Feng might even become an expert as strong as Qing Xuantian.

As for Qing Xuantian, he was someone that possessed extraordinary significance to the Elf Kingdom.

## Chapter 1896 - Stepping Stone

“What could the Cyanwood Domain’s Ancient Era’s Immortal Needle possibly amount to? It’s nothing more than the most ordinary Silver Needle. The number of Ancient Era’s Elves in our Elf Kingdom that are capable of triggering Silver Needles are simply too numerous to count.”

“If Chu Feng is able to trigger our Elf Kingdom’s Golden Ancient Era’s Immortal Needle, I will have no objection,” Xian Yuyin’s father said.

“Princess Lingyue, you have mentioned a lot of Chu Feng’s strong points. Both openly and secretly, you’re just trying to say that Chu Feng is stronger than me, aren’t you?”

“Since that is the case, I shall use the truth to prove whether I or Chu Feng am stronger.”

“Today, I will compete with him in triggering the Golden Ancient Era’s Immortal Needles. I shall see who will be able to trigger more. If he is able to surpass the number that I can trigger, I will withdraw myself from journeying to the Blood Devouring Killing Formation,” Xian Yuyin said.

“That wouldn’t do. If you wish to compete, you can compete with battle power or world spirit power. Yet... you decided to compete in triggering Ancient Era’s Immortal Needles.”

“We all know that the Ancient Era’s Immortal Needles are easily triggered by us Ancient Era’s Elves. However, to humans, they are so difficult to trigger that it is akin to scaling the heavens. Since the beginning of history, there has only been a single human capable of triggering the Ancient Era’s Immortal Needle before Chu Feng. And that was Qing Xuantian.”

“Who is Qing Xuantian? He was the strongest person in the Holy Land of Martialism in his time.”

“In our Elf Kingdom, we possess numerous individuals who are capable of triggering the Ancient Era’s Immortal Needles. However, which one of them could possibly compare to that Qing Xuantian?” Xian Miaomiao said with a loud voice.

At that moment, even the various Ancient Era's Elves' grand characters grew silent. There were many Ancient Era's Elves capable of triggering Ancient Era's Immortal Needles. However, not a single one among them could compare to Qing Xuantian.

"Thus, the fact that you can trigger an Ancient Era's Immortal Needle simply does not amount to anything. Yet, Chu Feng being able to trigger the Ancient Era's Immortal Needle is no small matter."

"Even if you are to be able to trigger all nine Golden Ancient Era's Immortal Needles, you would not be able to compare with Chu Feng triggering a single Silver Ancient Era's Immortal Needle," Xian Miaomiao continued.

"Chu Feng, stop hiding behind a woman. I am asking you. Do you dare to accept my challenge or not?" Xian Yuyin was so enraged by Xian Miaomiao that his complexion turned green. Feeling helpless, he ended up directly asking Chu Feng and ignoring Xian Miaomiao.

"I am willing to give it a try," Chu Feng said with a beaming smile. His at-ease and confident expression was a clear-cut distinction from Xian Yuyin's angry expression.

While ordinary people might not care about this sort of thing, the people present were all extraordinary people.

The Elf King, the Four Grand Elders, the Eight Protectors and the Immeasurable Immortal all had a whole new level of respect for Chu Feng after noticing this minor detail.

"Chu Feng, you simply do not have to compete with him. This is truly too unfair," Seeing that Chu Feng was actually planning to accept the challenge, Xian Miaomiao immediately spoke to stop him.

"Chu Feng, it is true that this is very unfair. Furthermore, there is simply no need for you to compete with him to accompany Miaomiao. He simply has no say in this matter," Even Princess Lingyue also started to urge Chu Feng against it.

"But, more than proving myself, I truly want to make him shut up," Chu Feng smiled slightly. Then, he revealed a serious expression and looked to Xian Miaomiao, "Trust me. I will definitely accompany you."

Hearing those words, Xian Miaomiao's little face immediately grew stiff. She was stunned and didn't know what to say to stop Chu Feng. Thus, she could only nod her head obediently.

However, this ordinary scene was completely taken to heart by Xian Yuyin.

He thought about how Xian Miaomiao detested him, and how she acted like an obedient little kitten before Chu Feng. At that moment, he felt as if he could breathe fire just by opening his mouth. He was so enraged that he felt as if he was on the verge of exploding.

"Chu Feng, if you have the courage, then follow me. Today, I shall let you know the gap between you and me!" Xian Yuyin shouted at Chu Feng. Then, he flew out of the palace hall.

Chu Feng flew after him, following closely behind him. Xian Miaomiao and Princess Lingyue also flew out after Chu Feng.

At that moment, the other people present in the Ancient Era's Palace's palace hall looked to one another. Then, they all turned into rays of light and flew out after them.

Even these grand characters were not willing to miss out on this great show.

"Chu Feng, what Xian Yuyin is planning to compete with you in is not the same sort of Silver Ancient Era's Immortal Needle that you triggered in the Cyanwood Domain. Instead, they're Golden Ancient Era's Immortal Needles."

"There is an enormous difference between Silver Ancient Era's Immortal Needles and Golden Ancient Era's Immortal Needles. Although the method of triggering them is the same, the Ancient Era's Immortal Ponds that the Golden Needles reside in possess a pressure that the Silver Needles' Ancient Era's Immortal Ponds simply cannot compare with."

"Furthermore, Silver Needles can only be triggered on special days every year. Yet, the Golden Needles can be triggered at any time. Furthermore, one can trigger them many times in succession."

"The Ancient Era's Immortal Pond that we are proceeding toward is located at the centermost region of our Elf Kingdom. There are a total of nine Golden Ancient Era's Immortal Needles there. For ordinary Ancient Era's Elves, they would not be able to trigger even a single Golden Ancient Era's Immortal

Needle. Those capable of triggering the Golden Needles are all deemed to be geniuses, and will be nurtured with focus.

“My big sister once triggered four Golden Ancient Era’s Immortal Needles. As for Xian Yuyin, he triggered five Golden Ancient Era’s Immortal Needles,” Xian Miaomiao compared her big sister to Xian Yuyin. This comparison was very practical, and clearly revealed how powerful Xian Yuyin was.

However, Chu Feng possessed no fear at all. Instead, he asked Xian Miaomiao, “In that case, how many did you trigger?”

“Nine,” Princess Lingyue said.

“Nine?” Hearing that number, Chu Feng was startled.

“Indeed, it was nine. She has triggered four more Golden Ancient Era’s Immortal Needles than Xian Yuyin, and five more Golden Ancient Era’s Immortal Needles than me.”

“Back when my little sister triggered the Golden Ancient Era’s Immortal Needles, even the Elders were shocked. The reason for that was because she had created the abnormal sign of nine lightnings soaring into the sky,” Princess Lingyue said.

“Nine lightnings soaring into the sky?” Chu Feng revealed a curious gaze.

“Yes, nine streams of lightning soaring into the sky. Not only did they illuminate the entire region, they also appeared to have lives, and were extremely magnificent,” Princess Lingyue said.

“They were not magnificent. It was inferior to the sight of you triggering the Ancient Era’s Immortal Needle back then,” Xian Miaomiao said.

“Oh, that’s right. Chu Feng, I’ve heard from Miaomiao that you gave rise to an unprecedented abnormal sign when you triggered the Immortal Needle. According to Miaomiao, it was even more magnificent than the nine lightnings soaring into the sky. Is that true?” Princess Lingyue asked curiously.

“That abnormal sign was caused by my breakthrough,” Chu Feng said.



“It’s true then. In that case, I truly wish to see what sort of abnormal sign you’ll cause when you reach a breakthrough,” Princess Lingyue had an expression of anticipation.

“In that case, I’ll inform you to let you come watch the next time I reach a breakthrough,” Chu Feng said with a smile.

“It’s a deal!” Princess Lingyue said.

“Definitely,” Chu Feng nodded.

“I also want to watch,” Xian Miaomiao said.

“Okay, okay, okay. I’ll bring you too,” Princess Lingyue said with a smile.

.....

At the moment when Chu Feng and the others were journeying to the Golden Ancient Era’s Immortal Needles, Xian Yuyin’s father arrived beside Xian Yuyin and handed him a special medicinal pellet.

“Mn?” After secretly receiving the medicinal pellet from his father, Xian Yuyin revealed a puzzled expression.

As for Xian Yuyin’s father, he sent a secret voice transmission to Xian Yuyin, “Back then, you were only a bit away from triggering six Golden Ancient Era’s Immortal Needles. That’s why I requested for the Avaricious Immortal to refine this medicinal pellet for you. As long as you are to use it, you will definitely be able to trigger six Golden Ancient Era’s Immortal Needles.”

“The Avaricious Immortal spent a total of three years to concoct this medicinal pellet. He finally managed to successfully concoct it and deliver it to my hands. I truly never expected that you’d be able to use it this quickly.”

“Thank you father,” Hearing what his father said, Xian Yuyin’s expression changed to one of joy. Originally, he was absolutely confident that he would be able to defeat Chu Feng.

However, with this medicinal pellet, he would be able to widen the disparity between them. Furthermore, he would be able to be held in greater value by the Elf Kingdom. As for Chu Feng, he would end up being despised by others.

He was certain that Chu Feng was destined to become his stepping stone.

## Chapter 1897 - Capture All

After journeying for some time, Chu Feng and the others finally arrived at the Ancient Era's Immortal Pond.

Atop the multi-colored water's surface were nine golden pillars that soared straight into the sky. The nine golden pillars appeared to be extremely magnificent.

The nine pillars stood in an orderly manner like nine guards protecting the area. They were the Golden Ancient Era's Immortal Needles.

"Chu Feng, watch carefully," After Xian Yuyin finished saying those words to Chu Feng, he leapt directly into the Ancient Era's Immortal Pond.

He felt that he had to be the first one to enter the Ancient Era's Immortal Pond. The reason for that was because he would be able to bring an enormous pressure to Chu Feng after triggering six Golden Ancient Era's Immortal Needles.

Furthermore, he felt that Chu Feng was simply incapable of triggering the Golden Ancient Era's Immortal Needles. Even if he were able to, he would, at the very most, be able to trigger a single Golden Ancient Era's Immortal Needle. At that time, he would be able to form a clear contrast to show how incompetent Chu Feng was.

"Chu Feng, the nine Ancient Era's Immortal Needles here are indeed different from the ones in the Cyanwood Domain. What percentage of certainty do you have in successfully triggering them?" Eggy asked.

"If I said I could trigger all nine, would you trust me?" Chu Feng asked.

"Haha, it's precisely your confidence that I like," Eggy said.

"I'm just joking. The Ancient Era's Immortal Needles here are extremely extraordinary. They have caused the pressure in the depths of the pond to be extremely powerful. Even the current me, although my strength greatly surpasses my strength before, does not possess much certainty in being able to trigger all nine Golden Ancient Era's Immortal Needles. However, since I've come here, I must do everything I can. If I am really able to trigger all nine of them..."

Chu Feng did not finish his words. The reason for that was because it was only a guess. Back when he triggered the Ancient Era's Immortal Needle in the Cyanwood Domain, he had obtained quite a harvest from it. It allowed him to break through to the Martial King realm on the spot.

If the Golden Ancient Era's Immortal Needles in this place were also able to bring benefits to Chu Feng, then the harvest which he would obtain should be much better than that what he had been able to obtain from the Silver Ancient Era's Immortal Needles.

Chu Feng did not have any extravagant hope like being able to reach a breakthrough to Martial Emperor. However, he hoped that he would be able to make progress with his cultivation. At the very least, he hoped that the harvest here would serve as the foundation for his future breakthrough to Martial Emperor. As long as Chu Feng became an actual Martial Emperor, he would be able to save Yao'er in the Cyanwood Mountain.

At the moment when Chu Feng was pondering, the majority of the crowd had their eyes cast on the nine Golden Ancient Era's Immortal Needles.

The reason for that was because they knew that Xian Yuyin would definitely be able to trigger the Ancient Era's Immortal Needles. The only question was the time it would take and how many he could trigger.

“Buzz~~~”

Sure enough, not long afterward, a Golden Ancient Era's Immortal Needle started to blossom with dazzling radiance. Merely, this was no silver light. Instead, it was a golden light. At the same time, countless runes and symbols began to scatter all over the place as if they were alive.

”

“This fast?”

At that moment, Chu Feng's eyes started to shine. He did not expect for Xian Yuyin to be able to trigger the first Ancient Era's Immortal Needle this quickly.

“Rumble~~~”

Immediately afterward, an ear-piercing thunder exploded from the top of that Ancient Era's Immortal Needle. The enormous rumble caused space itself to

tremble. That sound was truly too ear-piercing. Not only that, it brought great intimidation to one's heart. Practically everyone present was intimidated by that thunder.

“Zzzzzz”

Right after the extremely imposing thunder sounded, a dazzling green bolt of lightning shot out from that Ancient Era's Immortal Needle's peak.

That green lightning was incomparably thick, and looked extremely magnificent, like an enormous dragon made of countless lightning bolts. With a impressive display of unparalleled power, it conquered everything before its path and covered the sky.

The densely packed lightning bolts formed an enormous net of lightning. Furthermore, that net was still increasing in size nonstop. It was as if it was planning to seal off the entire sky.

Wild and overbearing. At that moment, everyone was able to feel an incomparable might from that green lightning.

“Rumble”

Soon, another loud explosion was heard from another Ancient Era's Immortal Needle, and another lightning bolt soared into the sky. When that second bolt of green lightning soared into the sky, the net of lightning in the sky became even more dazzling and imposing.

If ordinary people were to see this scene, they would definitely be filled with endless amazement and awe. However, the crowd present seemed to have all grown used to this sort of spectacle. Even though they possessed joyous smiles on their faces, they were not very shocked by it.

After the first two Golden Needles were triggered in succession, the third, fourth and fifth Golden Ancient Era's Immortal Needles were also triggered in succession. The speed at which they were being triggered could be said to be extremely fast.

At that moment, the Ancient Era's Elves that knew Xian Yuyin's talent well all nodded in a satisfied manner, for Xian Yuyin had not disappointed them. Of course, they all knew that being able to trigger five Golden Ancient Era's Immortal Needles was Xian Yuyin's limit.

Suddenly, the Avaricious Immortal pointed to another Ancient Era's Immortal Needle and shouted in shock, "Quickly, look, another Golden Ancient Era's Immortal Needle is lighting up,"

In response, the crowd all turned their gazes over to that Ancient Era's Immortal Needle. At that moment, the eyes of practically all of the Ancient Era's Elves present started to shine with amazement.

The sixth Golden Ancient Era's Immortal Needle had been triggered. Xian Yuyin had broken his previous best record. As for this new record, it was also the best record that the current Elf Kingdom's Elf King had managed to obtain.

At that moment, the Ancient Era's Elves' Elders and Protectors all involuntarily took a glance at the Elf King. It was as if they were indicating that Xian Yuyin's cultivation would be able to reach the same height as the current Elf King.

"Damn it, that guy, how did he..." At the moment when the majority of the Ancient Era's Elves were feeling joy over the matter, Xian Miaomiao and her sister Xiang Lingyue were frowning with expressions of unease.

Actually, the two sisters would not care about how many Ancient Era's Immortal Needles Xian Yuyin would be able to trigger in ordinary times. However, today was different, as Xian Yuyin was competing with Chu Feng to see who would be able to trigger more of the Ancient Era's Immortal Needles.

For Xian Yuyin to actually make progress at such a time and trigger six Golden Ancient Era's Immortal Needles was extremely bad for Chu Feng. As such, how could the two sisters possibly feel at ease?

However, the result had already been determined. Xian Yuyin had managed to trigger six Ancient Era's Immortal Needles. This was an unchangeable fact.

"Splash~~~"

While the green lightning that filled the sky was still present in the sky, Xian Yuyin flew back out from the Ancient Era's Immortal Pond. He had a complacent smile on his face.

"Yuyin, you have truly given us a pleasant surprise," At that moment, not to mention the Protectors, even the Four Great Elders had personally stepped forward to receive Xian Yuyin. To trigger six Ancient Era's Immortal Needles

indirectly meant that Xian Yuyin's talent was even stronger than they had anticipated. As such, how could they not be in joy?

Showered with praise, the smile on Xian Yuyin's face grew even wider. He took a glance at Chu Feng and said, "Chu Feng, it's your turn. However, I'd advise you to not try to show off and end up dying in there. While your death would not matter, I fear that your corpse will dirty the water of our Ancient Era's Immortal Pond."

"I'm afraid I'll have to disappoint you."

Chu Feng smiled lightly. He did not become angry because of Xian Yuyin's provocation.

However, seeing how calm and collected Chu Feng was, Xian Yuyin revealed an angry expression in his eyes.

The reason for that was because Chu Feng's expression made him feel as if Chu Feng had never placed him in his eyes the entire time. This sort of feeling was extremely unpleasant for him.

At that moment, Chu Feng was not in a rush to enter the water. Instead, he waited until the lightning in the sky dissipated, and the Ancient Era's Immortal Needles that were emitting the lightning returned to normal before leaping into the Ancient Era's Immortal Pond.

Seeing that Chu Feng had entered the water, Xian Miaomiao and her sister Xian Lingyue both revealed worried expressions.

After Chu Feng entered the water, he moved extremely quickly. Like a water dragon, he rapidly dived into the depths of the Ancient Era's Immortal Pond.

As Chu Feng dived deeper and deeper, the powerful pressure grew stronger and stronger. Fortunately, Chu Feng was yet to be affected by that pressure.

"That is?"

Suddenly, Chu Feng stopped diving and turned his gaze to the nearby area.

At that place... was a special sort of organism.

That organism was only as large as a firefly. However, it was completely transparent, colorless and odorless. In fact, it did not even emit any aura. If it

wasn't for the fact that he was using his Heaven's Eyes, Chu Feng might not necessarily be able to catch sight of that organism either.

Chu Feng had met that organism before in the Cyanwood Domain's Ancient Era's Immortal Pond. They were a sort of cultivation resource.

“Pop~~~”

Out of curiosity, Chu Feng grabbed the organism and snapped it apart. Then, it turned into Natural Energy, entered through Chu Feng's palm and traveled into his dantian.

Right after that, Chu Feng revealed a joyous expression. “This energy, it's actually this dense?” Although this organism possessed the exact same appearance as the one in the Cyanwood Domain's Ancient Era's Immortal Pond, the Natural Energies which it contained were a world apart.

Upon closer inspection, Chu Feng discovered three more of the strange organisms nearby. After he captured them with his hand, they actually gave off the same sort of extremely dense Natural Energy.

“It would appear that my trip has truly not been made in vain,” At that moment, Chu Feng was overjoyed. Although a single one of such organisms might only possess a negligible amount of Natural Energy for Chu Feng, it appeared that this Ancient Era's Immortal Pond possessed countless such organisms.

If he was able to capture all of them and refine them, he would definitely obtain quite a large harvest. It might even be possible for him to reach a breakthrough to Martial Emperor.

“Woosh~~~”

Thinking about it, Chu Feng stopped diving deeper, and instead began to swim all around. He swam around the nine Golden Ancient Era's Immortal Needles as he gradually dove deeper, whilst searching for those astonishing organisms.

Chu Feng was planning to capture all of the strange organisms in this Ancient Era's Immortal Pond and refine them.

**Chapter 1898 - Golden Lightning Piercing Through The Skies**

As if he were an inescapable net, Chu Feng began to carefully gather those astonishing organisms in the depths of the Immortal Pond.

He was planning to capture all of them in one go and not let a single one escape. After all, even if he were to let them remain, the Ancient Era's Elves would not be able to capture them. As such, rather than wasting them, it was better for him to use them.

However, Chu Feng's actions were taking a lot of time. While Xian Yuyin had managed to trigger six Golden Ancient Era's Immortal Needles in merely two hours, Chu Feng had been in the waters for a total of sixteen hours now. Yet, there was still no sound of activity from him.

At that moment, the sky had already darkened, and it was now deep into the night. Although it was night, not only did the multi-colored brilliance of the Ancient Era's Immortal Pond not decrease, it had instead increased.

However, when that brilliance shone on Xian Miaomiao's face, it revealed an expression filled with worry and unease.

"It's been so long, could Chu Feng have died in there?"

"Didn't I tell him to not try to show off? Yet he refused to listen. If he is to die there, he'll end up dirtying the water of our Ancient Era's Immortal Pond," Xian Yuyin said mockingly from the side.

Although Xian Miaomiao was angered by those words, she was more worried about Chu Feng. Thinking about that, her body actually began to move; she was planning to jump into the Ancient Era's Immortal Pond to search for Chu Feng.

"Miaomiao, what are you planning to do?" However, before Xian Miaomiao could approach the Ancient Era's Immortal Pond, a figure arrived before her and stopped her. It was Xian Yuyin's father.

"Let me go. I cannot let anything happen to Chu Feng," Xian Miaomiao said coldly.

"I'm afraid that I cannot do that. This competition is something that Chu Feng personally agreed to. Even you cannot interfere with it."



“Furthermore, weren’t you extremely confident in him? Why are you instead worried about him now? Rest assured, it remains that Chu Feng is someone who triggered an Ancient Era’s Immortal Needle before. Nothing will happen to him,” Xian Yuyin’s father said with a beaming smile. His appearance was extremely vile.

“Royal Father,” At that moment, Xian Miaomiao turned her gaze to her father, the Elf King.

“Miaomiao, it won’t hurt to wait a bit longer,” The Elf King said.

“But...” Although Xian Miaomiao was unwilling to accept that, as her father had spoken, she ended up having no choice but to obey.

“Miaomiao, what’s wrong? Weren’t you extremely confident in that Chu Feng? Why did you start to lose confidence now?” Xian Yuyin arrived before Xian Miaomiao and spoke with a very mocking tone.

“Xian Yuyin, you have merely triggered six Ancient Era’s Immortal Needles. Do not act this complacently,” Xian Miaomiao said coldly.

“Six Ancient Era’s Immortal Needles is naturally very lacking when compared to you, Xian Miaomiao. However, compared to Chu Feng, I’m afraid that it’ll force Chu Feng to become worthless,” Xian Yuyin said complacently.

“What arrogance,” Xian Miaomiao cast a ruthless side glance at Xian Yuyin. Her gaze was filled with disgust.

“Haha, whether this is arrogance or confidence, Miaomiao, you yourself know best,” Xian Yuyin said with laughter.

This time around, Xian Miaomiao did not even bother to glance at him. She ignored him completely.

However, Xian Yuyin was not angered either. As he felt that he had grasped victory, he continued to provoke Xian Miaomiao, “Miaomiao, didn’t you think that Chu Feng would be able to defeat me even in triggering Ancient Era’s Immortal Needles?”

“Of course,” Xian Miaomiao said.

“Hahaha...” Xian Yuyin chuckled. Then, he said, “Since that’s the case, how about we make a bet?”

Xian Miaomiao did not bother to pay attention to Xian Yuyin. However, Xian Yuyin continued, “It was Chu Feng who agreed to compete in triggering the Ancient Era’s Immortal Needles. He possessed a certain level of confidence.”

“I know that you dislike me. How about this? Let’s gamble with all our bets on Chu Feng. If Chu Feng can defeat me, I will no longer bother you. From today onward, you’ll go your way and I’ll go mine.”

“However, if Chu Feng is to be defeated by me, you will definitely have me accompany you to the Blood Devouring Killing Formation. Do you dare to gamble?”

Xian Miaomiao cast a glance at Xian Yuyin. However, she merely cast him a ruthless side glance and did not answer him. At that moment, she was worried about Chu Feng’s safety, and possessed no mood to bother with this shameless fellow.

“Miaomiao, if you agree to gamble with me, we can set the limit for two hours. If Chu Feng still does not trigger an Ancient Era’s Immortal Needle in two hours’ time, even if he is to be defeated, I will personally enter the Immortal Pond and bring him out to prevent him dying in there,” Xian Yuyin seemed to know what Xian Miaomiao was thinking, and actually used Chu Feng’s safety as the wager.

“There’s no need for you to go, I’ll go,” Xian Miaomiao said.

“In that case, it means that you’ve accepted my gamble?” Xian Yuyin asked.

“Humph,” Although she was extremely unwilling, Xian Miaomiao ended up nodding in the end.

She had not gambled so that Xian Yuyin could distance himself from her. She merely wanted to be able to enter the Ancient Era’s Immortal Pond and save Chu Feng after two hours had passed. She did not wish for anything to happen to Chu Feng because of her.

Princess Lingyue had seen and heard the entire conversation between Xian Yuyin and Xian Miaomiao. However, she did not stop them, for she was also extremely worried for Chu Feng. As of now, the outcome of the competition

was no longer important. All she wished for was for Chu Feng to be able to return safely.

After Xian Miaomiao accepted the gamble, Xian Yuyin revealed an extremely proud smile on his face. The way he saw it, Chu Feng was destined to lose, and he would be able to win the opportunity to spend time together with Xian Miaomiao by themselves.

As long as he had the chance to spend time together with Xian Miaomiao by themselves, he would be able to use methods to make Xian Miaomiao fall in love with him. At such a crucial moment, he would not mind using despicable methods either.

“It would seem that humans are only humans after all. Even Chu Feng is unable to trigger the Golden Ancient Era’s Immortal Needles.”

At that moment, the Avaricious Immortal sighed and said, “Even though I also admit that little friend Chu Feng possesses outstanding talent, he is truly somewhat conceited. That is not a good quality to have,” Although he appeared to be praising Chu Feng, he was actually mocking Chu Feng for being too arrogant.

“It would seem that the outcome of the competition has been decided,” At that time, the various Elf Kingdom’s grand characters all felt that Chu Feng was unable to trigger the Golden Ancient Era’s Immortal Needles.

Even though they already knew that Chu Feng would be defeated by Xian Yuyin, they all, to a greater or lesser degree, possessed some expectations of Chu Feng.

Thus, this conclusion had disappointed them.

“Buzz~~~”

However, right at that moment, an Ancient Era’s Immortal Needle actually started to blossom with dazzling golden light.

“Quickly, look! Chu Feng succeeded!” Princess Lingyue was the first to notice this scene. She immediately cried out in alarm.

“Zzzzzzz~”

The next moment, a golden lightning bolt shot out from that Ancient Era's Immortal Needle. Like a golden dragon, it faced the world with the might of a ruler and soared into the sky.

“Rumble~~~”

After it pierced through the sky, it let out a loud explosion. Then, that golden lightning bolt turned into an army of golden lightning. With an impressive display of power, it began to spread out in all directions. It was seizing control of the sky, turning the pitch black sky a dazzling golden color.

“This!!!” Seeing this scene, Xian Yuyin, his father and the Avaricious Immortal all started to frown. The scene that they did not wish to see the most had actually happened.

“Chu Feng actually succeeded! He succeeded! He has triggered a Golden Ancient Era's Immortal Needle! Yay!!!” At that moment, Xian Miaomiao started to hop around in joy, and was shouting cheers for Chu Feng unceasingly.  
noVe)lB-In

Even the Elf King, the Four Grand Elders, the Protectors and the many of the other Ancient Era's Elves' experts revealed light smiles on their faces. To them, the outcome of the competition did not matter anymore. As long as Chu Feng was able to trigger the Golden Ancient Era's Immortal Needle, it would prove how powerful he was. After all, he was only a human.

“What's going on? Could it be that a human has triggered the Ancient Era's Immortal Needle?”

When the golden lightning covered the night sky, all of the Ancient Era's Elves in the Elf Kingdom noticed that magnificent abnormal sign.

All those who saw the golden lightning had an enormous change in their expressions. They were all filled with shock, for they knew that golden lightning represented humans.

A human had triggered the Elf Kingdom's Golden Ancient Era's Immortal Needle.

**Chapter 1899 - A Miracle**

“Chu Feng, you’re truly amazing! I have not misjudged you!” Xian Miaomiao was still jumping up and down, shouting and screaming in excitement.

Although she was extremely happy because the Ancient Era’s Immortal Needle had been triggered, she was even more happy because Chu Feng was safe and sound right now.

Xian Yuyin carefully observed the cheerful and happy expression that Xian Miaomiao had. He had taken it to heart. Although he did not say anything while standing there, he was emitting dense jealousy from head to toe.

Because of that jealousy, Xian Yuyin muttered, “So what?”

“Xian Yuyin, Chu Feng has already triggered the Ancient Era’s Immortal Needle, what else do you have to say?” Xian Miaomiao said to Xian Yuyin complacently.

“Humph, it’s merely a single Ancient Era’s Immortal Needle. What could this possibly signify? Did you really think that Chu Feng would be able to trigger seven Ancient Era’s Immortal Needle to surpass me?”

“I’ll tell you this. He doesn’t even have to trigger seven Ancient Era’s Immortal Needles. As long as he can trigger six, the same amount that I have, I will consider it his victory,” Xian Yuyin said complacently.

“Buzz~~~”

“Buzz~~~”

“Buzz~~~”

“Buzz~~~”

“Buzz~~~”

Right after Xian Yuyin’s words left his mouth, five more Ancient Era’s Immortal Needles emitted dazzling golden light.

Five more Ancient Era’s Immortal Needles were triggered. Chu Feng had triggered five more Ancient Era’s Immortal Needles in succession. Adding on the one from before, he had triggered exactly six.

He had triggered the same amount of Ancient Era's Immortal Needles as Xian Yuyin.

"What? This... how could this be?"

At that moment, Xian Yuyin was stunned. He deeply wished for the scene before him to be fake.

"Zzzzz~::~"

The very next moment, five more golden bolts of lightning shot out from the five Ancient Era's Immortal needles, joining the army of lightning in the sky. In an instant, the golden lightning in the sky grew even brighter and more magnificent. As it swept across the horizon, it gave off an unparalleled power.

"Chu Feng, he actually managed to trigger six Ancient Era's Immortal Needles like Yuyin?"

At that moment, not to mention the others, even the grand characters present by the Ancient Era's Immortal Pond were stunned by the scene before them.

However, this was merely the beginning. When the six Ancient Era's Immortal Needles were triggered, the seventh and eighth Ancient Era's Immortal Needles were also triggered in succession.

"This... this is impossible! Absolutely impossible!" Xian Yuyin's gaze was flickering, and his expression became extremely dejected. He was unable to believe the scene before him.

A mere human actually managed to trigger eight Ancient Era's Immortal Needles. This was truly something that one could not dare to imagine.

At that moment, even Xian Miaomiao and Princess Lingyue were stunned. Their bodies were trembling with excitement, and their breathing had become hurried. Truly, the two of them were completely awestruck.

A total of eight Ancient Era's Immortal Needles, this was truly too astonishing a feat. Even for Ancient Era's Elves, if one of them was able to trigger that many Ancient Era's Immortal Needles, that would cause the entire Elf Kingdom to flare up with excitement. As such, there was no need to mention how they were feeling to see a human accomplishing such a feat.

After a moment of being stunned with excitement, Princess Lingyue said, “One left, could Chu Feng be able to trigger all nine Ancient Era’s Immortal Needles and recreate the scene of nine lightnings soaring into the skies?”

“Nine Ancient Era’s Immortal Needles, would he?” Xian Miaomiao also revealed an expression of intense expectation.

Would he? This simple question was present in the hearts of everyone here. Would a human really be able to trigger the abnormal sign of nine lightnings soaring into the skies?

Although it was extremely unimaginable, the Elf King, the Four Grand Elders, the Protectors and even the Immeasurable Immortal revealed the same sort of expression of intense expectation like Xian Miaomiao.

Even though they knew that it would be extremely inconceivable for such a thing to happen, that such a thing occurring was simply impossible, they all hoped for it to happen, they all hoped to be able to bear witness to a miracle.

Thus, at that moment, the crowd did not turn their gazes to the night sky covered densely with the overwhelming golden lightnings. Instead, their gazes were all fixed onto that single Ancient Era’s Immortal Needle yet to be triggered.

They all wanted to bear witness to the miracle as it happened.

“Zzzzzz~~~”

Right at that moment, that last Ancient Era’s Immortal Needle started to blossom with dazzling light. Then, a golden bolt of lightning soared into the sky.

“Rumble~~~”

After that lightning bolt soared into the sky and mixed with the lightnings that already filled the sky, all of the golden lightning that covered the sky started to move with extreme unrest. Earlier, they were like a magnificent army that was ordered to show off their might in the sky.

Yet, in that moment, it was as if life was given to them. They actually separated into nine enormous golden lightning armies and stood in the sky. They covered the entire sky as far as the eye could see. Their might was

simply indescribable. They were not like nine ordinary bolts of lightning. Instead, they looked more like nine living beasts of lightning that emitted overwhelming dominance.

“It’s the nine lightning bolts soaring into the skies, nine lightning bolts soaring into the skies. Chu Feng has actually triggered all nine of the Ancient Era’s Immortal Needles and revealed this abnormal sign,” At that moment, Xian Miaomiao was so excited that even her voice started to tremble. Even back when she herself had triggered the nine lightnings soaring into the skies, she was not as excited as this.

“No, this is fake, absolutely fake!” At that moment, Xian Yuyin was completely dumbfounded. It was not only him, his father was also dumbfounded. How could a human possibly accomplish this sort of thing? Was he really a human?

“Roar~~~”

Right at that moment, a roar suddenly sounded from the Ancient Era’s Immortal Pond. When that roar was heard, the entire world started to tremble violently. It actually surpassed the sound of the golden lightnings that covered the sky.

“What is that sound?” At that moment, the crowd all cast their eyes to the Ancient Era’s Immortal Pond. They had all heard that shocking roar.

“Roar~~~”

The very next moment, that roar sounded again. Merely, this time around, it was not a single roar. Rather, there were seven roars sounding together.

At the same time as those roars sounded, seven enormous lightning beasts covered, and flickering lightning shot out of the Ancient Era’s Immortal Pond and into the skies.

“Heavens, what are those?!”

Upon seeing those seven enormous lightning beasts, even the Ancient Era’s Elves’ grand characters started to panic.



As absolute experts, they all possessed exceptional perception that surpassed those of ordinary people. At that moment, they all felt unprecedented pressure from those seven enormous lightning beasts.

At that moment, not to mention the others, even the Elf King started to frown slightly.

Before those seven enormous lightning beasts, he was able to feel an unprecedented sensation. That sort of sensation could be described with one word: small.

When even the grand Elf King, the Elf King that was known to be the strongest expert in the Holy Land of Martialism, felt he was small before these seven enormous lightning beasts, there was no need to mention what the others were feeling.

“What is that?! I’ve never seen that sort of abnormal sign before! It doesn’t seem to have come from the Ancient Era’s Immortal Needles, but instead come from the Ancient Era’s Immortal Pond!” At that moment, cries of shock began to resound nonstop. Most importantly, those cries of shock were from those grand experts.

“It’s an abnormal sign emitted by Chu Feng,” Xian Miaomiao said.

“What? Miaomiao, what did you say? You’re saying that abnormal sign was caused by Chu Feng?” Princess Lingyue was extremely shocked. She was also astonished by that abnormal sign. However, she did not expect that abnormal sign to be related to Chu Feng.

“That’s indeed the case. It greatly resembles what happened in the Cyanwood Domain’s Ancient Era’s Immortal Pond. Merely, compared to back then, it’s much more terrifying this time around,” Xian Miaomiao said.

“Miaomiao, what sort of nonsense are you talking about?! That abnormal sign surpassed the nine lightning bolts in the sky! How could it possibly be something emitted by that Chu Feng?!” Xian Yuyin shouted loudly. At that moment, he was extremely nervous. The reason for that was because he was afraid. He feared that this abnormal sign was truly caused by Chu Feng.

That was why he had to deny, deny everything regarding Chu Feng. Else, it would truly be too shocking for him to handle. If this matter were to spread, there would likely not be a single person from the Holy Land of Martialism’s

younger generation who could surpass Chu Feng in terms of talent. Even Xian Miaomiao would not be able to.

“Chu Feng! Is it really Chu Feng?!!!” At the moment when Xian Yuyin was refusing to believe this, the other people started to associate the abnormal sign with Chu Feng.

They had all heard before that the reason the Four Great Imperial Clans wanted to kill Chu Feng was because they were scared by the abnormal sign that he had caused. If they were to consider that, and consider the abnormal sign that caused even them, the grand experts, to feel scared, then it might really be caused by Chu Feng.

“No, that’s impossible! Absolutely impossible!” Xian Yuyin shook his head repeatedly. He did not dare to acknowledge this to be true.

At that time, Xian Yuyin’s father was also tightly clenching his fists. He was drenched in sweat and nervous to the extreme. Like his son, he also did not wish for all this to be related to Chu Feng.

“Splash~~~”

Right at that moment, the water of the Ancient Era’s Immortal Pond suddenly started to surge with waves. Like water dragons, the multi-colored waves reached the skies.

Then, a silhouette broke through the water dragons. He stood in midair before the gazes of the crowd.

This man possessed long hair that trailed over his shoulders and a bright gaze. He was none other than Chu Feng.

It was really Chu Feng. Merely, when the crowd looked to Chu Feng again, their expressions all changed. The reason for that was because Chu Feng was completely different from before.

### **Chapter 1900 - Rank One Martial Emperor**

In the skies, seven enormous different colored lightning beasts were galloping about.

They looked extremely imposing, ferocious and simply incomparable. Before the seven enormous lightning beasts, even the nine golden lightnings that sealed off the sky had to step down gracefully.

However, at that moment, the crowd was in no mood to continue watching those frightening enormous lightning beasts. Instead, their gazes were all focused on Chu Feng.

At that moment, they felt as if the young man standing in midair was the sole ruler of the whole world. Even the ferocious and powerful enormous lightning beasts were only there to stand beside him.

“Roar~~~”

Suddenly, the seven enormous lightning beasts in the sky began to roar again. Then, they flew down from the sky and toward the crowd.

Seeing this scene, even the Ancient Era’s Elves’ Grand Elders revealed expressions of fear. They hurriedly leapt up and flew into the distance. While they did that, they also brought Xian Miaomiao, Princess Lingyue and the others with them.

Seeing that, the other Ancient Era’s Elves, the Immeasurable Immortal and the Avaricious Immortal also hurriedly escaped.

Those lightning beasts were too frightening. Although they could not ascertain whether or not those lightning beasts were actual entities, merely the aura that they were emitting was sufficient to choke them. As such, they did not wish to take on the risk of standing before those enormous lightnings beasts and dying to them.

At that moment, only two people still stood at the Ancient Era’s Immortal Pond. They were Chu Feng and the Elf King.

The Elf King did not leave. He seemed to want to experience for himself how frightening those enormous lightning beasts were.

As for Chu Feng, he would naturally not leave. After all, those seven enormous lightning beasts came from his body; they were the power of his Inherited Bloodline.

“Roar~~~”

As they continued to roar, the seven enormous lightning beasts had already arrived near the surface. However, they did not immediately enter Chu Feng’s body. As if they were deliberately showing off their might, they actually began to gallop around Chu Feng.

Seeing this scene, it was as if the immeasurably powerful lightning beasts were Chu Feng’s bodyguards.

They were letting everyone know that regardless of how powerful they might be, they were only Chu Feng's possessions.

Seeing this scene, the crowd all exclaimed in astonishment. They were no longer able to describe their state of mind.

“Zzzzzz~~~”

Finally, the seven enormous lightning beasts turned into seven rays of lightning and entered Chu Feng's body. At that moment, Chu Feng's aura also increased from rank nine Half Martial Emperor to rank one Martial Emperor.

Chu Feng had reached a breakthrough and become an actual Martial Emperor.

“He actually reached a breakthrough?! Could those frightening lightning beasts really be the power of Chu Feng's Inherited Bloodline?!” Seeing Chu Feng reach a breakthrough with their own eyes, the crowd's expressions all changed again.

Facing the shocked expressions of the crowd, Chu Feng revealed a slight smile.

The reason for that was because he knew that the harvest that he had obtained this time around was most definitely not limited to reaching a breakthrough to rank one Martial Emperor.

Even though Chu Feng did not obtain any special ability to increase his cultivation like the Thunder Armor or the Thunder Wings, his battle power had increased once again.

Chu Feng's current battle power greatly surpassed that of Xian Miaomiao. He now possessed a heaven-defying battle power capable of surmounting five levels of cultivation.

With his Thunder Armor and Thunder Wings, Chu Feng could increase his cultivation to rank three Martial Emperor. However, heaven-defying battle powers became a lot less valued once one reached the Martial Emperor realm. As all Martial Emperors possessed a heaven-defying battle power capable of surmounting three levels of cultivation, their heaven-defying battle power would cancel each other out.

However, even with that, Chu Feng would still have a heaven-defying battle power capable of surmounting two levels of cultivation. As for that... it was something that other Martial Emperors lacked.

In other words, the current Chu Feng was able to fight against rank five Martial Emperors. Strictly speaking, it was likely that no one below rank six Martial Emperor would be a match for Chu Feng.

Not to mention the Four Great Imperial Clans' Utmost Exalted Elders, even if it was that Ximen Baiyuan, Chu Feng would not feel any fear. The current Chu Feng was someone who truly stood among the Holy Land of Martialism's peak experts. And he... was still only a member of the younger generation.

"Chu Feng, you're truly amazing! So very amazing!" Xian Miaomiao was the first to run over to Chu Feng. She grabbed Chu Feng's clothes and smiled extremely beautifully. It was as if the person who had reached a breakthrough this time around was not Chu Feng, but her instead.

"Chu Feng, the abnormal sign you caused was truly too astonishing. You really do possess a special Inherited Bloodline stronger than even Imperial Bloodlines. Could it be that you're not a human, but instead a monstrous beast? But, none of the monstrous beasts in the Holy Land of Martialism possess such a powerful Inherited Bloodline," Princess Lingyue also ran over. She was also extremely pleasantly surprised.

[1. Also don't monstrous beasts set off a different color from the needles? - pelicanv Yes - YWL]

If Xian Miaomiao possessed great expectations for Chu Feng since the very beginning, then Xian Lingyue had a whole new level of respect for Chu Feng now.

In fact, it was not only Xian Lingyue who possessed a whole new level of respect for Chu Feng. At that moment, even some of the Ancient Era's Elves' Protectors arrived before Chu Feng, let go of their high status and began to greet Chu Feng. Furthermore, their tones were unimaginably friendly.

Even the Immeasurable Immortal, this expert who was equally famous as the Weaponry Refinement Immortal, also went to greet around Chu Feng.

With the increase in Chu Feng's cultivation, his perception had also increased. Even his Heaven's Eye had become sharper.

Thus, at this time, he was able to sense the Immeasurable Immortal's cultivation. He was a rank six Martial Emperor. He possessed a cultivation on par with Nangong Longjian.

As for the Ancient Era's Elves' Protectors, they all possessed treasures that hid their cultivations. Thus, even though Chu Feng's perception had become much more powerful, he was still unable to see through their cultivations.

However, Chu Feng reckoned that they should also have cultivations around rank six Martial Emperor.

Rank six Martial Emperors, they possessed extremely high cultivations. From this, Chu Feng could infer that the Ancient Era's Elves' Grand Elders most likely possessed even more frightening cultivations than these Protectors. As for the Elf King, his cultivation would be even stronger.

“Woosh, woosh, woosh, woosh~~~”

Right at that moment, many figures flew over from all different directions. They were all experts of the Elf Kingdom.

“We pay our respects to Your Majesty, the the four Grand Elders and the various Lord Protectors,” After approaching, they all kneeled in midair and began to courteously greet the people here.

It turned out that they had all arrived here to inspect what was going on, as they thought something might have happened after seeing the seven enormous lightning beasts overshadowing nine the lightning bolts in the sky. They did not expect this many grand characters to be present. It turned out that their worries were unnecessary.

However, from this, it could be seen that Chu Feng reaching a breakthrough in public like this had caused an enormous reaction; he had alarmed the entire Elf Kingdom, the huge monster at the top of the Holy Land of Martialism.

However... this was what Chu Feng wanted to do.

In the Elf Kingdom, there were people who liked him and people who disliked him. However, at the very least, the strongest Elf King did not hold any hostility toward him.

This led Chu Feng to believe that the Elf King was a wise person. As for those that were wise, they should be able to ascertain right from wrong.

Thus, Chu Feng felt that this was a great opportunity to reveal his strength and let the Elf King have a whole new level of respect for him and think highly of him.

Back then, when the Nangong Imperial Clan saw Chu Feng's potential, they thought of Chu Feng as a threat and wholeheartedly wanted to eliminate him. This meant that Nangong Beidou was not a wise man.

For if he was wise, he would not have tried to eliminate Chu Feng. Instead, he would have tried to befriend Chu Feng. What Chu Feng wanted was precisely

to become friends with the Elf Kingdom. At the very least, he wished to establish a good relationship with them.

Although Chu Feng was already very powerful, he was still not the most powerful expert in the entire Holy Land of Martialism. He needed the shelter of the Elf Kingdom, this enormously humongous giant tree. Even if they refused to shelter him, he needed them to at least not become his enemy.

At that moment, seeing the reactions from many of the Elf Kingdom's grand characters, it was clear that he had succeeded. His gamble had succeeded.

At this moment, many people in the Elf Kingdom possessed a whole new level of respect for Chu Feng. This was especially true for the Elf King. From his gaze, Chu Feng could tell that he thought very highly of him.

Of course, there were exceptions to the rule. For example, there was Xian Yuyin and his father. Chu Feng knew that after today, he would become Xian Yuyin and his father's thorn.

However, so what? When he had obtained the good graces of even their Elf King, how could he possibly fear a mere Protector?